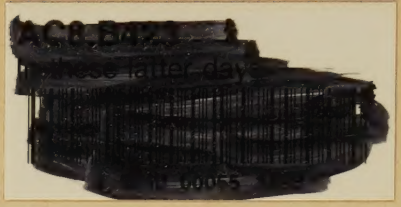
IN THESE LATTER DAYS

HUBERT HOWE BANCROFT



ST. LAWRENCE UNIVERSITY

DIVISION 814

NUMBER B21

Volume 16530

Presented by the author

DISCARD

IN THESE LATTER DAYS

COMPLETE WORKS

West American Series of Histories

Resources of Mexico

Chronicles of the Builders

The Book of the Fair

The Book of Wealth

The New Pacific

Popular History of Mexico

Literary Industries

Retrospection

In These Latter Days

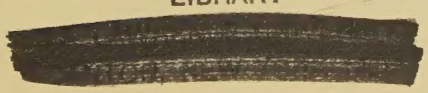
IN THESE LATTER DAYS

BY

HUBERT HOWE BANCROFT

SECOND EDITION REVISED

LIBRARY



CHICAGO
THE BLAKELY-OSWALD COMPANY, PUBLISHERS
1918

AC
8
.B423

OCT 18 1989

CONTENTS

CHAPTER

I A Problem in Evolution
II Apocalyptic
III Infelicities of Possession
IV Germany and Japan
V The Still Small Voice
VI Life's Complex Ways
VII The Psychology of Lying
VIII China and the United States
IX The Autocracy of Labor
X Municipal Rule and Misrule
XI The Declination of Law
XII Fallacies and Fantasies
XIII The Economics of Education
XIV The Mysterious History of the Spirit Creation
XV Spiritual and Rational Development
XVI Ab Ovo
XVII As Others See Us
XVIII Spirit Worship of To-day
XIX The New Religion
XX The War in Europe
XXI Crystallized Civilization
XXII Why a World Industrial Centre at San Francisco Bay?
XXIII Revival of Citizenship

OBITER DICTUM

The first edition of this book was written and sent to press prior to the declaration of war on Germany. In this later edition but little revision was found necessary. Conditions may change but facts remain. What is once true is always true. Subsequent events however may profitably be brought forward to elucidate or more firmly establish facts previously presented. In the rapid evolution of important events colors may fade or deepen upon the canvas, but the fundamentals of history are found in every day's doings, from which there is no appeal. Even in this whirligig of progress we can safely discern how far astray are certain forced or fanatical views regarding some of the most important issues which have yet arisen in the brief life of our Republic. Obviously a knowledge of the past is necessary properly to understand the present or forecast the future.

Three years ago, in his *Modern Fallacies,* while the cry was "peace at any price," and a president was later elected "because he kept us out of war," the author wrote, "Better the United States should join the Allies than that Germany should win." He said also, then as now, Beware of Nippon; beware of breeding Japanese in America for American citizenship; safeguard China; hold the Pacific; elevate public morality; purify government,—in a word Americanize America, and this ever with renewed hope thanking God for that modicum of pure patriotism in our midst ready to fight for the honor and integrity of the nation.

The author begs leave here to thank his friends for the many kind words of approbation and encouragement he has received in the none too pleasant task of pointing out some of the more glaring faults that retard the progress of our commonwealth.

IN THESE LATTER DAYS

CHAPTER I

A PROBLEM IN EVOLUTION

WHAT is the matter with the United States? We grow in strength but not in grace; we are intelligent but we are not sensible.

Our legislators lack patriotism; they are governed by policy rather than by principle; our electorate lacks interest; our courts of law lack probity; our politicians lack honesty.

Though apt in initiative we are insincere in execution, and are farther from judicious government than we were a hundred years ago.

We are a nation, and yet not a nation; we are wise yet full of folly.

We boast where we should take shame. In words we exalt our standard of citizenship; in deeds we degrade it. We rate ourselves as the best of people with the best of governments; both propositions are still open for proof.

We seem to value our heritage but take little trouble to guard it. We are evolving with some degree of intensity, but our progress is downward as well as upward. We claim an advance in knowledge and refinement, but our knowledge is mostly siftings and our refinement subtlety. We account ourselves civilized, whereas civilization is an eternity of evolution, whose end is ever as far away as the beginning.

The Pacific ocean, whose waters exceed the waters of all other oceans, whose shores with tributary lands exceed in area and potential wealth twice the area and natural wealth of the United States, with a half civilized population less all told than our own,—this inherited opportunity, this superb gift and obligation Providence lays at our feet, and we spurn it; is not that folly?

And all the while we are sweeping into our coffers the world's wealth and call it prosperity, which is only a fertilizer for the seeds of decay implanted in our system.

All the while we stand amidst the wealthiest and mightiest of earth, and none so poor to do us reverence.

Our moneyed men have their many vaults filled, but they want more vaults filled; our workingmen are the best paid in the world, but they want more pay; their leaders have indeed found an easy path to follow, but they want the whole highway.

All the world has gone mad—except ourselves; and even we find some ways of playing the fool. We have a good enough form of government for men who wish to be decent, but we do not wish to be decent. We put bad men in office and then expect to be well governed; is not that folly? We have in our care a huge machine of ever increasing power and intricacy, of ever increasing needs to meet ever increasing emergencies; and we place this juggernaut car of progress, of which we are once the master and the victim, in the hands of men to control, to conduct, who know little about it and care less, men insincere, incompetent, vain, self-seeking, self-sufficient, or even knavish, and expect to be safely conducted over mountain and morass to the happy hunting-ground awaiting all good citizens who have ever performed their whole duty as such, at the polls and elsewhere, and so rest content; is not that folly?

For so it has been said, there are many and various kinds of fools in this world. The German kaiser is one

kind of fool, Mexico another, the United States of America still another.

We have heavy war taxes to pay when we have no war. We see mounting higher every day the cost of living where there is no corresponding increased cost of production. We should be deriving some adequate profit from the Panamá canal which we have built, but we are not. Its free use, equally with ourselves, we have placed at the disposal of rival nations, therewith the more easily for them to despoil our commerce. A few persons like the money-lenders, the munition makers, the oil and steel men, and collateral and incidental industries, have made enormous gains, but except the farmers the people at large are little the better for the war, while the government has stirred up rivalries and brought upon the nation general contempt.

We have turned over to the Japanese our most priceless asset, our economic supremacy in the Pacific, the greatest and most opulent of oceans, in whose development is involved not only our own destiny but the destiny of all nations.

After driving our ships and sailors from the sea, the administration childishly complains that it has no men for the navy; and this while our wharves are congested with goods which we cannot move, and the demand for able seamen to man our warships is pressing upon us.

We cry peace! peace! when we should know that the worst that could happen to us and to the world would be peace without victory.

We spend millions of money in preparedness to do nothing, to be triplicated by other millions in doing nothing.

In a world crisis we submit to wrongs and outrages on every side, too timid to present a front even of ordinary manliness and independence.

In tolerating the exploiters of the workingman we

harbor an imperium in imperio, whom to placate for votes we barter our integrity.

We treat with indifference the friendly advances of China, and thus throw away an opportunity for giving and receiving benefits such as has never come to any other nation, the insidious eyes of Russia and Japan viewing our insane attitude with satisfaction.

We tinker our tariff to the confusion of commerce, and by a suicidal policy bring ruin upon our merchants and manufacturers, and give advantage to our competitors helpful to them in destroying our industries.

Meat trusts, fish trusts, and the manipulation of farm products, with other many and varied sorts of imposition are allowed free course by the guardians of our municipalities, while the consumers groan under the infliction.

We settle blackmail not by chastising the blackmailers, but by submitting to their demands.

Women become men in extraneous life and men become women.

While serving England with money, munitions, and provisions, we permit her to place a bar on our commerce.

Without reason, without necessity, without benefit to anyone, but simply from the inexperience or wanton recklessness of office holders, or from vanity, or for self-advancement fresh burdens are constantly laid upon the people. Millions of money are wrongly paid in pensions which go to the support of worthless persons in idleness; also in printing, in uselessly overloading the mails, in creating places for needy retainers, and in other like indirect ways.

A frivolous and fruitless pretence of interfering in Mexico cost the nation nearly as much as the cost of the Panamá canal.

But with all this, and more, as the seamy side of our lives, we will truthfully acknowledge that we have much to be thankful for, all in fact that humanity is heir to.

Nor will we admit that we are wholly unworthy of the good gifts of the gods.

Wherefore, in view of the situation, and in view of the fact that we do not claim in all things absolute perfection, may we not ask in all reasonableness and sincerity, What is the matter with the United States? Why, while enjoying the blessings of peace, while having at our command boundless resources, while possessed with ordinary intelligence tinctured with a bit of patriotism, why should we allow such a muddle to be made of things?

The easy answer comes, We do not attend to our business, and any business not properly attended to, as we well know, will go to the dogs. We neglect our civic duties, turn to our farms and our merchandise, and let the republic drift. To any appeal to our better self from the true well-wisher of the commonwealth we answer, "Oh, yes! That is so," and go our way with our eyes upon the ground hunting acorns. For which criminal indifference to our own interests, and the interests of others we get only what we deserve.

But why do we so?

Call it pure human nature, if you choose, or say that we are so obsessed by a spirit of optimism that never having suffered any great calamity we will not see it coming until it is fairly upon us. Call it a love of money, which is greater than our love of liberty; or a predilection for a little brief authority, which overrules within us any predilection we might otherwise have for sound morality and good government.

Once we would have said, if the government is at fault change the government; if the office-holders are bad put in better ones. Then we remember that the government is the people, and the people are the government, and that a government by the people, for the people is what we claim to be and are not; or if we are we make a poor showing, one that does not speak very well for the

quality of the people. When we consider the sort of material from which we make voters at elections, ignorant aliens from Europe; Africans, lately manumitted slaves; aspiring women; and presently the spawn of fast-breeding Asiatics in our midst to come forward to rule us, we no longer wonder as our eye ranges over incumbents to see the offices filled by demagogues and agitators who prostitute their place for personal gain.

Thus the hollowness of form is supplemented by the hypocrisies of incumbents, and indirection becomes the basic element of our government by the people for the people.

Change it all, reformers say, the sort of reformers that talk but never act.

But how? Elections rage, presidents come and go, a Wilson succeeds a Taft, each depth finding a lower depth.

"I stand for Americanism, for undiluted Americanism," shouts an aspirant for high office. It sounds well and the crowd cheers, though not knowing why, even German hyphenates not knowing or caring for what they applaud. Does the candidate himself know whereof he speaks? For it is to be feared he may be kept long standing before undiluted Americanism comes to him again in America, Americanism undiluted either with Germans or Irish, Latin or Slav. Because for undiluted Americanism we must have undiluted Americans.

Americanism! What is it and where is it? I see candidates for office, high and low, scouring the country for votes, bellowing like bulls of Bashan for office, lauding their own ability and principles to the disparagement of all others. I see in office men whom no merchant would trust with his cash box, whom no husband would trust with his wife, whom no thief would trust with his part of the plunder, yet from this refuse of humanity we select a percentage of our rulers.

The ideals of Americanism, of a representative democracy, as promulgated by office-seeking orators are every

man and every woman a citizen, each with equal rights and influence in the government. How far this condition obtains in the United States we may observe and determine.

Is it Americanism as it is or as it should be that our aspirant stands for? We cannot achieve renascence in a moment. There is no Americanism, there is no America now existing of the nature or quality promulgated by the founders of this republic. The representative democracy of Hamilton, of Jefferson, of Washington was quite a different affair from the representative democracy of the present day.

Nor can we re-Americanize America by statute. We cannot make honest high-minded citizens of grasping millionaires who pose for everything that is patriotic while pinching every opportunity for more money. The time has past for making over bad material for good citizenship, whether we seek it in the halls of Congress, or among the lords of finance, or in the cesspools of Europe.

In the bulletin of the National Geographical society one writes:

"It is a fact not generally recognized that the foreign population of the United States, together with sons and daughters of parents one or both of whom are or were of foreign birth, constitute a third of the entire population of the country.

"In a number of states the people of foreign birth or foreign or mixed parentage exceed in numbers those of native birth and parentage. This condition obtains in Massachusetts, where the foreign element by birth or parentage is twice as great as the element of unmixed native lineage. That state had in 1910, 1,103,000 people both of whose parents were born within the United States, as compared with 2,221,000 who were either born abroad themselves or had one or both parents born abroad.

"The same condition prevails in Rhode Island. That state has a population of 159,821 of native ancestry, against 372,671 of foreign birth or lineage.

"In Connecticut we find a population of native ancestry aggregating 395,000, and of foreign birth or ancestry aggregating 703,000.

"In New York there is a population of native ancestry reaching a total of 3,230,000. Against this there is a population of foreign birth or foreign or mixed ancestry amounting to 5,715,000.

"The balance in favor of the population of foreign birth or foreign ancestry, in whole or in part of New Jersey is 425,000, the population of native ancestry amounting to 1,010,000 as against 1,435,000 in the case of foreign element.

"Illinois also falls in the list of states where the population of full native stock is smaller than that of foreign birth or foreign or partly foreign ancestry. Its population of native lineage amounts to 2,600,000. Against this there is a population wholly or partly foreign by birth or ancestry of 2,925,000, a difference of 325,000.

"Michigan also falls in this class, with 1,560,000 wholly or partly of foreign birth and ancestry as compared with 1,224,000 of pure native lineage.

"Minnesota has nearly three times as many people born abroad, or with one or both parents of foreign birth, as she has of sons and daughters of native stock. Her population of foreigners and their children totals 1,483,000 as compared with 575,000 for the native element.

"Montana has 199,000 people of foreign birth and foreign or mixed ancestry, as against 162,000 of native ancestry.

"Wyoming gets into the same column by about the same proportion. The state of Washington has 390,000 more of the foreign than of the native element, while California practically breaks even.

"Taking the statistics of the male population twenty-one years of age and upward for the entire country, it is found that only 48.9 per cent of them are of straight, white native ancestry. The negro element adds 9.1 per

cent to this, and the remainder, 41.3 per cent, is represented by the men of foreign birth or the sons of foreign or mixed parentage.

"Taking the different states we find some striking statistics. In the proportion of foreign birth or foreign or mixed ancestry to native, among the men of 21 years and upwards, North Dakota takes first rank among the states with 99 per cent belonging to the former class. Minnesota ranks next with 78 per cent, and Wisconsin third with 77.7 per cent.

"Approximately two-thirds of the men in Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, and Utah are sons or grandsons of foreign lands. In New Jersey, Illinois, Michigan, South Dakota, and Montana the proportion ranges from 61 per cent to 57 per cent, while in Nebraska, Nevada, Washington, and California it is slightly more than half.

"In Utah it falls to 58.8 per cent, in Wyoming to 45.9 per cent, in Missouri to 29.7 per cent, in Kansas to 30.8 per cent, and in Oregon to 40.4 per cent."

One cause of the hatred of Jews in Russia is that they are an alien race, the chief factor of unity in the Russian empire being the Russian people.

This present America, I repeat, can never be Americanized. Out of such mixed material as we have a new nation may, perhaps, be made, but it will be a nation without beginning, a new birth possibly but not a bringing forth. We are here what we are in ebullition; what the substance will be boiled down we cannot tell. We speak of the foreign born citizens, but such a thing does not exist. Alien born is always alien; the unnatural cannot be nationalized however he may be whitewashed in court and called citizen. How can we teach love of country, any more than we can teach a tree how to grow? Can we train a German to love England or a Jap to love America? We have drifted out of the category of nations,

and are fast establishing ourselves in internationalism. This our early ideals of Americanism did not contemplate, the regeneration of the world and equalization by lowering our own standards of civic righteousness while endeavoring to elevate others.

They might have managed well enough in reasonable numbers colonists like Stuyvesant's Hollanders and Penn's German Quakers, but when it came to Austrians, Italians, Poles and Portuguese; Russian Jews and Irish agitators in unlimited hordes it ceased to be beneficial. They might have taken a lesson from nature. A twig from the mount of olives instantly recognizes the relationship and brings forth fruit if joined to kindred stock in India though two thousand years have passed without communication, but graft a Hungarian bramble into an Ohio apple-tree and the result is not flattering. There is a society somewhere for raising the standards of American ideals. It is certainly a worthy purpose, involving a much needed work. Our large possessions and liberal tendencies which were such attractions to the poor of Europe were emphasized by the cupidity of the colonists no less than from philanthropic motives.

Is it our form of government, or maladministration, or both, that brings upon us all these irrational and unnecessary obstructions to our progress? Our national principles and our national methods seemed to work harmoniously during the first period of our history, when right-minded men of action and integrity ruled over affairs, when the world's honesty and sincerity were something more than the sounding brass and tinkling cymbal of elections.

Less than three half centuries ago this confederacy was established by the best men then living, and passed on to posterity for the accomplishment of its destiny.

That destiny was problematical. Never before had a similar experiment been made; never before had been organized a similar association by superior men upon prin-

ciples somewhat higher than present profit, somewhat nobler than pure selfishness. And that the founders of this commonwealth were superior men the British parliament of that day acknowledged, as all Americans and all the world will testify at the present time. The best men then living, and nothing better since; may their names be ever revered.

English statesmen regarded this experiment with interest and respect; English royalty and nobility sneered at and opposed it, as later they sneered at and opposed our war for the union.

For the first fifty years the new nation-makers were occupied largely in general adjustments, in fitting varied elements to new conditions, in regulating matters pertaining to legislation, war, finance, and industrial progress, in which all, high and low, took part.

These efforts were attended by such jealousies and bickerings between states and individuals as human nature is heir to, but on the whole they were successful.

It was established in these first flush years of the new republic, occupying a virgin land of beauty and fertility, that there was such a thing as freedom in this world, freedom for man from the tyranny of his fellow man; that there were such blessings on this earth, such flowers of civilization as liberty of heart and mind to think one's own thoughts, to control one's own acts, and to live one's own life along one's own pathway in the pursuit of happiness.

It was further established that all men are born to equal rights of occupancy, and to the fruits of the earth, howsoever the inequality which later may arise from the use or abuse of them; that the doctrine of the divine right of kings is abortive; that the pretentions of a privileged class, of inherited superiority by a coterie of so-called nobility, the drones of society supported by the labor of others, is a falsity; and that spiritual belief for all the people based on the opinions of the few, practiced for a

profit, and supported by the taxation of labor is a superstition and an abomination.

The promise was very fair, during this early epoch, for a deliverance from these and other enormities, and the end did not belie the anticipation. Amid the lighter evils that sprang up at this time, however, was the more serious question of African slavery. Opinions differed as usual where varied interests were at stake. The slave trade soon became repulsive to advanced refinement, and was discontinued by all civilized nations, but a continuance of slavery where it existed was regarded as a right by slave-holders, though denied by their opponents, which contention culminated in a war for the integrity of the union.

Other questions of serious import arose. Would the coming course of this federation be upward or downward; would future development be for the better or for the worse; would this republic of states, which was also to be a republic of liberty, of letters, of morals prove in its evolving course what its founders had expected, or sink in disgrace and failure? Would the great American republic live or die? The question is as much an enigma now as when James Madison assumed office.

And more so. For few will deny that during the last half century we have not been living up to the high ideals entertained for us by its founders. Since Lincoln's time we have had but one president for whom any just claim can be laid to a patriotism superior to self-advancement, and for that merit he was metaphorically stoned with stones; for that merit he received more of the vilest abuse, interlarded with lying accusations from the men of money and their satellites of the public press, who are now repenting in sackcloth, than might have been bestowed as just censure on many others high in office.

Prior to this deflection, however, prosperity flowed in upon the colonists in such copious streams as to excite still farther their cupidity, and soon the cry arose, "More men,

more population; fill up these vacant lands, build towns, establish commerce, and presently we will all be rich and strong''; and with this and the civil war greed broke forth in all its ugliness.

Dishonesty attended greed. Fresh hordes of low-grade immigrants lowered still further the standard of American citizenship, and the evolution of these American states took a downward turn. Our sacred liberty was prostituted for gain. But the success of the northern arms and the preservation of the union saved the situation, and hope again subordinated fear.

Yes, we won! We achieved wealth—and demoralization. We made money, and money is a good thing. Our bright dream of avarice came true. We are rich and strong. But what else are we? We are a denationalized community of mixed races from every quarter of the earth, Europe, Asia, and Africa. Our birthright we have flung to the winds, the lofty ideals and anticipations of our forefathers we have bartered away. We have no common origin, no worshipful traditions, no proper name; we are not a development from anything; we are a transformation, a substitution evolved from an abstraction. We are not the same people that fought for independence, or for the union; we are not of the class that founded the republic. There are a few Adamses left in Boston, a Knickerbocker or two in New York, and a town remnant of Quakerism in Philadelphia; but we have plenty of Africans, ten million or so, plenty of Asiatics, and some mixed millions of Scandinavians, Russians, Poles, Greeks, Italians, Jews, Germans, and Portuguese, and Irish enough and to spare. And all the while we fancy we are transforming an alien mixture into standardized Americans, when we are only standardizing the mixture.

''Since the civil war,'' said an anonymous writer in 1880, ''we have had new elements and conditions in our national life, and there have been important changes in the relative strength of certain of the old forces. We have

been confronted by problems and dangers which we had thought could never arise in the path of a nation with institutions like ours. Not only had we come to regard our system of government as superior to all others, but we trusted still more to that wonderful perfection and vitality of character which we believe ourselves as a people to possess, and which as we boasted enabled us to receive from all other countries the most incongruous and unfavorable materials, and assimilate and transmute them all into the texture and substance of a noble national life. We had not before the war been prepared in any way for the tasks or difficulties which we have since encountered. We had little practical knowledge of pauperism or of the labor question. Our politicians had but slight knowledge of political economy, and generally thought the study of such subjects unnecessary in our country."

Wherefore, we have now only to make the best of things. which are bad enough, though not so bad as they might be.

And first of all we should take a square look at the situation, ascertain the cause of growing corruption, and apply the remedy if we are able to do so. And for this work there are many who are competent when once the spirit moves them.

There are various sorts of tyranny the world has been fated to undergo during its ever evolving progress. There is the tyranny of priest and prelate, the tyranny of kings, those emissaries of Satan who can do no wrong; the tyranny of inherited superiority; the tyranny of democracy, of capital, of labor. But before the expiration of the third epoch in our history, it came to us that there was a worse tyranny than any of these, the tyranny of lust, money-lust, lust for power, lust for office, tyranny which ere now has wrought the downfall of nations and upturned the world. And last, to crown all, there is a tyranny never before encountered in the political experience of any other country, the tyranny of the schoolmaster.

It is well to be reminded on the fourth day of every July that this is a land of liberty, that our puritan ancestors came hither primarily for freedom to worship God, which privilege they themselves enjoyed and granted to others so long as the others conformed in thought and action to their tenets, kept all the commandments, did not go fishing or courting on Sunday, were not Quakers, and did not indulge in witchcraft, in which case they were burned or drowned. Which shows what the tyranny of liberty will do.

The flag, we are told, means America, undivided allegiance, America strong, united, and efficient; it speaks of equal rights, free institutions, liberty, and order. So high the ideals, so eloquent the words, so far removed the expression from the realization that we might imagine it irony, or simply the outbursts of a candidate, the eloquence of a patriot seeking office, as seems to us nearest the truth.

One unhappy influence attending our political system springs from the implanted seeds of corruption, which as the bee buzzes in the aspirant's ear, and the itching for place increases, germinate and bring forth fruits of evil import. On entering upon the duties of office, and before, whether president, judge, or policeman, the primary consideration is not the public weal, except in so far as it ministers to personal advantage, but how best to increase party strength and secure reëlection.

It is a disease, the name of which if applied to the chief magistrate might be presidential paralysis. It appears first in the form of self-deception. The fresh incumbent is sure of himself, is sure that he is a pure patriot, an honest man, one who will serve his country faithfully as God will help him. Then creeps in that silent subtle warp of mind which makes the worse appear the better part, and which in due time reconciles all political indirection with personal advantage.

Presently a change appears. Slowly we see cropping out self-consideration; party is placed before principle,

personal gain before public good, then hypocrisy and trickery pure and simple.

In due time the whilome patriot is ready for any rascality which will not too greatly smirch his reputation.

This is the rule rather than the exception in regard to our chief magistrates, their associates and subordinates. Like the gods we elevate so elevate we our rulers. We should remember that they are human like the rest of us, and that we should not endow them with superhuman qualities.

Being evil-minded ourselves, we choose our president from sinister motives. First he must be one who can win his election; next he must be one who embodies our interests, or peradventure our ideals. We clothe him with super-political qualities, we endow him with virtues which we fain would have him possess. At first we declare him able and honest; when faults appear we attribute them to untoward circumstances. After all such a man is not president of the people but president of whatever clan or coterie it may have been that supplied the votes for his election. And to those who furnished such money or means as a rule he will be true, keeping his promises and holding fast to his professed principles until he imagines it to his interests to change them, which has been too often the case with us of late.

There are many exceptions to this rule. Every official, not having as yet sunk too deep in the mire regards himself as an exception. Nevertheless the rule holds, almost every one being in a greater or less degree tinctured by the poison.

When a measure is brought before Congress what is the actuating motive attending its disposition? Is it the welfare of the country? By no means. That is ostensibly the first consideration, but in reality it is the last; individual and party interests determine legislation.

"Am I fool enough to go against my own interests?" the patriot asks.

What president has ever stepped down and out of the White House with as good reputation for conscientiousness, honor, sinceriety, and integrity as when he first entered it? There are always Washington and Lincoln, and we might mention one or two others. Some will not agree with me if I name Theodore Roosevelt, but I feel quite certain of the fact that throughout the world today, no one stands higher than he for manly qualities, for political unselfishness, and for the glorious crown of statesmanship, pure patriotism.

Making the charge more general we might ask how many prominent incumbents have ever left office with a reputation as good as when they entered it? How many appear clothed in the same respect, not to say affection, in which they were arrayed when first taking their place among the plaudits of the people? There have been some, thank God, but not many. If the out-going office-holder is nothing the worse as a man, he is at least better known.

Before our civil war, and for a short time thereafter, town and county affairs, except in the larger cities, were as a rule faithfully and honestly conducted. They were managed as one would manage one's own private business. But since then, with growing corruption in the higher offices, county boards of supervisors have become notoriously corrupt. Many are the public buildings, the actual cost of which was not more than half or three-fourths of what the people were made to pay for them.

Whatever may be the platform or principle upon or by reason of which a candidate for office is selected, we give him credit at the start for honesty and sincerity, only later too often to see these qualities gradually disappear, hypocrisy and personal advantage taking their place. The people are slow to doubt the good intentions of those they have elected to office, but they are sometimes unfortunately forced to do so.

Harassed by the many new and intricate problems surrounding him during the civil war, Lincoln said, "It has

long been a grave question whether any government, not too strong for the liberties of the people, can be strong enough to maintain its existence in great emergencies." That the question was properly answered at that time is no proof that it would be so answered now. And as for the future, dream as we may of endless endurance, disaster comes, and we have no reason to regard ourselves immune from the common fate of nations. We should scarcely expect this republic at its present pace to run on forever.

Withal, if as a government we are not in every respect as we might be, there is a preponderance to the good. Even now, amid the fall of dynasties and the crumbling of monarchies, America is called upon perforce to save the world and make it possible, and in such performance willy-nilly America becomes the sovereign power of the world.

CHAPTER II

APOCALYPTIC

AS TO the future of our country opinion is as free as it is valueless. Naturally we look for great developments, but in what direction none can tell. Why we respect the opinion of the ultra-respectable more than that of the average citizen, in matters regarding which neither can know anything, is not because of the reasonableness of it, but because we are made that way.

Our speculations regarding the future must always be qualified by a conjunction, in which case, in some instances, prognostications may be reduced to certainties.

Thus we may safely say that great as are our resources, a continuance of the present extravagance and wanton waste, public and private, will lead to ruin. We may be very sure that the loss of our carrying trade signifies the loss of our commerce; that unless San Francisco bay is made a world center of industry it becomes a way station: that unless San Francisco dominates the Pacific, the Pacific will never be dominated by the United States.

We may be very sure that if Japanese women are permitted to enter the United States and breed American citizens, that at no very distant period the United States will be more Japanese than American. Meanwhile the grim race problem glances from the rapidly increasing horde of Asiatic citizens to the rapidly increasing horde of African citizens, then waves its skinny hand over our European concretions and mutters—hybridism!

We may be very sure if the government of the republic is wrested from the hands of the people at large, and

allowed to fall under the control of any one of the several cliques or cabals aspiring to that honor, as labor-leaders, capitalists, socialists, catholics, that we will very soon cease to be a republic and become an oligarchy.

Within the province of history we find there have been some fifty republics, about half of them still alive. Something perhaps may be learned from a glance at the fate of those which have appeared and disappeared in times past. Of the length of their existence respectively the time has varied from a few years to a millennium. Thus after decapitating royalty, with its arbitrary exactions, in the person of Charles I, in 1649, England enjoyed a republican period of eleven years, while the republic of Venice under the Doges dominated the economic world for 1200 years. Before Venice was republican Rome, whose rule was for 500 years, or until 27 B. C., when Octavius became emperor.

More than a thousand years before Christ, at the death of Codrus, finding no one worthy to succeed him, Athens abolished royalty, and was governed by archons for 1000 years, when it fell under the power of the Romans and other invaders.

Sparta, once the rival of Athens, preserved a republican form of government, mixed with monarchy, until with the rest of Greece it fell before Rome, as Rome fell finally under a load of luxury and licentiousness, and as the United States of America may one day fall if we do not mend our ways.

Genoa became a free commercial state about A. D. 1000, and continued as such for seven centuries, until extinguished with Venice in 1792 by Napoleon Bonaparte, who was himself extinguished at Waterloo.

France tried republican rule several times on and off, before settling down to a representative government as the best,—first owing to the tyranny of royalty and the privileged classes in 1792, restoring monarchy in 1804, to

try republicanism again in 1848, and again on the overthrow of Louis Napoleon in 1870. With its legislative power vested in a senate of 300 members and a chamber of deputies numbering 500 or 600 members elected by universal suffrage, France may be reckoned among the first class republics left alive in the world today.

Switzerland, whose political integrity is respected by all nations, delivered herself from the incubi of emperors and nobles by becoming a republic or confederation in 1352, continuing thus for 565 years, with a potential other like period of independence and happiness, provided the Hohenzollerns and Hapsburgs are properly secured and muzzled at the end of the present war.

Back before Christ Geneva, a gallic town of the Allobroges, afterward capital of Burgundy and part of Charlemagne's empire, declared republicanism in 1512 and joined the Swiss cantons in 1584. Then there are the small republican states of San Marino and Andorra; and in some respects the free cities of Lübeck, Hamburg, and Bremen might be called republics. Poland was regarded as a republic because her king was elective. Venice with a franchise restricted to limited aristocracy was ruled by a small oligarchy.

When the seven confederated states of the united Netherlands renounced their allegiance to Philip II they assumed the form of republicanism.

Venice, the most aristocratic of all ancient republics, where the franchised classes exercised their power without delegation or representation, lived the longest of any, and was the most prosperous.

The fifteen semi-republics of Spanish America are all fashioned upon much the same pattern, being an abortive attempt to unite the autocracy of Spain with the representative democracy of America. They are all opposed to anything nominally monarchical; they will not tolerate in name any title or intimation of anything royal or imperial, not to say autocratic or despotic. Howsoever near

in practice they may come to such forms, they will have only a republican government, though ruled by those whose occupation is to destroy rather than conserve, as in Mexico.

Most of them declared their independence from Spain and assumed a republican form of government during the decade from 1815 to 1825. Bolivia has three legislative chambers, and a president elected for life. Chili has a national congress, a chamber of deputies, and a president elected for five years, with a council of state and five cabinet ministers. Suffrage is confined to persons able to read and write who pay a tax, which restricts the number of voters and renders the rule somewhat arbitrary.

Colombia, formerly New Granada, has senate and representative chambers, a president chosen every two years, and four ministers. Costa Rica has a president and two vice-presidents, the legislative power being vested in a congress of deputies. Ecuador has a president, who is also minister of the interior, three other cabinet officers, and a congressional senate and house of representatives. And so on; with slight variations we may name Venezuela, Uruguay, San Salvador, Peru, Paraguay, Nicaragua, Honduras, and Guatemala.

It is a good indication this struggle toward liberalism on the part of these American off-shoots from Spanish absolutism, a self-deliverance from the servitude of medieval monarchism, even though brought to the absurdity which Mexico now enjoys, which seems to prefer anarchic republicanism to none at all. Just as England, though loathe to let go the now obsolete and ridiculous genuflections current in the days of her royal masters, her Johns, and Henrys, and Edwards, will still have in practice her republican rule, and that of the best and highest order.

It is good, I say, for these American republics thus to set forth in outward form the principles of liberty and independence, even though unable at the outset to attain the full realization of their dreams of a happy and pro-

gressive commonwealth, rather than cling to the superstitions of the past, in remembrance of their old-time servitude and degradation as the effete monarchies of Europe seem so to delight in.

There is some excuse for the imperfections of the Spanish Americans, where often there can be no government by the people for the people, because there are no people suitable for self-government, but rather ignorant half-civilized natives or half-castes. Mexico and China are still making desperate efforts to reconcile despotism with democracy, though baffled at every turn by individualism. Twice since achieving independence in 1824 Mexico was compelled to thwart imperialistic attempts, one made by Iturbide early in the life of the republic, and the other by Maximilian, of Austria, who held his ground from 1863 to 1867, both sacrificing their lives in the cause.

Quite different in some instances from our modern idea of commonwealth republicanism were the republics even of ancient Greece and Rome, with the franchise embodied in a few who governed for all, both freemen and slaves. In their incipience these republics were essentially aristocratic. Somewhat less so were the medieval republics of Genoa and Venice, while the more modern commonwealths sought to achieve pure democracy. Without a proper people as a fundamental all republics must be as are those of Spanish America, more oligarchic, or anarchic, than democratic.

We all know that in principle and in practice England is more republican than monarchical. Monarchy signifies sovereign control by a monarch. Such is not George V, who is neither sovereign in control nor yet a monarch, nor yet hardly a man. What could he do had he his own living to make? Where could he find associates even were he a commoner? Though a good fellow enough, what there is of him, he is scarcely a thing for a Kitchener or a Lloyd George to bow down to or worship, even though it be but hollow hypocrisy on the part of all concerned.

Yet when this worthless sprig of English royalty

crosses the Channel, battle-ships must guard his sacred person, while my Lord Kitchener is given a hollow title and sent forth to die alone.

Even while her bungling rulers were fighting her colonies over-sea, the doctrine of the rights of man, as promulgated in America in 1776 and in France in 1798, vindicated by revolt from arbitrary rule, took root as well in the hearts of the English people, who began to appreciate the incompatibility between a system based on the will of the people, and a system based on a will superior to the will of the people, yet still upholding in outward show forms and furbelows which as fundamentals they abhorred.

In England and Germany we find the extremes of inherited kingcraft; in one a coward cringing behind petticoats at home, in the other a fiend of hell going up and down the earth seeking whom he may devour. And behind each a nation of gaping innocents bellowing glory! Indeed, such is the influence of rulership upon the rabble that even in the United States there are men, and women, who will throw up their hats for Woodrow Wilson.

Besides the Apis bull of Memphis the ancient Egyptians, prominent in paganism, held in reverence the cat and the dog. Why?

Besides their puppet of a king the modern Englishmen, prominent in Christianism, hold in reverence a great array of dukes and things which they are pleased to call royalty and nobility, and who, with their stolid British stare, are supported in idleness by the labor of the poor. Why?

It is a social rather than a political incumbus, the thoughtful Britisher of sound sense will tell you, who is held in contempt by these drones whom he helps to support; whereat one would think if English high society needs such hollow humbug to make it respectable that it is in a poor way indeed. But as they all seem to like it, and are willing to pay for it, outsiders need not complain; though but for the smudge on the bodies politic and social, we might call

their government the best in the world, and their people the best people,—were it not for Boston.

Thus it will be seen that republics, like other forms of government, are of various qualities and grades. There are no fixed conditions by which history differentiates republicanism from oligarchy or aristocratic rule. For example the two joint kings of republican Sparta might command the armies and perform public sacrifices, but their power was restricted by a senate and assembly of the people, so that Sparta might properly be called an oligarchic republic under the guise of a monarchy.

The affairs of Athens were at first managed by a privileged class of nobles, and so was, in fact, a government by an aristocracy rather than by a democracy, though called a republic. For more than a century after the expulsion of the kings, Rome was an autocratic republic rather than a government by the people; and so on.

We are young yet, though none of the republics that came before or after us possessed the power and wealth which we now enjoy, or might enjoy under proper management.

Coming again to the question of relative duration, it might be well to consider the soundness and strength of the rule under the Doges of Venice, the tribunes and consuls of Rome, and the archons of Athens and compare it with the sort of government given us by certain of our presidents, their associates and supporters, and so determined which of them all is best entitled to the distinction such as we love to apply to Mexico, as being a republic in name only.

Are we becoming already like republican Rome, decadent, demagogic, effeminate, immoral, luxurious, debased?

There are worse things than war in this world.
Toleration of the rape of Belgium were worse.
A cowardly or dishonorable peace were worse.
National dry-rot as in China; national pusillanimity

as in Luxembourg; national nonentity as in Spain were worse.

A premature peace in Europe, such as would leave Prussian rulers and professors masters of the world, were worse.

Monkeying in Mexico, such as the United States seems to delight in, is more to be deplored than would be a war which would bring anarchy to a quick finish.

Humble submission to Japan, who is undermining our industries, flooding our country with new-born Asiatic citizens, impudently ordering us out of China, and dictating to us our home and foreign policies is worse than would be a war with Japan.

No humane person will suggest war as a pastime, such as the Mexicans delight in; no sane person will under any circumstances advocate unnecessary war, with all its horrors and suffering, such as Germany has brought upon Europe; but where all at best are so soon to die, were it not better that half the nation should die prematurely than that all should become stalemated or disgraced?

Old things are passing away, all things are becoming new. Although out of the womb of time fresh wickedness with fresh righteousness is evolved, yet in the end the good that has been done remains while the evil disappears.

There is a new departure in religious interpretations, pointing toward a new ethical internationalism. New riddles are ever arising for solution, in diplomacy as in all human affairs, since Machiavelli assumed the role of Christ as our teacher.

We see in ourselves, for example, a great nation too timid even to think of fighting for our rights, while submitting to insult and imposition. We see in old Asia a nation too sensitive to receive instruction in good manners, but not too sensitive to loot a neighbor or rob a nation. We see in Mexico a nest of hyenas snarling and slashing each other for the mere love of it. We see in Europe all Christendom gone mad, but not for Christ; all the saints of the

church, all the disciples of our Lord, all the followers of the meek and lowly Nazarene, who returneth good for evil, who bless their enemies and pray for those that despitefully use them, with a kultur so high as to be out of sight, and so deep that even the profundity of the learned doctors cannot fathom it, and all for less than nothing.

Since man is becoming so proficient in many things it is somewhat remarkable that so little advance is made in self-government. Wherefore, in view of our unhappy state of mind and delirious condition, were it not well to try a change, a different sort of government. We seem ready just now to indulge in little real war on our own account. Well, blood-letting is good for congestion, and we have in our organism plenty of bad blood, and to spare.

Lloyd George proposed that immediately after the war an imperial conference should be called, with representatives from all the British dominions, to consider the government of the empire. Let us hope that among other measures the total elimination of that most farcical and absurd system of inherited rulership with its claptrap of royalty and titled nobility, and the retirement of that laughing-stock of the world, King George, may be accomplished.

War and wickedness are aids to progress no less important and effectual than peace and righteousness. The United States can count but two important wars in its history; what would we be not having had them? First, a colony of England like Canada; and but for the second one, a nation disrupted, broken into fragments by civil strife.

As to a different form of government for ourselves, it may some day be a subject for consideration. Great and glorious as we are, we are not all of us altogether perfect. Taft is not perfect; he never was perfect save at his boyhood home, as justice in fair round belly with good capon lined, with eyes severe and beard of formal cut, full of wise saws and modern instances, as Jaques hath it. We cannot call Woodrow Wilson perfect, but rather pluperfect, perfect at

the Baltimore convention, more perfect still as pedagogue than as president.

Both of these men were at the first deemed straightforward and sincere, whatever their ability might prove to be; how are they regarded now in these respects?

Elihu Root is nearly but not entirely perfect; were he so, were his sapiency equal to his reputation, and the wrecking of his party at the Chicago convention which gave us the two democratic administrations could be forgotten,—but for this one brilliant, but most unholy achievement he might now be president, and a very good president, too.

Another proposition which may here be laid down as not inconsistent with fact is that the chief executive of a great republic should be distinguished for something besides academic learning, that he should be something different from an old war-horse on one side, or a hide-bound college professor on the other; that properly to manage the vast economic and financial interests of the United States he should possess, besides sound sense and high integrity, some practical knowledge of affairs, some business experience such as would enable him to give the people a thrifty and prosperous administration.

A man of affairs does not engage a person to look after his business without taking some note as to his capabilities; the lawyer and the doctor must be specially educated for it before being permitted to practice their profession, but it seems to be the last thing thought of in choosing a manager for the vast interests of the United States. How fit was Grant to run the government, when before the war he could not manage a corner grocery, and after the war must make a failure over a little book-publishing.

As for Mr. Wilson, perhaps after going to school to himself for a few terms, no one else being able to teach him anything, he may learn something, though at no small cost to the republic. What we most greatly need is a school for the training of aspirants for the presidency. Southern

chivalry is never ashamed of ignorance, as witness the story of high finance in old-time Washington they love to tell. Said Webster to Calhoun, "Endorse my note, and with two such names I can get the cash at the bank." Said Calhoun, "I will, if you will endorse mine."

Boasting of his ignorance and inexperience, the present incumbent once said, "I never was in business and therefore I have none of the prejudices of business," and he might have added that he had none of the common sense of business. It was indeed true that he could know little or nothing of business judging from his management of the business of the United States. While praising himself for his ignorance of business, he formulates the tariff upon such unbusiness-like basis that many food products can be purchased in the warring areas of Europe for less than in the United States.

Illustrating the ill effects of such ignorance the unknown writer elsewhere quoted says: "My neighbor, who was the possessor of fifty thousand dollars, bought a piece of land for eight thousand, and built on it a house which cost him nearly all his remaining fortune. He seemed to think that the money he had changed into stone walls, fine carvings, and costly furniture would still be productive, would yield him an income. When he had thus improved, as he phrased it, he claimed that it was worth at least sixty thousand dollars; that is, he had spent most of his money and thought he was worth much more than when he began. He has some high-priced European paintings, but he cannot eat them, and as he has nothing but his house and grounds he has had to stint his children in their education and even in their clothes and food. He wishes to sell his property, but thinks it still worth fifty thousand dollars, though it would not sell for one-third of that amount."

This is a good representation of the course of multitudes of men drawn or forced into business from the learned professions, that is professors learned in everything except in the practical affairs of life.

For running the business of government, utilizing its resources, managing of its finances, and exercising thrift and economy in expenditures, as before said, men of business ability and experience should be employed, not some professor of something, or a successful general, or a court judge wedded to technicalities and precedents, or a political hack, and least of all a fanatic, or a sectarian. Official routine is a business, and should be conducted like any other business, on sound common sense and practical principles.

For the progressive man of affairs it is easier to do the work himself than to find others to do it for him. But one man with one head and two hands does not go far in a great factory; to achieve anything out of the ordinary one must be able to utilize the services of others.

From first to last there have not been more than three presidents of the United States up to the average business man in business ability, and but few executive officers with good executive ability. Artifice, however, with erudition, finds many opportunities for the southern states to vote northern money for their extravagant expenditures, most of the large fortunes which pay income taxes being held in the north. Millions of money are every year squandered on non-essentials, and taxes increased correspondingly to cover the outlay. A very considerable war could be carried on with the money thus wasted.

In consigning them to their final rest were it not inspiring to future generations if written on the sepulchers of certain of our great ones, great in inefficiency if in nothing else, "Here lies one but for whom the world would be better off had he never been born." "Here is stored defunct republicanism, done to death in the house of its friends, and by its brightest stars, who had they been honest had been honored to their full heart's desire."

For our latter-day administration will ever stand conspicuous for doing the things it ought not to have done and leaving undone the things it should have done. It should

have kept faith with the people; should have kept the promises it made at the Baltimore convention; should have protested at the proper time against the piracy of Germany in Belgium; should have refused greedy England special advantages in the use of the Panamá canal; should have repelled with scorn the attempt of Colombia at blackmail in intimating indirection on the part of the two previous presidents of the United States in regard to the Panamá purchase; should have protected our interests on the Pacific instead of turning everything over to Japan at the instance of rapacious labor leaders, chief among whom was a member of the president's cabinet.

Nor is the outlook for the future much better. Unwarranted extravagance still attends every movement. Millions are wasted by men unaccustomed to money and knowing not its value. New projects are started while the old promises remain unfulfilled.

During the year 1915, $159,000,000 was paid in pensions, to three-fourths of which the recipients had no just or reasonable claim. Millions were squandered in Mexico, and nothing accomplished, and something more than millions was thrown away in assisting Japan to the supremacy of the Pacific. Three-fourths of the printing paid for by the people were better never done, or if done the worthless documents were better never sent out. The *Congressional Record,* instead of a plain concise statement of public proceedings is a political refuse van into which is pitched extraneous stuff as fodder for election purposes, dry speeches to gratify the vanity of ill-endowed members, extracts from books and newspapers, and tons of other worthless printed matter which were neither wanted nor read overloads the mails, thus incurring further expense to the government in the delivery. Taxes are doubled and then doubled again, the people groaning under the infliction.

What said the *Saturday Evening Post* not long since? "We have a presidential campaign, which is traditionally unfavorable to business. Our greatest single business con-

cern, the railroad system, is rather glum over the eight-hour law, as to the ultimate effects of which it made many somber predictions. We have fifty billion dollars spent on the world war, and the customers who normally take three-quarters of our exports are doing their best to ruin one another. We have also a vigorous stock boom, predicated upon hopes that an era of still greater prosperity lies ahead of us. We have weightier augury of still higher prosperity in the state of the whole iron and steel trade, and of manufacturers in general, with pretty nearly every plant that can turn out a vendible article working at capacity and choked with orders which will keep it busy for many months.

"And the proximate motive of this stock boom is nothing else than a belief that the war will continue indefinitely. For two years we were dubious about our war prosperity; we said it must end soon. But the great flood of new war orders that set in this summer and shows no abatement at this writing seems to overbear caution. The ticker says that Europe will go on with this destruction indefinitely, and we shall get so rich out of it that all former eras of prosperity in this or any nation's history will become insignificant in comparison. American diplomacy is not particularly well equipped for any task. The unfortunate clause in the constitution that brings the senate in treaty making is an obstacle. The practice of handing out diplomatic posts as a reward for party service, or as a compliment to some admirable gentleman with no diplomatic training, is another. Whatever becomes of this economic program, our relations with the rest of the world are bound to be increasingly important. It is high time for a keener public interest in the state department, with unmistakable expressions of disapproval for anybody who regards it mostly as a roost for deserving democrats or deserving republicans.

"Perhaps you have noticed that there has been less talk of peace lately than at any time since war began. Perhaps there is less wish for peace. In more than two years, not only has the world acquired an enormous vested interest

in war, but its mind has become habituated to war; so that now the idea of peace involves something like the same disturbance and unknowable change the idea of war formerly involved. Last summer Wall street felt a bit lumpish because war orders already in hand were running out and few new ones were coming in, which suggested a radical disturbance of the satus quo. Since then a new belligerent buying wave has appeared, and the street is notably cheerful. All the machinery, the world over, is adjusted to war. Peace means readjustment, more or less dislocation and confusion, much uncertainty. Certainly though the war has been much bloodier and costly than anybody dreamed, there is not now the violent reaction against it that there was when it began.

"This is not particularly immoral, but an inevitable product of the condition. In September, 1914, a prediction that the war would last two years provoked horrors. So monstrous a calamity to mankind seemed unbearable. Nowadays acute observers predict it will last two years more, and this is received quite calmly. With new belligerents coming in, the cost, in men and money, tends steadily to rise. Two years more would bring it up at least to eighty billion dollars and a mortality toll that would stun a world at peace. But the world accepts the prospect stoically. Savage experience has inured it to billions of wasted money and millions of dead."

That this nation is subject every four years to a renewal of the quality of rule it has had during the two terms last past is one of its weakest characteristics.

The apostles of peace have good hearts but weak heads. Some resort to prayer; not that they expect an answer, but the thought is comforting, that with their advice the Almighty can stop the war if he will; some pose for effect. Their comfort in prayer, the comfort of pope, preacher, and professor, lies in the fact that they have sent up to the throne of grace some pertinent facts hitherto unknown to omniscience, and that the sound arguments attending

the humble petitions must convince the Almighty of the errors of his ways and induce him to change them.

These good people would thus revise the work of the Creator and improve upon the edicts of heaven, who know better than he how to make and run a world, who would tell him of himself more than he ever knew, who would induce him to complete his work or change his plans, are beside the situation. They do not read aright either history, or religion, or human nature. Man is made a fighting animal; he always has fought and he always will fight. Until the economy of God is changed human nature will not change. Christ thought to change it but he did not. God seems disposed to let things run on as usual—seems to regard the present glorious slaughter in Europe with complacency. Otherwise, if what we are told of him is true, he would stop it, for he is said to be all-wise, all-merciful, and all-powerful.

The republican party, purified to some extent by Roosevelt, became more corrupt than ever under Taft, while the democratic party under Wilson reached the limit. Then came a new crop of republican patriots to the front, some with more money than brains, and some with neither money nor brains, making fools of themselves and a fool of their country, and so the land lapsed into another dark age of Wilson.

Ordinarily to assume that the actuating motive on entering office is the public good rather than personal advantage would seem puerile. The public good is paraded for outside show to cover the true motive of personal advantage. One's self first, one's country last, is the actual inward impulse that overrules politics and statesmanship, all office-seeking and office-holding politicians, high and low, in the United States this day, allowing for exceptions enough to prove the rule.

As to a different form of government for ourselves; should we invent one, or adopt something already in vogue?

There is the rule of the British denominated good, though it has neither head nor tail, the place for a king being filled by a society effigy in men's clothes.

Kaiser kultur with militarism will not do, though high as heaven in its exaltation and bottomless in its profundity while attempting to reconcile the teachings of Christ with the doings of the devil. Yet it suits the German people who are made specially to fit the condition. As a German servant-girl in America was overheard to converse with a companion, "You must not say der kaiser vil vin; you must say der kaiser has vin; for we love our kaiser, though dey kill my two brudders."

Nor would we enjoy the rule of the Mikado on his turtle-back island with his incarnated angels capering around him, even though he be a veritable god in an atmosphere of the unregenerate, when the kaiser's rôle is only an imitation of heathenism.

For a nation of fanatics, a people of unbalanced minds taught by doctors and professors of the unknowable, kaiser rule is as good as any. France also is doing well since she has cleared her skirts of a worthless aristocracy. England, with perhaps the best government of all, and founded upon the soundest principles, is carried out along lines of humbug and snobbery, the doctrines of inherited right of royalty and rulership, nullified by the acts and independence of the real rulers, with the attendant horde of titled drones called the nobility, above occupation of any useful sort yet not above being fed and clothed by those they ostensibly despise,—this with law-made religion, which is no religion whatever, is humbug, while the pretended superiority of the worthless class is snobbery. Every intellligent Britisher, even though swayed by the vanity of title, realizes this, and though he may feel it incumbent on him to keep standing the royal house of cards, finds in his heart small respect for a monarch who speaks in parliament as he is told, and while talking loudly and largely of his army, his navy, and the rest, is of such

inferior construction that in riding forth to battle he cannot sit upon his horse.

Yet withal the ablest men of England, industrial or political, are usually honest and patriotic, while in the United States individuals of that class are too often schemers, tricksters, swindlers, their superior capabilities leading them into paths of indiscretion.

We do not invest our best men with office, why? Because our best men do not so hunger and thirst after political rule as to come forward and present personal claims against some thousands of others equally worthy and competent, or go crying throughout the country their superior merits into the ears of their fellow citizens. Nominations are made by committees or self-constituted boards of political bosses, who look about among tricky lawyers and so-called statesmen with an elastic conscience, labor-leading exploiters of the workingman and Irish agitators, persons from whom are easily secured promises to be as easily broken.

Then the fault is with our good citizens themselves? Exactly. But the reign of evil always in time comes to an end, else the world would settle back into its original state of nothingness. To secure that result there usually comes to the front some one man to save the people. A government that will harbor a demagogism superior to itself and of which it stands in constant fear, ignoring its frauds and impositions and submitting to its insults is indeed rather an excuse for than an example of genuine republicanism.

Another of our peculiar latter-day policies is to abandon the Philippines, the safeguard of our influence and interests in eastern Asia, and place these and other islands where they will be an easy prey to the rapacity of Japan. Wherefore, as our solons at Washington have done everything else which they promised not to do, and as we have to pay so much for war in gold and human lives they seem disposed now to let us have some war, something to

show for our money, and also that we may feel that we are men and not suffragettes.

To harbor fear is cowardly; and as for unpreparedness, in less than two years England recruited and trained five million officers and men before the introduction of compulsory service, which for the United States to accomplish in proportion to population would be equivalent to raising an army of fourteen million.

During the last two years the British army has been increased eighteen-fold and the British navy two-and-a-half fold; British industry has been placed upon a war footing and the output of munitions has been increased more than thirty thousand per cent. The finances of the empire have been mobilized, and the imperial governent has sustained the money-power of the grand alliance by loans to her allies and the dominions aggregating $800,000,000; while the British navy has kept open the seas for the transport of money, material, munitions, and men from every quarter of the globe.

In one year of peace Great Britain spends 173,000,000 sovereigns; in one year of war she spends 2,382,000,000.

The munitioning of the forces led to a marvelous effort in output and organization. The nation nationalized its resources for this purpose. Before the war there were three national factories working for the army; there were in 1916 ninety-five, and more than 4,000 controlled establishments. The best business brains of the country contributed to the common stock. The trade unions waved many of their rules. Women of every station became munition workers. Exclusive of the men employed on munitions for the navy, and exclusive also of the miners, were nearly one and a quarter million workmen engaged in making munitions. So the English government reports.

If this is true, and if our resources equal or exceed those of Great Britain, why need we be so afraid. Unquestionably as at present guarded, falling on us suddenly Japan could capture the Philippine and Hawaiian

islands, and inflict serious damage on the Pacific coast; but plenty of submarines can safely enough guard our coasts, islands and main land, from any force from any quarter ever likely to be brought against us. Besides, Japan would lose her highly prized commercial supremacy; she would gain nothing by war with us, and would have dearly to pay for it in the end.

The Japanese at the Hawaiian islands expect war with the United States soon and are preparing for it. The large island of Hawaii is occupied almost entirely by Japanese, having a male population of 25,000 and a plentiful supply of women. They control labor on the plantations and trade in the shops. Yet, while thinking much of war, they talk only of peace. Already the Japanese born there have organized the American Japanese association for promoting Americanism among Japan-American citizens. They wish to be our brothers, they say, and work side by side with us for welfare of the territory of Hawaii, which surely is kind on their part. Whence it appears that Nippon entertains other plans for taking over the United States than killing off the inhabitants.

A firm policy, whether in regard to Mexico, Japan, or Europe need not necessarily lead to war. In fact it were more likely to keep us out of war. Shilly shally breeds only contempt; it does not pay.

No procedure could have been more pedagogic, more damaging to California and the Pacific coast than that which sent Secretary Bryan to plead the cause of the Asiatics before the California legislature. Nothing could have been done so surely to excite pagan arrogance and invite war as this show of cowardice and the desire to placate regardless of the merit of the case. A proper person in office at Washington at the time would have sent some gunboats instead of his grandmother.

California would be better off had Woodrow Wilson remained at Princeton, while the world could get along on a pinch without Germany, Japan, or other predatory peoples.

CHAPTER III

INFELICITIES OF POSSESSION

INVENTIONS and the intensity of progress characterize these latter days to such an extent that the mind becomes bewildered in their contemplation. The utilization of oil and electricity and the application of steel have revolutionized society and upturned civilization. Home living and office work have taken a new departure. Business men no longer live in modest dwellings, walking or using the street cars on going out, but they must have for a home a fine house-front with a hole cut it in for an automobile, or more often give up house-keeping and take to one of the many apartment houses which are constantly being built for them.

Half of the routine work of the town, both domestic and commercial, is performed by the telephone. The playhouses are put out of business, motion picture shows taking their place. The daughter of the house need no longer pound her piano; a piece of machinery does the work for her. The dog still barks; the smart society woman leads forth her bull-pup for his constitutional, but the horse is in a measure eliminated, both in the cities and on the farms. In war the combatants no longer stand up and fight each other in a manly sort of way, but crawl around in ditches under bellowing machinery, dropping bombs from air-ships and firing explosives from under-water craft.

Alas! for the days of chivalry, for barbed wire and stinking gases may now put up a better defense than honest steel and gunpowder. But they are grand inventions, these and others, and show how the race is advancing in

humanism and refinement; for with rapid fire guns more men can be killed in fifteen minutes than would involve a hard day's work by the old methods, while at sea with high explosives a thousand innocent women and children may be sent to their death with a single shot. Is it not grand! These many centuries of Solomon, and Plato, and Christ we have not had for nothing.

Says Carl R. Fish in the American Historical Review, "The outbreak of the great war in 1914 probably sent tumbling more individual philosophies of life than any other event in history in so short a time. Millions who did not know that they had a philosophy of life suddenly found that their whole way of viewing their relationships to outside things had been changed in a night. In America two fundamental conceptions, the capacity of human nature for progressive improvement and the efficiency of democratic government were emphatically challenged. The small minority who had denied them claimed recognition as prophets, many of those who had doubted joined them, and the majority became doubters. The era of the French revolution and the Napoleonic wars, which hung in the popular imagination as the greatest of world's calamities, was instantly surpassed by the scope and the intensity of the new struggle. The material advances of a hundred years served only to intensify the horror, and the increased efficiency of governmental organization had made it possible to wring the last ounce of strength from every individual, and seemed to have hardened the heart of the combatants to endure and to inflict injuries which the world supposed it had outgrown."

But in due time men will tire of killing each other, while the work of the world will continue, modified first of all by the automobile and the telephone. For the man and the mistress alike must have their machine, even if bread goes up to ten cents a loaf.

The production of automobiles in this country during the year ending August 1, 1916, was approximately 1,500,-

000 cars, or more than double the production in 1915, which was 700,000 cars. In 1914 the output was only 515,000. From statistics gathered from manufacturers, it is estimated that the output in 1917 may run to 2,500,000 and possibly to 3,000,000 cars.

More and more the forces of nature are brought under the dominion of man. Stolid matter is made a thing of life. The human voice may be locked up in a box and kept fresh for a thousand years. The lightning is brought to base and made to fetch and carry human thought. By the use of the telegraph distance is shortened, space annihilated, and all the world are enabled to hold converse as if in one assembly.

The development of photography to its present widespread use and the invention of the x-ray have resulted in changes patent to all. Surgeons no longer grope blindly for bullets, or set broken bones in a more or less haphazard fashion. They can now by taking photographs before and after the operation proceed with almost absolute certainty. Physicians will even fill a patient's stomach with some mineral, and by photographing it be able to learn what formerly could not be ascertained without a capital operation. Dentists will even have x-ray photographs taken of their patients' jaws before trying to straighten their teeth.

By the development of another form of photography, the whole amusement or recreation of the world has been changed. Where a city formerly contained ten theatres and vaudeville houses, it now has perhaps one theatre and ninety-nine motion picture houses, varying in size from cheap store shows seating a few hundred to elaborate auditoriums of greater seating capacity and pretensions than any of the old time theatres. The public like motion pictures because it gets far more for its money in these exhibitions than it used to get in legitimate theatres. Then,

too, one need not understand the English language in order to enjoy this form of entertainment.

While this has been a sad blow to many of the so-called legitimate actors, it has been nothing short of a god-send to hundreds of entertainers in this new field. A number of moving picture actors are receiving salaries of over $50,000 a year, while the most popular one of all who a few years ago was glad to work for $50 a week is now reported to be receiving a salary of $500,000 a year,—a sum larger than those of the president of the United States and the presidents of five or six of our largest railroad companies combined.

The wonderful inventions in machinery for the manufacture of shoes has completely revolutionized that industry, and has resulted in mechanisms doing tasks of the minutest delicacy, and at a speed so great that the eye cannot follow it. Incidentally the perfection of these numerous machines gave the so-called Shoe Machinery trust, for a time at least, almost a monopoly of the boot and shoe industry of the United States.

Typewriting and adding machines have worked almost as great changes in the offices and administrative departments of business as have telephones in all walks of life, whether commercial, industrial, social, or domestic. In fact it would be difficult for the average man or woman to realize what life would be without these devices, which we use every day without giving them a thought.

As the typewriter has assumed office work, so has the more complex and ingenious linotype taken possession of the printing industry. The man to whom the world owes the suggestion of such a contrivance was Benjamin Franklin, although the perfected machine, which at the hands of the operator upon a key-board will transform molten metal into solid lines of type of uniform length, ready for printing, bears little resemblance to the far less ambitious conception of that most versatile of Americans.

The phonograph by which the human voice can be

stored for centuries and be then reproduced with accuracy, is perhaps no more and no less remarkable than the transmission of messages through thousands of miles of space by means of the wireless telegraph.

The great field of electrical development, including the harnessing of millions of horsepower of rivers and streams and converting the same into light, heat, and energy for operating electric motors of all descriptions, has attained its present dimensions in the course of a few decades.

Perhaps the most far-reaching of all modern inventions or developments is that of the internal combustion engine. We have these in all forms and sizes, from the smallest single cylinder stationary gasoline engine carried on a wagon for operating a grind-stone or a pump to the ponderous multi-cylindered Diesel marine engine of thousands of horsepower, operating upon crude oil and propelling large ocean liners around the world. While the automobile industry owes its development to this type of engine, the aeroplane, dirigible, and submarine could not operate with any other known form of motive power.

It is interesting to recall that only a comparatively few years ago the now almost priceless gasoline, used in the operation of almost every automobile and aeroplane in the world, was priceless in a very different sense, being regarded as a troublesome and sometimes dangerous waste product which had to be eliminated in the extraction of kerosene from crude oil. Millions of gallons of gasoline were thrown away before its value was even dreamed of, although now the valuable product of a barrel of crude oil is the gasoline, while the kerosene is almost a drug on the market. In this connection I might ask how many of the two hundred and more by-products obtained from refining a barrel of crude oil could most of us name?

It will be noticed that the progress of inventions on the American side of the water has been along the lines of peace and progress, while in continental Europe more attention has been paid to death-dealing machinery. The

efficiency of the Krupp gun was largely increased, the dirigible balloon was transformed into the efficient zeppelin, while most far-reaching of all was the adaptation of the use of Wright's invention of the aeroplane to scout duty and for the directing of artillery fire, and the adaptation of Fulton's submarine for scouring the seas as birds of prey.

It is said that when Fulton offered his invention to Napoleon, and proposed to prove its efficiency by blowing up some British ships lying outside the harbor, the tender-hearted scourge of Europe declined, saying that such a course was too inhuman for civilized warfare. That, however, was a hundred years ago, and the human monster who so spake had to be caught and caged. But a people primed with the expectancy of universal domination, a people of deep thought and broad intelligence, of high culture and superior morals, who should have learned much in the meantime, who should have made much progress in humanity, in kindness of heart, and in following the teachings of Christ, it was scarcely proper to ask of them to let the killing of a few millions of men, and the appropriation of their property stand in the way of God's vicegerent in the fulfillment of the righteous purpose of kaiser kultur. Furthermore Napoleon was lord only of a section, while one aspiring to the mastery of the world should know best what was necessary and honorable.

Said Lloyd George, the chief stay of the British nation and hope of Christendom, in the gravest speech in his career before the house of commons, on the 23d of February, 1917: "There is no sure way to victory without hunting the submarines from the deep. If we take drastic measures, we can cope with this menace, but if the nation is not prepared to do so disaster is before us."

After thus opening the eyes of the people to the danger that confronts them, he promptly set about to proclaim a schedule of sweeping constructive measures. The reme-

dies offered were to save tonnage, cut down imports, and stimulate home production.

It was imperative, he said, that the nation should know what the conditions are; that the stocks of food at that time were lower than ever, and that hand in hand with the enormous increase in the demand was an alarming decrease of tonnage.

On foodstuffs alone, he said, he proposed to save 900,000 tons of shipping yearly. And as for luxuries and unnecsary articles, not another ton or bale or case must be imported hereafter.

Not a day, not an hour must be lost in putting the nation in shape to support itself, to cultivate every inch of soil.

"There are still a few weeks," he said, "to sow spring wheat, oats and barley; to induce the farmer to plow up pasture land immediately." Then he gave a series of stringent regulations affecting imports, food prices, wages, and farming capacity. "If such a programme is carried out, England can face the enemy's worst, and that is what we ought to be prepared to do."

One by one he drove his points home, speaking in a calm, measured voice. Now and then, when hand-clapping threatened interruption, he stopped applause, saying, "Wait, I am not through yet."

It was a different Lloyd George from the one that two short months before addressed the same house, answering Germany's offer of peace. There was nothing of the flamboyant or grandiloquent at this time about the man charged with the greatest burden of responsibility in England's history. No stormy ovations greeted or interrupted his speech. But the sum and substance of his message was the same, "We will hold out to the bitter end."

Where in his memorable December speech he spoke along general lines, he now dealt with cold, hard facts. It was Lloyd George at his best, and in his prime. He recalled vividly the stormy days of his reign as chancellor

of the exchequer when he, and he alone, pointed the way to the great financial and economic reforms that built the substructure of the empire's strength and endurance.

In the diplomatic box sat, among others, Premier Bordon of Canada, Premier Massey of New Zealand, who also represents Australia at the colonial conferences, and many representatives of entente nations and British dominions.

It was visibly a painful task for the premier to announce in the course of his speech certain important restrictions that would hit Britain's own allies. To increase home food production he outlined a plan for stimulating the farmer by guaranteeing good prices for commodities over a period of years. This he supplemented by the announcement that the land owner would be forced to cultivate his land. The speeding up of the farm laborer was provided for by guaranteeing him a minimum wage of twenty-five shillings per week instead of the present fourteen to eighteen shillings.

By the curtailment of imports he expected to reduce the demands on cargo space by several million tons. Foodstuffs, of which 16,000,000 tons were imported last year, would be cut nearly a million tons by lopping off certain luxuries. Paper users who already had been considerably curtailed must henceforth get along with only half the supply they were now receiving, thus saving 640,000 tons. Certain savings also would be effected in the import of ore, which now amounts to 8,000,000 tons annually, and in lumber which at present is 4,000,000 tons.

Prices were to be set on food. The government would guarantee a price of 38 shillings six pence for oats this year, 32 shillings for the next two years and 24 shillings for the three following years.

The price of potatoes would be guaranteed for the coming season only at six pounds a ton.

For wheat the government would guarantee the farmer the following minimum prices per quarter: For the present

year, 60 shillings; for 1918 and 1919, 55 shillings; for 1920, 1921, and 1922, 45 shillings.

Brewing will be cut down to 10,000,000 barrels annually. A similar reduction will be made in the output of spirits, affecting a saving of 600,000 tons of foodstuffs.

The importation of aerated, mineral, and table waters would be prohibited. Power would be given to the board of agriculture to compel land owners to cultivate their ground.

The minimum wage for farm labor of twenty-five shillings a week represented an increase of 50 to 80 per cent over the present prevailing payment.

All essential articles of food would be on the free list, but certain articles would be reduced or prohibited. The stoppage of importation of coffee, tea, and cocoa for the time would be made owing to the fact of large supplies on hand.

It was necessary to get as much work as possible out of the shipyards, not merely for the mercantile marine, but for building boats to cope with submarines. Timber to the amount of 6,400,000 tons had been exported, he said, and if this tonnage was to be saved this timber problem was to be dealt with. Investigation was being made as to the best methods of economizing timber behind the lines and in England.

Another method was to make the army in France self-supporting.

The French government already had placed two forests at the disposal of Great Britain, and he was afraid the government must ask the French to make further sacrifices. A third effect was to get sufficient labor to increase the supply of home timber for pit props and other purposes.

The importation of apples, tomatoes, and fruits would be prohibited entirely.

The only exception made in the prohibition of fruit would be in oranges and bananas, in which the amount

brought in would be restricted 25 per cent. The same restriction would apply to nuts. Canned salmon importations would be reduced 50 per cent. The importation of foreign tea, coffee, and cocoa was prohibited, and even the amount of India tea which might be brought in was reduced.

It was expected to save 900,000 tons of shipping yearly on foodstuffs.

These restrictions would be imposed immediately. Steps would be taken to prevent speculative buying and if necessary the food controller would take control of the commodity.

When we consider the hardships endured and the sacrifices made by the entente nations, not only to maintain their present state but to secure for themselves and the world at large conditions of safety for the future, is it not in rather bad taste for us to be continually nagging them to quit fighting, assuming a wisdom superior to their own in the management of their affairs?

Little wonder that they should sometimes feel annoyed at the clap-trap of peace propagandists in America, or the sailing of a Ship of Fools across the ocean to tell them what they ought to do.

Thus while Europe was undergoing the horrors of war we were enjoying the horrors of peace. We take trouble to ourselves over many things. We feel deeply for the starving millions whose sons or supporters are sent to the slaughter. We are troubled over the ever increasing cost of foodstuffs, owing to the shipping of our products to Europe, and we are troubled from the lack of ships to carry away these same products that we may sell and get the money.

We hate war and would if possible keep out of it. We are troubled in spending so much money preparing for war which is yet to bring us yet more trouble when it

comes. We are troubled over the money we make, and are yet more troubled over the money we do not make.

Some of our pacifists would go to extremes and abolish controversy which leads to combat, which is a part of man's nature, and no more to be exterminated than any other quality with which we are endowed.

Slavery and polygamy are frowned down by civilization, though nowhere forbidden in the scriptures. Nor can we know that the Almighty does not approve of war, if we may believe holy writ, since he established it from the foundation of the earth, implanted in the hearts of all creatures the fighting impulse, with means for offense and defense.

War is as much in vogue now as it was millenniums ago when the Lord sent Joshua across the Jordan river to kill the inhabitants and take from them their lands, though civilization has put a stop to such outrages as autos-da-fé, Bartholomew massacres, the African slave trade, and the enforcement of opium from British India on China. Also the killing of prisoners of war, the rape of women, the spitting of infants on bayonets were as a custom for a time taboo, but now restored, in whole or in part, both in Mexico and in Europe.

Let dogs delight to bark and bite, for God hath made them so, says the teacher to the infant class; but he neglects to add that God made man that way as well, proof of which lies in the fact that since Cain killed Abel men have delighted in destroying one another, and still so delight more than ever, as witness the fields of blood the world over this day. The kind souls, male and female, who would stop this slaughter are but flies that the blood-besmeared warrior brushes out of his way.

"Five years ago," says Woods Hutchinson, "we were blandly asserting that this was the age of peace. We have had a rude awakening. The bright dream that peace could be insured by sternly refusing to think about war went up in smoke with the forts of Liege. And as, fortunately for

us, it was only our peace dreams and not our forts that were blown up, the only sensible thing to do is to rub our eyes, admit that we were talking in our sleep, and proceed to adjust ourselves to the stern and disagreeable facts. We must ruefully admit that we really ought to have known better. Man has been a fighting animal for so many, many thousands of years, and it is hard to teach an old dog new tricks, and even more so to make him forget old ones. One cold-blooded scientist, Frederic Adams Woods, has made a careful and dispassionate study of the actual records and past performances of the nations of Europe in this regard for the last four hundred and fifty years. In the whole of that time there have been only two periods, one of ten and one of seven years, in which the whole continent was free from war, and the only difference between the fifteenth century and the nineteenth is that the former devoted fifty-five per cent of its time to fighting, and the latter thirty-four.

"And the twentieth century has slumped right back to the level of the fifteenth already, for one year of the present scientific slaughter would be the equivalent of thirty years of any form of war known to history. Indeed, the military histories show that more men have been killed and wounded already in twenty months than were ever killed in Europe in two centuries before. A group of nations capable of inflicting and bearing such frightful slaughter for the right of free colonial expansion, so far as any intelligible cause can be discovered for the calamity, is capable of crossing a dozen Atlantics to settle its respective places in the sun. So that to be prepared to defend our particular patch of sunshine is a matter of the simplest and most elementary prudence. Not to make war probable, but to make peace certain. We can have just as much sunshine as ever before; all we need to do is to plan and construct condensers capable of converting it into sunstroke and thunderbolts for any invader. By taking thought, the same sunlight that grows our crops can be made to shrivel the army worm if it

crawls over our peaceful border. The same forces which make a nation prosperous in peace will make it dangerous in war by a little pre-arrangement.

"As soon as we make up our mind to frankly face the unwelcome situation we find many redeeming features in it at once. First and foremost the huge physical benefits which can be inflicted upon the rising generation, in the name of war and military training." And the learned doctor goes on to enumerate the blessing which will accrue to the race from the European conflicts, provided there are any people left after the kaiser gets through.

And this is what Theodore Roosevelt says about war: "I speak to you especially of the prime duty of self-defense. I abhor unjust and wanton war. I shall always do, as I always have done, everything to secure honorable and lasting peace. But it is folly to say that we shall never be engaged in war. The events of the past two years show that as the world now is, such an assumption by any nation is not only folly, but criminal folly. Washington, who was the very opposite of the pacifists of his day, said that this country could not expect always to avoid war. His words were true then. They are true now. If this nation continues its national existence long enough it is sure at some time in the future to be involved in war exactly as at times in the past it has been involved in war. Our prime duty is so to prepare as to minimize the number of occasions when war will come, and to insure that when it does come, it shall result neither dishonorably nor disastrously for the American people. At this moment we are not ready in any way, physically or spiritually, to face a serious foe. We owe this lamentable fact to several causes, but especially to the evil leadership given our people in high places."

Of all the nations we have at hand the most money, and men in plenty, and to spare, and yet as I have said before we seem more loath than any to spend our money or shed our blood to save our lives. We would not fight for territory, nor for dominion, but only for our rights, for human

rights, and for that prestige which comes only with honor. Even if as economists claim, that war is a promoter of civilization, we can get along with less civilization if necessary. As for ignoble peace, neither in our war with England, nor in our war for the union would we make peace without victory, as our pacifists are clamoring for the European belligerents to do, where the issues are more vital to all the world, if possible, than were those in our own wars to us.

Even our Congress, weighing the chances of reëlection, will not assist the peace people, as there are among their constituents two classes who are in no haste for the war to terminate, the munition makers and others who profit by it pecuniarily, and those who justly and humanely desire to see the question of Prussian militarism definitely settled, and who know that the combatants will listen to no proposal of peace until this war is fought out to a finish, the issue being life or death to the leading belligerents.

In all the wide discussion of the ethics of war, there is much shallow talk. Were there not more sophistry than sense in pretending to offer an excuse for unjustifiable war, we might observe that the peace propagandists have before them the difficult task of overthrowing an unrepealed ordinance of the Almighty. That God does not want war to cease is clearly apparent, otherwise he would stop it. It is clearly apparent also from the fact that an all-wise and kind providence has given from the first, and continues to give every animated being some instrument or means for attack and defense, which would be irrelevant were not war permitted and expected.

The elements war on each other, earth, air and water fight for the supremacy, as also do plants and animals, fish and flying things, insects and reptiles, and man the most voracious of all. Throughout all nature hate is as manifest as love. I have in my garden a camphor-tree. The hawthorn planted too near it does not like it, and so throws out its branches, far away on the other side. The camphor is a

goodly tree, and the hawthorn cannot tell why it does not like it, except that plants have their Mr. Fell as well as dogs and men. Surely God did not establish and sustain, preserving to this day this bloody arbitrament for the settlement of disputes, for the quieting of evil passions, for the satisfying of human as well as of divine justice without a purpose. War is wasteful, so is nature; war is cruel, so is nature; we cannot live without nature, we never have lived without war.

Should we conclude to postpone for the present the pacification of Japan, we might complete our pacification of Mexico so happily begun if not indeed accomplished by our worthy president, who under the spell of exalted officialism declared that he would never cease his solemn asseverations, would never withdraw his forces from Mexico, until he had given that unhappy country as good a ruler as is he himself, with a constituency surpassed only by that which was represented by his lambs of the Baltimore convention. In the execution of which promise we remember that he sent a fleet to Vera Cruz, hastily withdrawing it, however, when Huerta would not salute his flag. Then he sent an army into Chihuahua, where he marched his soldiers up the hill, then marched them down again, wondering where the little rascal Villa was, and when he found him he did not want him, but left him to continue his bloody work after his own fashion. And so Mexico was pacified. Cost, lives 500; cash, $400,000,000; result, nil.

Had the president and his war lords been gifted with half the practical good sense of Porfirio Diaz, they might have landed a strong force at Vera Cruz, marched quickly and taken possession of the city of Mexico, installed as chief ruler and ministers, the best men of the republic, then have sent word to the revolutionary leaders to come forward and name for consideration the position they would like to occupy in the government, offering a reward for the capture, dead or alive, of any bandits refusing to answer the call,

and the conquest and pacification could both have been accomplished with comparatively little bloodshed.

The achievements of our lords of high emprise, so brilliant in promise, so puerile—or shall we say so academic—in performance, were supplemented by the happy reign of Carranza, while the people enjoyed such prosperity as might be expected in the land still infested from sea to sea by professional highwaymen and bands of organized revolutionists and cutthroats. Oh! we can fight, if necessary, fight and run away, and so live to fight another day.

Carranza, whom President Wilson alternately repelled and embraced, had but a slight hold upon the government of the people, and was never of any considerable consequence in any way, not strong enough even for a respectable bandit.

Forgetting for a moment that with us the people and the government are one, while in Mexico they are two, we may say that the people not the government made the United States, and it is upon the people we depend for protection from the rapacity of rulers, while in Mexico it is the reverse; an oligarchy rules, and there are but a few people of the governing class.

I have often marveled since the expatriation of Porfirio Diaz how the censure then so unjustly bestowed should have been allowed to remain upon him with no attempt to remove it, and without a word of commendation for his long beneficient rule in view of the reign of horrors that followed his departure. Not satisfied with a benevolent despotism, under which the country prospered as never before, Mexico drove out the despot and lapsed into terrorism for the people and self-seeking greed for the rulers. To this the United States made no protest, but rather acquiesced, for is not our sister republic a republic in name only while we are the genuine article?

History points to us the fact that the tendency of republican government is toward oligarchic rule, but the in-

flux from abroad has turned our oligarchy of wealth into an oligarchy of the rabble. Some of this transplanted element takes root and thrives, but as a whole it cannot be trusted, as German and Irish hyphenates are every day showing us. During the first decade of the present century ten million immigrants landed in the United States, to be followed later by other ten millions, twenty-three per cent of whom were illiterates who could not read or write in any language.

That it is our duty, that it should be our pleasure or our profit to educate and refine this rabble, and to protect it from the wickedness of the world while all this time it is in no sense one with us, but seeks rather to undermine our institutions and overthrow our government,—well, each of us to his taste.

Four-fifths of Mexico's population of 17,000,000 are peons, Indians or mixed native and Spanish blood. The land is held in large tracts, as much as 5,000,000 acres in some instances by one man, or a whole state by a few families, while the natives are held by debt in a state equivalent to slavery.

For over a century the United States has been trying the experiment on a larger scale than ever before attempted, of transplantation, and growing good citizenship from alien stock in an alien soil, and the result has been denationalization.

Those most familiar with the facts will admit that the thirty years' rule of Porfirio Diaz, which gave Mexico a happy period of peace and prosperity such as was never there before, and will not be seen again for many a long day, was one never excelled as a government best befitting the people governed.

Critics may ridicule the idea if they choose, but is not the Diaz method nearer common sense than Woodrow Wilson's empty boast that he would make a stable government out of the material there existing? Look at that unhappy country now, compare the present anarchy with the happy

despotism of Porfirio Diaz, and if we cannot point out a better plan than his we can at least cease to villify his good name. And further, any one who knew Mexico could easily have predicted what followed, as was fully presented in my *History of Mexico.*

In warring on Mexico what do we fight? Not a people nor yet soldiers, but a ragged, half-starved rabble, ignorant and fanatical, wrought to frenzy by their leaders in their hatred of the United States. We must butcher this poor humanity by the thousands, suffering somewhat ourselves, in order to stop the bandit raids upon our border and deliver the people from their own enslavement. It is pitiful but it is necessary, the only sort of missionary work that will prove effectual in that quarter.

As regards the rights of conquest and annexation between Mexico and the United States there is little to choose between us. It was ordained long before we were born that the rights of the matter were with the strongest. Spaniards came and captured and converted southern America and held the lands of the people. Englishmen came and captured and killed the inhabitants of northern America, and appropriated their lands to their own use, calling it their own. So that whichever side wins in any future conflict, it is only repeating a world policy,—stealing stolen lands.

There was sound statesmanship in the autocracy of Porfirio Diaz, statesmanship of a quality not current at Washington during the past eight years, statesmanship even if not orthodox along New England lines carried with it common sense and common honesty. In many phases of our representative democracy we fail to find these desirable qualities, as for example where one fresh from the halls of learning, full of pure patriotism, sincerity, veracity, and superlative moral ideals, is permitted to dictate terms to the government and rule the commonwealth. In Mexico the choice was between autocratic rule or anarchy. They have tried both and should know now which is preferable.

It is not the people of Mexico, I say, with whom we

have to deal in treating with Mexico. They are blameless in so far as they have been made rabid by bandits and revolutionists. It is not the people of Europe who are responsible for the war in Europe, but the royal usurpers of the rights of the people, whom let us hope may in due time be extinguished. It is not our workingmen who are responsible for the impositions attending unionism, but the exploiters of the workingmen. Under the rule of these pirates of industry the soaring ideals respecting labor do not reach their fulfilment. The labor leaders would give one class, the class that gives them money, a higher standard of living at the expense of their non-supporters, who must be satisfied with a correspondingly lower standard.

We have liberty, liberty to corner capital, to crush opposition in trade, to monopolize labor, to coerce, to boycott, to agitate, to dominate, to dynamite, to elect incompetent or infamous judges, to support facile police systems that wink at crime and safely guard gambling dens, restaurants with superb sleeping accommodations, and houses of ill-fame; to contrive labor strikes, to tie up commerce and bring discomfort and ruin to millions of citizens. We enjoy that quality of honesty which permits the stealing of a convention and conducting a government for the benefit of the office-holders.

The form of government is a mirror in which the people governed may see themselves. In municipal politics the labor leader has taken the place to some extent of the political boss. As Mr Moffett presents boss-rule he tells of what it was rather than what it is, though the principles of republicanism it contains, or rather that it lacks, are the same now as ever. He says that "every form of government develops its own types of leadership. Some forms breed demagogues, others statesmen, others military adventurers, others seraglio intriguers, others masterful orators. Ours breed bosses. From a scientific point of view the system of boss-rule is one of the most perfect and beautifully complex developments of modern civilization. It is

a convincing illustration of the possible stability of a pyramid resting on its apex. The apex of which the boss rests his pyramid of government is a body of a few hundreds or thousands of men, who agree to render him any political service required in exchange for support at the public expense or protection in unlawful occupations. This force he employs to gain possession of the machinery of a party, preferably the one locally dominant.

"Unless there is a rival boss in possession, this is not hard, for it is an unprofitable political servant that cannot make the tour of a dozen primary polling places, and deposit at least one vote at each in the course of a day. Against such a force, an undisciplined mob of reformers, limited to one vote each, and giving politics only such attention as they can spare from more serious occupations, is as helpless as an infant Sunday-school class against a regiment of regulars. When there are two aspirants for the boss-ship, the one that gets control of the membership rules, and the counting machine of the party wins. So conclusive is this preliminary test of strength considered that the embryo boss who fails here generally declines to trouble himself with the useless formality of voting his followers at the primaries, but either bolts or makes terms with his successful rival, and waits for a more favorable opportunity.

"Having once carried the primaries, the new political leader finds easy sailing thereafter. He holds a convention and nominates a local ticket, which by virtue of its regularity commands the support of the entire party and is duly elected. The retainers who have made the victory possible are appropriately rewarded, some with city offices, some with contracts or jobs under contractors, and some with police protection in dive-keeping, and other less reputable occupations, whose profits depend on a good understanding with the governing owers.

"The hold of the boss on the party machinery is strengthened by purging the rolls of the precinct clubs or associations of unruly members, and manning the organi

zation throughout with officers who can be depended upon to let in only the right kind of votes at the primaries, and to correct in the counting any mistakes that may accidentally occur in the voting. The dictator is now in a position to make the political war pay its own expenses, and a handsome profit in addition. Besides the regular percentage on salaries, which his retainers in office cheerfully pay as the skipper's proportion of the booty captured on a successful cruise, he levies assessments on rich corporations in need of official favors; on large property-holders who wish to pay small taxes; on saloonkeepers who desire to conduct their establishments under liberal interpretations of the law; on gamblers, confidence men, and other followers of vicious professions; on purveyors of public supplies; on contractors for municipal work, and in short on everybody whom the local government can either help or harm.

"His power brings in wealth and his wealth procures more power. He sends a solid delegation to the state convention of his party, and by judicious combinations with the friends of candidates from different sections, he allies his machine with the state organization, and through it, if successful at the polls, with the state government. He sends another solid delegation to the legislature, and markets its votes on the most favorable terms. Finally, if ambitious he exerts his power as a state leader in the national convention, and, later, under favoring conditions, his trades with the boss of the other party for local offices may determine the choice of a president of the United States.

"This is the mighty pyramid that rests upon the apex of a little band of political men-of-all-work willing to devote their entire attention to the duties laid out for them by their employer. And the curious thing about it is that this delicately balanced pyramid is in a state of stable equilibrium. When disturbed it always tends to return to its position on its point, never to one on the broad base of popular rule. If by a superhuman effort it is set squarely

upon its base, it rolls over on its point again as soon as the reformers who righted it let go their hold.

"This apparent paradox is merely the inevitable outcome of the principles of human nature. The boss wins because at each stage of his proceedings his forces are stronger than those of his opponents. His drilled mercenaries are more effective for carrying primaries than the undisciplined levies, hampered by the troublesome impedimenta of conscientious scruples, that oppose them. When the primaries are carried he has at his disposal the potent force of party spirit. His fortunes in the campaign are linked with those of the national organization.

"Opposition to his ticket is disloyalty to the party. When he has attained power he commands the alliance of the great interests that consider it necessary to stand well with the authorities; and all the men for whom he has procured office or other favors, together with their relatives and friends, are diligent workers in his behalf. Here, as everywhere, it is the first step that costs. The first primaries of the boss correspond to the millionaire's first ten thousand dollars. After the foothold is gained, power flows in on one as wealth on the other. And even a complete victory at the primaries is not indispensable, unless there is another boss to fight. When there are only unorganized reformers to contend with, the boss can win if he can control a third or a fourth of the delegates in a convention. With that force available for trading, only a few judicious combinations are needed to secure a majority."

There are other and yet more serious obstacles to a government by the people for the people. Good government is not always righteous government, unless we declare as righteous that which brings the best results. Call the rule of Diaz in Mexico wicked if you like, call it selfish, unjust, give it all the bad names in your vocabulary, was it not the best the country has had since the exodus of the viceroys,

and can you or even Woodrow Wilson devise a better one?

We say to Mexico, you are in trouble, and you trouble us; let us help you, let us show you how to run a republic which is not a republic in name only. Look at our statesmen and pattern after us. What are your Juarez and Diaz as compared with our Taft and Wilson, your Romero Rubios and Escandons as compared with our Ballinger and Barnes? Look at our flag, emblem of power and purity, salute it or we will blow you to atoms.

We are too indifferent as to our most vital interests. We do not mention the eternal vigilance which as the price of liberty we have neglected; we do not say that our affairs are conducted, now by a broken-down war-horse, and again by a floating politician, or by a judge learned in the law, too learned in fact, with eyes sharper for quibbles and technicalities than for justice, and who would under no consideration subject a brother of the ermine to the ignominy of recall; or by a schoolmaster whose class is congress, his grammar the grammar of return to office, and at a most critical time makes ministers of incompetents, and who becomes delirious over the wickedness of his predecessors, darkly hinting that concessions and apologies must be made to the Spanish Americans in their blackmail demands in order so to establish himself as a great and good man in the eyes of the world as shall enable him to deal properly with other powers.

To escape despotism we espoused the widest liberty, which is license, until our freedom has become more despotic than despotism.

Our American national ideals have become reduced to the personal ideals of pettifoggers. Public interests are sacrificed to private prejudice. Ministers and agents are too often selected on the bipartisan plan, their action in office proving somewhat farcical.

We call ourselves a free people. We are well enough off for money and are fairly intelligent. We have plenty of unoccupied lands, though not of the best quality for a poor

man; we have endless opportunity for the pursuit of happiness; are we happy, happy in our honesty and integrity, happy in our high society and low politics? Some of us sometimes may think we are, but most of us fancy we are not altogether satisfied.

Thus we have instead of a union of interests the disunion of coteries of oppugnant interests, as Jews, catholics, Irish labor-leaders, hyphenated Germans, English trade monopolists, and American moneyed men and controllers of finance, each determined so far as possible to rule the others.

There is the choice, a central government based on a despotic patriotism strong enough to intimidate class rule, and relegate rascality and greed, whether of capital or labor, to their kennel, or misrule, like that of the last two terms.

What shall we say of a government, what name shall we give to it, that permits a hold up by organized labor under threat of a general railroad strike, that submits to blackmail under threat of ruining industry throughout the country; what shall we say of an executive who cringes before a bandit band while demanding submission to himself from Congress?

Independence is our boast; of what are we independent? Give us liberty or death, we cry; we have an abundance of both. Freedom to worship God; yes, but others must worship as we do, or we will make it uncomfortable for them. Possession is nine-tenths of the law, but if we gain the whole world and lose our own souls we are none the better off, for so holy writ affirms; while theologians, those who have studied the subject and should know, say that the law was made and our souls lost before we were born, that is to say before there was any soul.

Politics should have a new course of procedure and precedents, a new standard of ethics. Too often the chief magistrate has but little regard for promises made previous to election, as was more especially the case with the last two.

Taft never had any policies; Wilson changes his every day.

Wherefore we may ask is this your much vaunted republicanism in these latter days so superior to beneficent despotism, so superior to the course of a republic which is a republic in name only; is this Hamilton's idea of a representative democracy, or Lincoln's conception of a government of the people, for the people, and by the people?

For political gain, my patriots, is there any principle you will not surrender that stands in your way?

Choose your name from any of the rulings of nations. Shall we say the government of a master, like that of Porfirio Diaz in Mexico, of a schoolmaster, like that of Woodrow Wilson, backed by submissive southerners in Congress, or of a society figure-head fitting the sham nobility and gentry of England, or of the devil himself like that of the German kaiser.

The quality of self-government depends upon the quality of self. Bad men do not want good government, and good men will not have bad government. Selfishness in office-holding, a craving for continuance in office to the exclusion of others as deserving and as competent is not a noble quality. Candidates demean themselves in this respect at every election.

The republican party under Taft, and the democratic party under Wilson, one following the other, and both coming immediately after the reform rule of Roosevelt, show what the greatest of republics is and what may further be expected from it without change of régime.

Let us not forget, however, that all that is evil may be remedied, and probably will be in time if good citizens will see the necessity and rise to meet the emergencies, encouragement being given by the many beneficial measures secured during the present century, and nowhere more than in California.

The remedy should be simple, namely more care as to character in the selection of candidates for office; all the

lower offices to be appointive, and so removed farther away from the evil influence of demagogues and pothouse politicians, the higher officials to remain in office during good behavior removable by recall, except the executive officers who shall be limited to one term, the length of which to be somewhat extended.

All along the pages of history we see the crimes and follies of the rulers bringing destruction upon the people, until in the minds of those who think hereditary rulership seems as silly and absurd in one place as in another; as silly and absurd, though not so devilish in an English king as in a German kaiser. And for superior merit, or heroism the deluded victim is given a worthless bauble, or a hollow title. The German people are still a hotbed of fiendish fanaticism, but England should be ashamed even of the shell of royalty she mummifies.

And while the temporal rulers have thus enslaved the body spiritual rulers have enslaved the mind, and thus humanity has been kept in bondage to this day, the fear of ghosts still dominating the world.

And as for noble deeds and their compensation, too often the reward fails to hit the mark. For bringing to a close a great war, thereby saving a hundred thousand lives, Roosevelt gave his Nobel prize to charity, while Root pocketed his $40,000, which he in no wise earned or deserved. Ford went to Scandinavia and Root to Russia; neither country suffered materially from their visit.

CHAPTER IV

GERMANY AND JAPAN

DOES the emperor of Germany imagine that the world takes him seriously when he assumes the air of martyr? The stupendous peace bluff put up by him deceived only those who wished to be deceived. It afforded the German war lords an opportunity still further to excite the German people against their alleged oppressors, and gives German hyphenates and sympathizers in America food for further discussion, all the while ignoring the hypocrisy of the kaiser who now in enforced tears goes about sorrowing for the fearful retribution which awaits the abandoned wretch who started this most diabolical of human conflicts. Unfortunately the president of the United States in his efforts for peace, now affected not to know who started the war, or on which side was the right. There are many things our worthy president does not know, some of which he is now learning, though at no small cost to the nation.

One question the peace propagandists seem never to have troubled themselves about, namely, can Germany furnish the necessary bonds to secure the world against the repetition of a world war? Of what value is the word or the written pledge of a person who scouts at the idea of regarding the terms of a treaty whenever he chooses to break it?

In view of the circumstances it would seem to require some degree of assurance on the part of the kaiser to ask for a renewal of the treaty of 1799. Yet with Teutonic impudence, which is only insult, the kaiser demands as

the price of peace without victory a guarantee against being again attacked!

The sudden outburst of Japan from centuries of ancient barbarism into a position of power and consideration among nations is one of the marvels of the age. Dai Nippon, Great Nippon, the land of the rising sun, though small in extent with rather diminutive inhabitants having powers of quick perception, success in war with weaker nations and a reckless disregard of life have brought them to the front as fighters of battles no less than conquerors of commerce and industry.

Of hara-kiri they have ceased to see the significance and would now prefer practicing it on their enemies rather than on themselves.

Originally the office of mikado was confined to spiritual functions, the temporal authority being vested in the shogun; at present the mikado of divine origin and agency, is sole ruler, temporal and spiritual.

Accustomed to war and priestcraft as the only manly occupations, agriculture was formerly left to women and serfs, while even commerce was held in low estimation, though now regarded of high respectability and vast importance. They are ingenious, polite, and plausible, but suspicious, clannish, and vain with the vanity of conscious inferiority.

Withal it is clear that Japan is a force to be reckoned with. But not as we of late have fallen into the way of reckoning with forces.

We are not yet ready to admit that we are a craven nation, though our policy would seem to point that way. We protest and we profess, pretending that we are above fighting, until, whether we deserve it or not, we are relegated to the category of the world's Great Afraid,—afraid of in some way being hurt, hurt in our person or our pocket; afraid of our lives, perhaps, when we have so soon

to die at best, and when to live in constant fear is to die daily.

While all the world is up in arms battling for their rights, for their principles, however wrong or fallacious their ideals may be, we stand by boasting with humiliating pride that we can keep ourselves out of war.

But cowards or not, the fact is clear that we have lately become afraid of this little bunch of barbarians, whom we have so lately veneered with our western civilization and clothed in modern apparel, we who boast our hundred million of mixed humanity and wealth without compare, who still shout in July and give thanks in November.

Nothing so invites bullying as timidity; nothing quicker brings war than a show of cowardice.

Every time a scare appears in the United States, Tokio tells us not to be afraid. "Be calm," says the prime minister, "we will not hurt you." The foreign policy of Nippon they say is essentially pacific, which assurance we may take for what it is worth. The foreign policy of today can be changed tomorrow, and will be changed whenever Japan feels strong enough to win at war. It were amusing were it not serious.

We covet most what is beyond our reach. The Japanese place a high value on their dignity; their sensitiveness also is great. All of their many and profuse protestations of friendship are provisional that their vital interests and dignity are not encroached upon. They will be friends with us if they can have everything their own way.

It depends upon what they regard as vital interests, and the price they ask for their dignity whether we wish to purchase or not. If to loot China is a vital interest, we should say no. If to Americanize themselves, own and occupy our lands, fill our free institutions of learning and benevolence, crowd themselves into the best residential parts of the city to the disgust of the people and to the damage of property; if to mingle with us in society, breed in our midst American citizens, mix races, become recreated,

born anew into the so-called citizenship, they or their progeny; if in a word the price of their dignity is to be received and treated as one of the most favored nations, we say no, we will not pay it, you ask too much. Had we so said in the first instance there would now be no whining or blustering.

In the development of the Pacific the Japanese are destined to be a perpetual pestilence. They have no conscience whereby to regulate right and wrong; they have no gratitude for or appreciation of benefits bestowed, they have no moral sense, they regard piracy, thievery, trickery, lying, overreaching, or any sort of rascality legitimate diplomacy in dealing with a weaker nation. Are we a weaker nation? Are we already as China? Whether weak or strong, were it not better to have it out now?

"The Pacific will be the theatre of the greatest national problem of the next four years, and, of all states in the union, California will be most vitally interested," says Hamilton Lewis, United States senator for Illinois. "It will be the problem of Japan's renewed demand for equal rights in this country with those enjoyed by the peoples of other countries as to citizenship and land ownership. It is a mistake to turn our eyes toward Europe and look for great problems to be solved after the great conflict there has come to an end. Those countries will be too busy rehabilitating themselves to be in a position to bother us materially for the next twenty years. But just as soon as the war is ended we shall receive a renewed and much more insistent demand from Japan, which is growing richer and stronger month by month. This coming problem is of greater moment today, both to California and to the nation, than are such stock political questions as an eight-hour law or the tariff. Are we going to accede to or resist the demands that Japan we know is going to make? Believing that we are not going to accede to them, I contend that we should be in the best possible position to resist. We cannot be in the best defensive position on the Pacific

as long as we hold on to the Philippine islands. The people know that a democratic administration will give the Philippine islands self-government just as soon as they are found capable of receiving it at its true high value. Keeping that in public view, we should make the Hawaiian islands our naval outpost on the Pacific. Also we should build a powerful Pacific fleet."

Look at the trouble we are having with Japan, and all for nothing, all useless. We were doing well enough with the Chinese, and the Chinese were willing to do our cheap work cheaply, and kindly leave us our country, our lands, and our government, all of which the Japanese want. There was no sense whatever in expelling the Chinese and admitting the Japanese; it was a most unhappy exchange. It was the mistake of the century.

Already the Japanese have taken commercial possession of the North American Pacific coast from Vancouver and Seattle to Mexico, along which seaboard they have at present some sixty-two vessels, more than double the number belonging to the United States. For this perilous and disgraceful condition of things we are indebted to the laborites, and to the administration at Washington.

Another bad sign, elsewhere mentioned, leading in the end to the worst results, is their bringing here their women, to occupy houses in the best part of town, where they breed like minks, their progeny being about as suitable as minks for American citizenship. San Francisco is every day losing population by reason of the influx of Japanese women into the residential districts. Thousands are driven across the bay and into the country in consequence.

Yamazaki, consul at San Francisco, reporting on the recent census of Japanese in California undertaken by the Japanese chamber of commerce, figures up about 60,000; 20,000 in Los Angeles and vicinity, 8,000 in and around San Francisco, 3,000 in Oakland and Alameda, and the remaining 29,000 in the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys, in Stockton, in Fresno county, and in other places

adjacent to agricultural regions. The bulk of the Japanese population in California is made up of ranchers and farmers, orchardists and allied industries. The population of the state in 1910 was 2,377,549. At present it is 3,000,000. According to a recent census the number of Japanese in South American countries and Mexico is in Argentina, 683; in Chile, 305; in Peru, 5,482; in Mexico. 2,381; in Brazil, 15,462.

R. Biasutti, in the *Rivista Geografica Italiana*, reviews the conditions under which the Japanese emigration movement is taking place. The same topic was discussed in detail in an article entitled "Die Japanische Auswanderung" by Ernst Schultze in *Petermanns Mitteilungen*. Biasutti assumes that about 800,000 Japanese are now scattered outside their native land. Of these one-half have invaded Sakhalin, Korea, and Formosa. In Asiatic countries the inflow of Japanese residents has become distinctly a phase of economic penetration. China alone contains over 130,000 Japanese immigrants, of whom a good half consists of women. Inasmuch as the ratio of male to female colonists is the criterion of permanent or temporary settlement, it follows that the Japanese generally go to China with intention of taking up a permanent abode. On the eastern coast of the Pacific, however, the proportion of women among the immigrants is relatively low, the highest percentage being 23.7 for Mexico, while for Peru it is as low as 3.8. This figure becomes 12 per cent in the United States, and increases to 17 per cent in Canada. In the Hawaiian islands it attains 36.5 per cent.

The importance of the Japanese penetration in China can be realized from the fact that 60 per cent of the total number of immigrants in Kuantung and the Manchurian sphere of Japanese influence belong to the leading and industrial or commercial classes. The first-named of these localities contains between 45,000 to 50,000 Japanese inhabitants, while the second follows closely with about 40,000. Within the Russian sphere of influence in Manchu-

ria the number of Japanese dwindles rapidly and rarely exceeds 2,000.

Anglo-Saxon America as a field of colonization for the Japanese is closed. Not so, however, with Latin America, which the Asiatic islander is free to enter, but where he rarely elects to become permanently domiciled. Brazil alone, among the Latin American states, has attracted the Japanese farmer. In the countries of Spanish speech he usually appears as a trader or a laborer. An agriculturist in Brazil, he also becomes a settler, the fact being revealed in the percentage of Japanese women in this republic, a figure which in 1911 was as high as 41. Most of this Japanese colonization in Brazil is confined to the state of São Paulo, and is due to the possibility of rice cultivation.

Says a Tokio writer: "With the gentleman's agreement barring the way to the United States, Japanese immigration has been flowing in a growing stream to South America, and has now reached large dimensions. The *Kiyo Maru* of the Tokyo Kaisha service sailed from Yokohama with 931 steerage passengers aboard, all of whom, except a very few bound for Honolulu or San Francisco, were booked for South America. The steamer also carried 45 Japanese girls on their way to South America to become the brides of farmers who had settled there. They were selected by a marriage agency out of 200 applicants. The fortunate ones were the survivors of a strict examination into their physical and mental condition and their education. Brazil is most attractive to the Japanese, who find that they get profitable opportunities there for land cultivation. The Japanese community already numbers several thousand according to reports reaching this country, and they are as a rule prosperous and contented with their condition." And from London, this: "Japan is making strong efforts to capture South American trade. The latest reports received in London show that the Japanese consul general at Lima has just concluded an extensive tour of Chile, Argentina, Uruguay and Paraguay, his

object being to gather commercial information for the purpose of improving the trade between Japan and those countries. Two of the most powerful Japanese steamship companies are developing their service along the west coast of South America. Prior to the war these companies had no regular schedules, but they now maintain a monthly service of steamers having a tonnage of from 15,000 to 20,000. One Japanese line has also concluded negotiations for the purchase of five Chilean steamers."

Results great or small follow effort. If the results measured by the capability of the individual are enough, they may be called success; if only half is accomplished of what should be, we could hardly call the result successful. Japan made the effort, and with eminently successful results.

Are the Japanese so superior to us in every respect, in progress, in war, in trade? No wonder they think so. China and America; where is the difference? Both are food for Nippon, all in good time. As the editor of the San Francisco *Chronicle* observes: "While we are selling heavily to Japan of the raw material of munitions of war, payments made by the belligerents through this country for the finished material are so large that exchange on Japan is heavily against us, and we are shipping gold to that country by every steamer. Great Britain is financing all her allies except Japan, and for obvious reasons uses our facilities as a medium for payments. Probably no one now imagines that the Japanese are not smart. If there are any such they err. We do not recall a single instance in history in which a nation, with almost no loss of life, made a lot of money by engaging in a great war. But that is precisely what Japan is doing. By going to war on the side of the allies, she established herself in Germany's place in China, and, so far as we know, the only Japanese soldiers killed or injured in the war were the small number lost in conquering the Shantung peninsula. Japan is not, like Great Britain, borrowing money to lend to her allies

on whose soil the fighting is going on. On the contrary, her people are occupied in the manufacture of munitions which she sells to Russia for net gold at war prices. And she is using the gold to build up her own merchant marine, wherewithal she is seeking to get as nearly as possible a monopoly of the commerce of the Pacific, which is thus far the one really safe ocean to sail ships on. And by a stroke of luck which no country had reason to expect, Japan has been mightily helped by legislation which is practically excluding American ships from competition on that ocean. Such a combination of fool luck and national wisdom has not, we are sure, been before this heard of among men."

In commerce, in manufactures, in transportation Japan is forging ahead while California remains comparatively idle, absorbed in talk, in talking of the great things we should do, and can do, and are going to do, and yet afraid to talk upon certain plain, practical, common-sense subjects without the proper settlement of which there can be no adequate prosperity or progress.

What a reflection on our people, our government, and the manipulators of labor that the Japanese can come over here and in their own ships carry away our raw material, to be returned in manufactured form and undersell us at our own door! Thus they handle cotton, wool, silk, pulp wood for paper, and are fast covering a long list of less staple articles.

It is scarcely to be expected that the Japanese will continue their phenomenal development indefinitely. Already they are deteriorating physically, while their mentality has about reached the limit. It is the fate of all primitive nations that they fade, or are obliterated in the attempt to put on a superior civilization. In her frenzied effort for recognition as a people equal to the best, Japan is apt to fall into mistakes that will lead to her downfall.

They differ from us not only in physical characteristics, in form, in features, and color, but in mental and

moral qualities; in religion, conscience, and sense of right and wrong. We need not trouble to convert them to our ways; they can take care of themselves, or Buddha may care for them; we certainly do not wish to adopt their ethics or idiosyncrasies. As Mr. Metcalf of Oberlin says: "Among the civilizations of the world positive antagonism to eugenics is hardly to be expected. Buddhism is too contemplative to push anything. Shintoistic-Buddhistic-Christian Japan, with her readiness to adopt new conceptions if they look to national advantage, may perhaps be among the first to grasp and enforce eugenic ideals. But for its real growth eugenics seems, as a matter of fact, if not of philosophy, to be dependent chiefly upon Christian civilization. It is wholly Christian though not exclusively so, and nothing less seems truly and adequately Christian."

Said Nippon yesterday, "Move up on your school bench and give our lusty fellows room beside your little girls. Change your laws, sell us your lands, and let us be one of you, we, gentlemen Japs, even as the most favored nations or tell us why not." Today having appropriated our commerce and seeing over the hills of the turtle's back preparedness looming, Nippon says to Samuel, "We want your friendship, kind sir; be calm, we will not hurt you," while Toyokichi Iyenaga soberly asserts, "But be careful; our rulers may not be able to restrain the people"; and so from the rule of the Japanese rulers we must be governed in our policy by the brave jinrikisha boys and the chop-stick feeders on the farms. It was at once an insult and a threat, this warning of Toyokichi Iyenaga, and one which never would have been made had not our apparent cowardice led the pagans on to speak in that way.

Your so sensitive Japan under your so silly gentleman's agreement are flooding the country with the spawn of pagans, whose votes every one will be equal to the vote of the president who with impressive ostentation sallies forth to the polls to deposit it.

We should say to Russia and Japan, we do not want

war, we covet nothing you possess, but you must keep your hands off from China and leave her to her independence. And we claim for ourselves the same rights we demand for China, the right to own and operate our country to suit ourselves.

Better fight Japan now than a peace pact such as the present administration would make, which would bring upon us further humiliation and loss and final disaster.

We should say to Japan once for all, We have no quarrel with you; we do not want war with anyone, but if you want to fight we are ready at any time. Of one thing, however, you may rest easy, we will suffer no interference in the management of our affairs by reason of the supersensitiveness, or gentleman-diplomacy, or kaiser kultur, or any other fad or foolishness of anyone.

If the children of Nippon desire the still plainer truth, and will profit by it, they can have it. It is this. We do not want them as settlers in California, and will not have them. We do not hold them our equal; we will not meet them on equal terms, or mix races, or grant them such privileges as are accorded the most favored nations unless we choose to do so, and we do not thus so choose at present. A democratic congress declines to maintain a suitable fighting fleet on the Pacific lest sensitive Japan may regard it an unfriendly act. Well, sensitive Japan may regard it as she likes, the fleet will be kept there all the same, whenever we get a congress worthy of the honor and dignity of the nation.

We tremble before the preposterous claims of the Japanese, and by placating invite still further demands, instead of notifying them plainly, No, we do not want you settling on our lands, or mixing races, or breeding for us American citizens.

We have given you freely of our civilization, the free use of our schools, of our libraries, of our universities, of our hospitals, of our courts, and of our penitentiaries;

further than this we do not choose to go; now what are you going to do about it?

"Do we want war or peace?" asks our worthy executive. And the answer is gradually assuming shape in the American mind and heart, "We prefer Roosevelt war to a Wilson peace."

"Do we want war with Japan?" "Thrice over yes, if peace means an influx of this vermin to sap our industries, fill our institutions of learning and benevolence, appropriate our lands and settle themselves under our very nose."

But let us not be afraid, or be too ready to barter our declaration of independence. Should Japan now attack the United States she would lose her supremacy in the Pacific, her most valuable asset.

Wherever enmity against our country exists there may be found the Japanese and the labor leaders joining hands, for both are enemies of the United States. Japan has her labor unions here as well as at home. Also her office of watchful waiting, held of late by Baron Suzuki, who is also a labor leader, for our little yellow friends are quite as ready to copy our bad ways as well as our good ones. The baron says the United States needs looking after, that our laws do not all of them altogether please his people, that they are unfair, ridiculous, and irritating, and we must change them. This was a grievous error, our making such laws, a very proper cause for war, for we should not irritate sensitive people! Meanwhile they may be seen early Sunday morning wending their way to the public parks to take and hold possession of such play-grounds as they may fancy, tennis courts, golf links, and base-ball fields. They crowd white children out of their seats at the free schools, claim as a right the free use of all our institutions, and avoid as far as possible any payment for the support of the government, even through the help of the laborites shirking the insignificant poll-tax.

"The change in the relations between Europe and Asia

in the last thirty years,'' says H. V. Hyndman, the noted English writer and philosopher, has been so marked, and yet so rapid, that we scarcely understand the effect which has been produced already, and will be still more noticeable in the near future.

''One result of this terrific war, ending as it must in the serious weakening of all the European powers which have possessions in the eastern continent, will be to increase the relative power of Asia and to secure for her at an earlier date that greater influence in world policy which she would have obtained later in any event. We are slowly returning it would seem to something near the estimate of Asiatic importance which was formed by the old voyagers and ambassadors. After 400 years of successful commerce, piracy, and conquest, from the date of the foundation of the short-lived Portuguese empire of Goa, in 1508, the tide is now turning in favor of the older civilizations. China, Japan and India, with a population nearly double that of all Europe, including Russia, can no longer be regarded as the happy hunting ground for adventurous individuals or grasping nations of the white race. This possibility has long presented itself to the more far-sighted politicians. In the early fifties W. H. Seward, whose statesmanlike management of the Trent affair averted war between England and America ten years later, directed the attention of his countrymen to China as the empire which would play a decisive part in the destinies of the human race. During the Franco-Prussian war of 1870 Sir Henry Maine conjured up a vission of 40,000,000 Chinese, raised and trained and armed on the Prussian model, inviting the western barbarism to try conclusion with them in an Armageddon of the east. But this was far from being the common view. Even now most European nations think and act as if their present superiority could be maintained permanently, in spite of all recent development on the shores of the Pacific ocean.

''It is a strange position indeed, the claims made by

Japan that Japanese immigrants should be treated on equal terms with American citizens in the United States. Things are very different from what they were in 1879, when the United States and the British colonies carried matters with a high hand against Chinese immigrants.

"China itself has undergone a complete political transformation. The Mongols have gone. Pigtails, the sign of subservience to the Tartars, have disappeared. The Chinese race proper is in control of its own territory. Railways, chiefly constructed with foreign capital, and for the time under foreign control, now connect many of the great cities and their ports.

"But Chinese engineers and managers are steadily replacing the outsiders, and projected lines, deprived by the war of their skilled superintendents from Belgium and other European countries, are now being carried forward by Chinese engineers. Mines and other industries are being developed. Armies also are being raised and armed and trained according to European systems.

"The eagerness for progress is being manifested in all directions. Much as they dislike the Japanese, the Chinese are ready to learn from them, and thousands of Chinese students flock to Japan for that purpose. Thus 400,000,000 of this remarkable people, all reading the same language, are now moving along the same lines which have brought the very differently constituted island empire to its dominant position. Whether China acts under Japanese leadership, or under the guidance of her own educated class, the whole question not only of Chinese emigration but of Chinese influence generally must ere long be seriously considered by western nations.

"At the time of the Tae-Ping rebellion a sort of proverb was current in the Chinese cities. First the Tae-Pings, then the Mohammedans, and lastly the foreign devils. The Tae-Pings and Mohammedans have long since been swept away. It is quite possible the turn of the foreign devils may be close at hand."

What is civilization, may we ask? Is Germany civilized? What is Christianity? Are the Germans Christians? Is civilization a development of the better or the worst qualities in man, or both, or simply humanism,—an evolution of mind or morals, or something mechanical, as improved machinery? Is Christianity all prattle and priestcraft, or an entity achieving results, such as changing the heart and mind of man into something different from what God made them? Is civilization a transforming entity, or only acquired cunning for inventing life-giving and death-dealing mechanisms? And in the use of these life-giving and death-dealing mechanisms in what way do the Germans differ, in what way are they superior to the Turks of Asia or the savages of darkest Africa? Will we require by reason of the strange antics of religion and humanism in these latter days a new vocabulary, one with words to fit the meaning, or with some proper meaning to give the words? For here is a bag of conundrums for the doctors and the professors to crack, concerning which we shall perhaps know as much when they have finished as we do now. One thing we may know, however, without further circumlocution: if Germany is Christian and civilized, then hell is full of civilized Christians.

Germany and Japan are much alike, though the former is older in the sins of civilization, while the latter just emerging from barbarism and quick to catch the winning tricks of advanced development has some things yet to learn. The chief difference in their professions and policies is that the Germans have kultur with their mikado, while the Japanese mikado comes direct from the celestial shore bringing with him an atmosphere of heaven filled with attendant spirits and all the requisites for the manufacture of his own kultur as it is needed.

They are well constituted to work together in any raiding enterprises, having similar tastes in blood-lust, vandalism, and robbery, and may be expected to be seen hunting in company many times during the next mellennium. Psy-

chologically, in these two rapacious nations, extremes meet and unify. Soul structure and sentient principle, in so far as they exist, seem planted upon much the same plane and operate along similar lines. Thus we fail to find in either what we understand as conscience, that is a moral sense distinguishing right and wrong. Neither has any regard for the rights of property or the rights of man. Neither has any regard for plighted word or written obligation wherever fancied interests are involved. In war neither has any regard for honor, humanity, or decency; either with a cowardly blow will strike down a weaker nation and trample it under foot.

We have yet to see the first chivalrous act, or hear expressed the first noble sentiment by any things Teutonic in connection with this war in Europe, and as for Japan's treatment of China, it is treacherous, cowardly, and contemptible.

Standing forth in bold and bloody perspective, throughout all coming ages, as the crime of crimes, the sum of all crimes, wholesale murder, rape, robbery, piracy, lying, treachery, wanton and merciless cruelty making of the German name and nation an abomination, hated by all peoples, is the assassination of Belgium.

We are filled with horror as we read of the human sacrifice of the ancient Aztecs, some sixty each year; yet how insignificant as compared with the sacrifices of human life by the kaiser-ghoul of Germany in the twentieth century of our Lord,—seven millions of men in the three years, the flower of Christian Europe, these lives he is responsible for, besides the laying waste of many provinces and the unutterable misery inflicted on the innocent inhabitants.

We have thought and talked of the war, its present, past and future, until we tire of the subject, and so we are now beginning to turn our attention to what is likely to happen after the war. Not only in trade and finance, in commerce and industries, will new measures appear and

new channels be marked out, but there will be a realignment in religion as well.

Both Germany and Japan dream of world wide domination, but the dream neither of one nor of the other will ever come true. It is more likely that both are even now at the summit of their power and greatness. Both are feared today more than they ever will be feared again. Even now Germany is having drawn her serpent's tooth, while Japan has in her system the seeds of national disease and death, being still not far enough removed from savagism to escape the law a too sudden rise always demands.

Baron Takagi, speaking of the physical condition of the Japanese nation, says that the physique of the Japanese people has been falling away in recent years. Figures and statistics show the tendency of a steady decline. The death rate he estimates has increased 0.3 per thousand as compared with previous years, the figures holding true both for men and women. The modern manner of living is causing the trouble, the habits and customs imported from the west not being suitable to the Japanese nation and doing much to weaken the physique of the people.

What will be Germany's gain by the war? Nothing. Her loss is beyond computation, and is irretrievable; loss of honor, loss of life, loss of money, prestige, power, and the respect of mankind. Farther than this, instead of ruling the world, the kaiser has sounded the death knell of royalty.

Under the emperor William the Germans are a sadly deluded nation, among whom the emperor himself is chief of hypocrites or of fanatics. "I would love to descend with you into the ditch," he tells his soldiers, "and help with the killing, but God has willed it otherwise. He has given me my special work, which is to stand back in some safe place and direct the butcheries. My life is too precious in his sight to be risked like yours. He needs me for such work as I did for him in Belgium, and on the

ocean with my submarines, to send yet more thousands of innocent persons to their death by a single shot."

Not only is Japan dominating the Pacific, but with Russia would take possession of China, and in due time with half a billion trained Asiatics wipe white civilization from the face of the earth. England also is preparing for a huge trade war to be leveled against the United States as well as against all the rest of the world.

"America for Americans," said Bolivar, echoing the Monroe sentiment; and now we hear the refrain from over-sea, "Asia for the Asiatics."

Quite a different matter, as Japan well knows, for while the present so-called Americans came from Europe, bringing their civilization with them,—came hither to escape such wrongs as the Nipponese delight in inflicting,—Asia for the Asiatics points to the conquest of China by the Japanese, a soldier's training and discipline for her 400,000,000 inhabitants, the centralization of power, and the final dominion of the yellow over the white throughout the world.

In view of the alleged profundity of German wisdom and foresight the many mistakes of this war are remarkable, some of which a bystander can see that the kaiser and his followers do not appear to realize,—for example, in allowing a superb egotism to get away with them; in setting a trap for other nations only to fall into it themselves; in placing themselves in a position from which they could not recede if they would; in counting so surely on the assassination of Paris before an adequate force could be brought forward to oppose it; in reckoning so positively upon baseness on the part of Belgium, being herself wholly without honor or integrity in international affairs; in calculating on the unpreparedness of England; in dreaming of a world suzerainty, and in other like hallucinations.

The kaiser expresses sorrow for him who has this war upon his conscience. It can scarcely be the kaiser, he having no conscience. Nor Germany, whose people and professors see only righteousness in robbery and morality in murder.

The kaiser is making a great mistake. German professors, and very deep doctors, and all the German people are making the mistake of their lives if they think that posterity will have any doubt as to who caused the war, or entertain other than feelings of horror and aversion for the dastardly part Germany has played in all these most foul and murderous proceedings.

Assuming divine functions, the place and power of God on earth, in his stupendous arrogance and egotism William II of Hohenzollern made himself a monster, beside whom all the whilome scourges of Satan, the hitherto Alexanders and Cæsars and Napoleons or even Attila the Hun were angels of light and mercy.

Indians who used poisoned arrows and fired from behind a tree were not regarded by Germans as the most chivalrous of combatants. Now they do not consider it an indication of cowardice to dig ditches for their greater safety, use the Zeppelin bomb and poisonous gas, or even throw vitriol.

The use of poisoned arrows by savages was long ago denounced as inhuman warfare, but this was a mild and humane method of murder as compared with the asphyxiating gases introduced by the kaiser.

Whatever may the outcome of the war the power and prestige of the kaiser, and the rule of the Hohenzollern and Hapsburg are doomed.

The Germans invent new methods of murder, new implements for the destruction of human life, and claim their right to use them whenever their fancied interests are at stake, regardless of any rules or customs appertaining to civilized warfare. They may raid an unprotected coast, sink merchant vessels without warning, leave their victims

to perish, use poisonous gases and employ any of the ways of savagism to inflict pain or injury and still talk of honor and German kultur.

Necessitas non habet legem. Necessity has no law. To Germany all things are necessary. Germany therefore knows no law. Whatever Germany lacks or covets is necessary; a nation here, a city there, an undefended shore where women and children resort, a passenger steamship with the lives of a thousand non-combatants, gold for depleted coffers, women for licentious officers, these and other like luxuries are with the Germans necessities. Et necessitas non habet legem.

Beside the curb placed on Prussian arrogance the success of the allies signifies the return of the Turk to Asia, leaving Europe all Christian, if indeed there are any there entitled to the name, if indeed any of Europe was ever Christian.

Let this be understood by all our people, that neither Japan nor Germany are to be trusted, that their smiles are as the smiles of Satan, and their protestations and promises not worth the paper they are written on. Thousands of German hyphenates who had sworn allegiance to the United States displayed an active disloyalty to their adopted country during the European war.

Germany, always keen for a fight, may this time be congratulated on getting the worth of her money. Though her militarism should fail of its purpose, she manages to bag a goodly few of the enemy. It is not unlikely that Japan may some day follow her example, and with similar results.

But the kaiser and his supporters propose in Prussian supremacy not only in Europe but throughout the world, a supremacy founded on the vicious morality of kaiser kultur and sustained by Prussian militarism, a sort of supremacy the manipulators of labor aim at and are fast attaining in the subordination of labor and the control of government and the economic interests of the country.

What England is fighting for, as Sir Edward Grey asserts, is a free Europe, a Europe free from Prussian tyranny, just as we in these United States will fight for a free America, free from every sort of tyranny, whether of Japan or Germany, whether of the money lords or of the labor lords. The thirty years we in California suffered, and from which we were delivered by Hiram Johnson, is the last of its kind, but a worse imposition than this is upon us, the tyranny of the exploiters of the workingmen.

In answer to Sakatani's intimation that after the war Japan would renew negotiations for the free emigration of her people into the United States, Senator Phelan said: "In diplomacy, these hints of contemplated action frequently are given out to test public sentiment and to elicit comment. It would not be right to defeat their purpose by remaining silent. It should be made perfectly plain, north, south, east, and west that the United States shall not relax its opposition to Oriental immigration and the ownership of its soil by aliens. This goes to the very life of the republic, and therefore is not a justiciable matter. It is as deep-seated as the instinct of self-preservation. It cannot be repeated too often, however, that while racial considerations are of great importance the economic question is perhaps paramount. The men of Europe who have created this republic have attained a degree of civilization and an equality of rights which would be jeopardized by the influx of Asiatic coolies, and under no circumstances would the people of this country suffer without resistance to any such calamity. Washington knows this, and Tokio should know it. It is an impertinence to attempt to force one's self into another man's house, and I regret that Admiral Perry's expedition was not repelled. When he opened Japan, he opened a Pandora's box. Japan has a great destiny in Asia, and I believe she will wisely confine her activities to that home sphere for centuries to come."

Japan wants to stand on an equality with the most

favored nation. Such recognition, first of all, can be of no benefit to her unless she can sustain herself in such a position. Are her men equal to the task, socially and politically; are her women equal in refinement and intelligence to the women of England and France?

Well, as to favored nations, what nation have we most favored? Let us say the Africans. We rescued them from cannibalism, made them our gentle bondmen, taught them Christianity and obedience, spent millions to secure for them their freedom, and then gave them the ballot. Now, if they would fly away and forever disappear, we should be satisfied. Could Japan ask more?

"The United States fortify; by and by we take," is the position and sentiments of the Japanese residents of Hawaii, according to S. D. McCray, resident engineer. "The Japanese there expect war between the countries within two years and are preparing for it," said McCray. "I am most familiar with conditions on the largest island, Hawaii, although everywhere the same conditions prevail. There are about 25,000 Japanese men on Hawaii, all of them former soldiers. Women and children swell the population to about 65,000. They mix with nobody. The Hawaiians hate them worse than the Americans do; the Chinese hate them worst of all. They have everything under their control, from labor on the plantation to the smaller stores and other industries. Hawaii is Japanized. We might as well wake up and admit that the islands are not American, they are Japanese in everything except the government and the business of the very largest houses and banks. The laboring element is of no value to the country, buying everything from Japan and living on rice and dried fish. That is the reason why I, like many other Americans, have left. There is no longer a chance for a man with a white skin."

In the Tokio *Nichiuichi*, upon the authority of Count Okuma, are given the terms of an alleged treaty between Russia and Japan which indicates the potential trend of

affairs in that quarter. The article goes on to say that Russia shall cede to Japan that section of the Manchurian railway between Chang Chun and a certain point near Harbin. This will afford Japan's south Manchuria railway an easier access to the Russian metropolis in Manchuria. Japan shall supply Russia with arms and ammunition as long as the war in Europe lasts. Russia shall accord liberal treatment to the Japanese residing and engaged in business in eastern Siberia and north Saghalien, as well as in the railway zone of north Manchuria, and Russia shall throw open to international commerce the harbor of Vladivostok, and shall not increase the armament of the port to such an extent as would cause apprehension on the part of Japan. Russia and Japan shall respect each other's interests in Manchuria and Mongolia. Should disturbance arise in the Russian shere of influence in these territories while Russia is engaged in the war against Germany and Austria, Japan shall, upon Russia's request, undertake to pacify the country. In case Japan is obliged to take necessary measures to preserve the peace and open-door in China, Russia shall not hinder the execution of such measures. Should a third power or powers obstruct such measures, Russia shall, upon Japan's request, take common action with Japan for the removal of such obstruction. Such a treaty, of course, would be simply a treaty of alliance."

"We shall have to face the issues in the Pacific sooner or later," says George Bronson Rea. "We cannot always play the ostrich without a severe loss of national prestige. If we have any interests in the Pacific it is high time that we wake up and pay some attention to them. There is every evidence that the Russo-Japanese alliance is directed against America. Our government alone is on record that we cannot recognize any impairments of existing treaties as applied to China. One week after the receipt of the warning, Japan compelled China to sign two treaties and exchange fourteen notes, which did impair the treaties.

infringed the sovereignty of China and made scraps of paper of the open-door declaration. The alliance is therefore aimed at us, and we are foolish if we believe the specious pleas advanced to conceal its real meaning. If we don't wake up now, we may regret it later. I have received information from the highest possible British authority that when the war is over Great Britain will call Japan to account for the violation of treaties in China. As we are on record, we cannot fairly shirk our duties and permit Britain to shoulder alone the responsibilities involved. I am furthermore convinced that Japan will attempt to consolidate her power over China while the war lasts, and while America is preoccupied with the presidential campaign, so she can face the powers after the war with accomplished fact. The officials at the head of the present Chinese government will have to pay their bill to Japan for the assistance rendered in punishing Yuan. The demand for a new cabinet in Japan headed by Count Terauchi who gave the coup de grace to the independence of Korea means that the miltarists and bureaucrats want a man who can carry through the same programme in China. The only thing that will hold Japan in check is public opinion and publicity. If she succeeds in dominating China at this time it will be difficult to dislodge her and the day will be hastened when she will determine to settle other issues pending with us. I am trying to present the American viewpoint. This is the sole object in sending you these articles. Japanese publicists in America are certain to deny what their astute, ambitious statesmen are evidently planning to do. I am basing all my articles on the admission of the Japanese themselves so I cannot be misinterpreted."

Should Japan and Russia form an alliance, and take over China, centralizing her power and training her people in the arts of industry and war, America and Europe will have their hands full attending to their affairs at home. And for neglecting our opportunities and failing to assert

our manhood, reposing meanwhile in a fool's paradise of peace, let posterity anathematize us.

Ernst Haeckel voiced the true opinion of the better class of German scholars regarding military selection, by which the best young men of the nation are led forth for slaughter while the unfit are left unmolested, but which sentiments they were all obliged to retract upon their enforced conversion to kaiserism. Haeckel said: "This infamous militarism, the cancer of contemporary Europe, has assumed an absolute and unprecedented preponderance since universal military service, a republican institution, has been united, forming the most monstrous of hybrids, with the permanent army that serves absolutist and dynastic ends. If anyone should dare to propose to put to death at birth, as the Spartans and the redskins did, imperfect infants of whom a miserable existence could surely be predicted, our self-styled humanitarian civilization would rightly give a cry of indignation. But this same humanitarian civilization finds it quite natural that with each explosion of war hundreds and thousands of the most vigorous youths should be exposed to the chances of battle. And why, I demand, is this flower of the population massacred? Generally for ends that have not the slightest thing in common with the aims of humanity, and which should be removed from the path of every really civilized people, in many cases for purely dynastic interests, which have nothing to do with the real happiness of the nations that have been hurled against each other."

Says George Brandes, the Danish critic: "From a few words I recently wrote in a Norwegian magazine, in which I expressed a doubt as to this being the last war on earth, and hinted that the madness in Europe might fail to usher in a reign of true justice, several of the newspapers have concluded that I consider it hopeless to struggle against war. Indeed, that I look upon war as a beneficent force. I merely remarked that human nature evolves, but only

very slowly, for the better. Man is by nature but a higher sort of beast of prey, an evolved ape. But this remark does not imply that I believe humanity will never be able to rid itself of war, or of the fashion to prey. Yet one thing is certain. The methods which the European nations have been using of late will not bring them very much nearer to their goal. The allies claim, in chorus, that their object is to crush Prussian militarism. But as surely as two and two make four, militarism cannot be crushed by militarism. All attempts to do so have been fruitless, insane even. But there is no reason to infer that militarism will never be eradicated. Merely that it will be accomplished in a totally different way."

Lord Beresford remarks in regard to Germany's lack of foresight: "I wish people had listened to me before the war. I think it might have been averted; anyway we escaped a most appalling danger. If the Germans had attacked us first without a declaration of war, and sent what they could have sent, 140 cruisers and armed merchantmen on to our unprotected trade routes, we would have been brought to our knees in a couple of months; they would have put down a thousand ships in the first week, and if we had had three times the number of dreadnaughts it would have availed us nothing. In pointing this danger out for years, I have always told my countrymen as I have told you, that an empire, like a man, can be killed as easily by cutting an artery as by a stab in the heart. I have always thought that the German emperor could not have been in Berlin at the moment the Junkers had made everything ready for this war; if he had he would have sent for Tirpitz, and on telling Tirpitz that the British neither would nor could not fight, Tirpitz would have replied: 'I have got to think of what they may or may not do. Do not go to war for another three weeks; give me time to get all our cruisers and armed-merchantmen on the trade routes; if the British do not fight we can order our vessels home; if the British do

fight we have got them.' If the Germans had caried out that plan they could have got into Paris, compelled peace with France, and then been in St. Petersburg in a short time and become the dominant power of Europe and the world possibly for a century."

To the allies the situation looked dark indeed at times, but they seemed always determined as ever not to talk of peace without victory, never to lay down their arms without sufficient guarantee against a repetition of the horrors of the last three years.

The problem of Prussian militarism has not been reached. It is in the blood of the German people, in the soil that nourishes them, in the air they breathe. Exterminate it and it will crop up again like noxious weeds. Until hereditary rulership is abolished the world cannot safely go unarmed.

It is but one of our several stupidities, that with ten millions of our best young men selected for the slaughter and a consequent scarcity of laborers that the Chinese, the best material in the world to fill the void, are excluded, and the worst element, the picture-bride breeders of Japanese for American citizenship are admitted.

What has Japan ever done to warrant her demand for high place among the nations? If she wishes to be regarded as something superior, why does she not go and help Russia to win the war instead of remaining at home to capture commerce and manufacture wealth? So sensitive! And yet the only nation that makes money out of the world's overwhelming misfortunes. China offers fighting men for France; Japan puts forward trifling excuses.

And as for William of Germany, his name will go down in history to remotest ages as the greatest fiend in human form that ever offered a prayer to the God of Israel over a holocaust of innocent victims.

CHAPTER V

THE STILL SMALL VOICE

"AND he said, go forth and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And behold the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord, but the Lord was not in the wind; and after the wind an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake; and after the earthquake a fire, but the Lord was not in the fire; and after the fire a still small voice."

It was the same still small voice that Elijah heard, as he lay cast down and discouraged in his cave, which was breathed into the aching hearts of our people during the silent nights that followed the earthquake and the fire, which should be those of the cataclysm that came to San Francisco in the year 1906.

For while thanking God for the safety of loved ones, family and friends, the bald fact stared them in the face that there was nothing to eat; with merciless insistency, more and more each hour, the fact returned to them that they were ruined; yet the bread-winner must wear a brave front before wife and children, and smile on going forth to mingle with the other thousands bankrupted in a moment like himself through no fault of theirs. To them spake the still small voice.

It was not the loss of property that hurt. Many more before this had met with greater loss and had laughed to scorn any idea of giving up,—had braced up and gone forth to double their former wealth. But here was a different matter. Only the charred earth for miles around

marked where yesterday stood a proud, prosperous city, now ashes like their hearts. With varying fortunes hitherto they had made and lost, but they had always had enough to enable them to bestow upon those dependent upon them the comforts and blessings of life.

The city at the time of its destruction was half a century old, many of its builders were of that age, some older, some younger. Many had passed away, leaving a little fortune, seldom out of debt, to inexperienced women and minors, who too often made short work of it, spending, scattering, listening to the advice of friends, and making bad investments.

To begin life anew after reaching middle age, after having started on the downward grade, is a serious matter; to so begin without money is almost sure to invite failure. Such a man is handicapped. He has experience, but experience opens for him no bank account. He can serve, and work, and give sound advice, but he is eyed askance by the young and enterprising, to whom the world of fortune belongs. "Old men are only in the way; give us something that can get around lively," forgetful that but for what these old men had done for them they would be poorly off indeed; that instead of riding high in pride and arrogance they would be sweating in shirt-sleeves, if indeed they ever so much as existed at all.

These so lately happy and well-to-do citizens of middle age or more, artisans, shop-keepers, merchants and manufacturers perhaps, respectable and respected, the bone and sinew of the commonwealth, numbered by thousands, each possessor of a house and lot, let us say, the house partly paid for and insured, the lot mortgaged. The fire takes the house and the builder takes the money, leaving a naked lot mortgaged for more than it will sell for as the total assets of this so lately prosperous citizen, who is now without place or occupation.

Such was the situation of a large proportion of the people of San Francisco after the fire. And what could

they do? How many of them started forth courageously to build and establish themselves again only to fall by the way? How many bright prospects disappeared, how many expectations were wrecked by unhealthy habits, how many minds were overturned and hearts broken by despair? How many went down to their death, when all within was long since dead, meeting their misfortunes with calmness, and performing all their duty as best they were able to the last moment?

None will ever know. We make our boast that but few were killed by the earthquake, but of the many who died from broken hearts no record was made. Let us hope that by them, by those who fell to rise no more as well as by those who had strength given them to gird up and renew the battle of life, let us hope that the still small voice was heard giving courage and consolation.

Hope lost, all is lost. Despair is the end of effort. With good name preserved, old age and illness still in the distance, loss of property is no serious affair, and so young and lusty San Francisco rose from the ashes, though many good souls were buried beneath them.

Of the many more fortunate ones who of their time and substance gave to those who had nothing; of the many devoted men and women who sheltered the houseless, fed the hungry, nursed the sick, who perchance having nothing else to give gave themselves, hath not the recording angel their names all written in his book?

I was asked at the time to write the history of this freak of fate, but I said, "No, let us forget it." Often it is more profitable to forget than to remember, though it may be sometimes more difficult. As for the psychology of God's providence as displayed in the scourgings of humanity, let the German professors and spiritualistic teachers of Harvard talk on about it. What they say does no particular harm, as few students of sense take them seriously.

Of cities in general, however, and of San Francisco

in particular, I might here say that it is now ten years and more since the grand catastrophe, and that while there are still many vacant lots of ghastly aspect where once worked busy bees of industry, there are many fine building in places which the fire did good service in clearing away.

While we had only a little earth's disturbance as the origin and attendant on our fire, many of the great conflagrations of the world have had the horrors of pestilence to endure as well. Thus in St Louis, in 1849, when the business district of the city was burned, the Asiatic cholera was raging, resulting in 5,000 deaths out of a population of 60,000; which however did not delay the court-martial of John Charles Fremont for misdeeds in California, and who but for the love of Jesse Benton would later have come to still greater grief.

Nor did it prevent Isaac H. Sturgeon at the same time from introducing resolutions which were passed by the city council calling a national convention for considering the project of a Pacific railroad, at which Douglas Thompson of Indiana and Benton made flamboyant speeches.

"Let us beseech the national legislature," cried Benton, "to build the great road upon the great national line, which suits Europe and Asia, the line which will find on our continent the bay of San Francisco at one end, St Louis in the middle, the national metropolis and great commercial emporium at the other end, the line which will be adorned with its crowning honor, the colossal statue of the great Columbus, whose design it accomplishes, hewn from the granite mass of a peak of the Rocky mountains, overlooking the road, the pedestal and the statue a part of the mountain, pointing with outstretched arm to the western horizon and saying to the flying passenger, there is the east, there is India!"

"Benton's attitude was grand, says an admiring listener, as he delivered this peroration; but the statue of Columbus is not yet hewn, and the statue of Benton him-

self, in the beautiful La Fayette park of St Louis, is looking down at a scroll, instead of having his erect attitude and impressive presence, as he stretched out his arm at the close of one of the most brilliant speeches of his life."

How wide flies the arrow from where it was aimed! Directed toward Washington this dart of providence fell into a shop at Sacramento where it struck steel in the person of Collis Huntington.

This Pacific railroad convention held amidst the débris of a calamitous season, was one of the aids in educating the American people, but when thirteen years later, Congress acted on the question, the civil war threw the line north of the city, and for years after its completion, St Louis was practically ignored by the enterprise, which it had been most persistent in urging upon the attention of the country.

There had been some discussion as to improving and beautifying the city of San Francisco prior to the catastrophe of April 18th. Landscape architects had been consulted, proposals considered, and preliminary plans drawn. Therefore when on that day the city was swept by fire, obviously it was the opportune moment for the requisite changes in the rebuilding. For a brief period enthusiasm waxed warm. It helped to mitigate the blow, this fencing with fate. Let the earth shake, and fires burn, we will have here our city, better and more beautiful than ever, and more valuable, an imperial city of steel it shall be, and thus will we get even with the misfortunes of this day.

Reform in the rebuilding was needed, whatever should be the scale of beauty or utility decided upon. Fifty years ago the elevating influences of tasteful environment were not so highly appreciated as now, and all large cities are fifty years old or more. All large cities, as a rule, had their beginning with narrow, crooked streets and mean houses. In Europe and Asia there are aggregations of humanity whose domiciles have remained unchanged, one

might almost say uncleansed, for hundreds or thousands of years, or ever since their mythical beginning, save only for the covering of the débris of dead centuries.

These ancient towns, mostly offspring of feudalism, begun under castle walls and continued after walls and castle had crumbled, as their area enlarged, with some improvements, perhaps, in the suburban parts, still retained this patch of mediævalism, until obliterated by war, or fire, or later by modern progress. Look at Edinburgh, for example. With all its Scotch thrift and neatness, there yet remains the ill-conditioned and once filthy quarter, beside which rise the old-time ten-story houses built into the hillside, while in the modern part of the city in sharp contrast are broad streets and open squares and fine buildings.

In America the birth of towns is quite different. Here are no plantings of trembling poverty under lordly walls, but bold pioneering, forecasting agriculture and commerce; no Babel building, with "Go to, let us build here a Cleveland or a Cincinnati," but rather, "Here for the present we will abide." If, however, serfdom and mediævalism were absent in New World town-planting, so also were æstheticism or any appreciation of the beautiful apart from the useful. Old cities require reconstruction to make them what modern taste and intelligence demand; settlements in their incipiency are dominated by their sturdy founders, who usually have other things to think about than beauty and adornment.

In this day of great wealth and wonderful inventions we realize more and more the value of the city to mankind, and the quality of the city as a means of culture. Cities are not merely marts of commerce; they stand for civility; they are civilization itself. No untried naked Adam in Eden might ever pass for a civilized man. The city street is the school of philosophy, of art, of letters; city society is the home of refinement. When the rustic visits the city he puts on his best clothes and his best manners. In their reciprocal relations the city is as men

make it, while from the citizen one may determine the quality of the city. The atmosphere of the city is an eternal force. Therefore as we value the refinement of the human mind, the enlargement of the human heart, we shall value the city, and strive so to build, and adorn, and purify, that it may achieve its ultimate endeavor.

Civic betterment has long been in progress among the more civilized communities through the influence of cultured people capable of appreciating the commercial as well as the æsthetic value of art. Vast sums have been spent and great results accomplished, but they are nothing as compared with the work yet to be done—work which will continue through the ages and be finished only with the end of time.

And not only will larger wealth be yet more freely poured out on artistic adornment, but such use of money will be regarded as the best to which it can be applied. For though gold is not beautiful it can make beauty, even that beauty which elevates and ennobles, which purifies the mind and inspires the soul. Progress is rapid in this direction as in many others. A breach of good taste in public works will ere long be adjudged a crime. For already mediæval mud has ceased to be fashionable, and the picturesque in urban ugliness is picturesque no longer. All the capitals of Europe have had to be made over, Haussmannized, once or several times. Our own national capital we should scarcely be satisfied with as its illustrious founder left it.

It is a hopeful sign amidst some discouraging ones that wealth as a social factor and measure of merit is losing something of its prestige; that it is no longer regarded by the average citizen as the supreme good, or the pursuit of it the supreme aim in life; there are so many things worth more than money, so many human aspirations and acquirements worthy of higher considerations than the inordinate cravings of graft and greed. Hoarded wealth

especially is not so worshipful today as it was yesterday, while the beautiful still grows in grace—the beautiful and the useful, compelling improvement, always engendered by improved environment.

Some cities are born in the purple—rare exceptions to the rule. San Francisco is not one of these. Petrograd, the city of palaces, of broad avenues and granite-faced quays, whose greatest afflictions are the occasional overflow of the Neva and the dynamite habit, was spoken into being by a monarch. Necessity stands sponsor for Venice, the beautiful, with her streets of water-ways and airs of heavenly harmony; while nature herself may claim motherhood of Swedish Stockholm, brilliant with intermingling lakes, islands and canals, rock hills and forests, rendering escape from the picturesque impossible.

Penn planted his Quakers about 1682, long before many of the present large cities in America were begun, yet Philadelphia was one of the few sketched in such generous proportions that little change was afterwards necessary to make it one of the most spacious of urban commonwealths. With this example before him came in 1791, more than a century later, the father of his country, who permitted his surveyors so injudiciously to cover the spot on the Potomac which he had chosen for the capital city of the republic as to require much expensive remodeling later. Yet what American can drive about Washington now and say it is not worth the cost? Further, as an example, the repeated reconstruction and adornment of the national capital by Congress are priceless to the whole United States, the government therein bearing witness to the value of the beautiful. And if of value on the Potomac, is it not equally so at the portal of the Pacific?

A few other cities there have been which have arisen at the command of man, potentate or pirate, besides those of the quaker Penn and the tzar Peter—Alexandria, the old and the new, with Constantinople between; the first by order of the poor world conqueror, at the hands of the archi-

tect Dinocrates, two or three centuries before Cæsar, Cleopatra, and Antony, but made fit for them and their chariots by streets a hundred feet wide.

The Danube is the mother of many cities, directing the destiny of nations, from the Iron Gate to the Golden Horn. Vienna has been made brilliantly modern since 1858. Beside the sufferings of Constantinople our little calamity seems tame. Seven times during the last half century the city has been swept by fire, not to mention earthquakes, or pestilence, which on one occasion took with it three hundred thousand lives. Yet all the while it grows in magnificence faster than the invisible enemies of Mohammed can destroy it. But for these purifying fires the city would still be one of narrow, filthy streets and vile smells, reeking with malaria. The Golden Horn of the Bosporus possesses no greater natural advantages than the Golden Gate of San Francisco, nor even so great. The industrial potentialities of the former are not to be compared with those of the latter, while for healthful airs and charming environment we have all that earth can give, and therewith should be content.

Cities have been made as the marquis of Bute made Cardiff, by constructing a dock and ship canal, and converting the ancient castle into a modern palace. Many towns have been started as railway stations, but few of them attained importance. Steamboat landings have been more fortunate. Some cities owe their origin to war, some to commerce, and not a few to manufactures. Fanaticism has played a part, as in India and parts of Africa, where are nestings of half-savage humanity with a touch of the heavenly in the air. Less disciplined are these than zion-towns, but nearer the happiness of insensibility—the white-marbled and jeweled Taj Mahal, Agra on the Jumna, and Delhi, making immortal Jehan the builder, with his pearl mosque and palace housing the thirty-million-dollar peacock throne; Benares, on the Ganges, a series of terraces and long stone steps extending upward from the

holy water, while rising yet higher in the background are temples, towers, mosques, and palaces, all in oriental splendor. Algiers, likewise, an amphitheatre in form, might give San Francisco lessons in terrace construction, having hillsides covered with them, the scene made yet more striking by the dazzling white of the houses. After the place became French, the streets were widened and arcades established in the lower part.

In fact, the French believe in the utility of beauty, and in Paris at least they make it pay. The entire expenses of the municipal government, including police and public works, are met by the spendings of visitors. To their dissolute monarchs were due such creations as the Tuileries, the Louvre, and Versailles. Have we not dissolute millionaires enough to give us at least one fine city?

London and Paris stand out in bold contrast, the one for utility, the other for beauty. Both are adepts in their respective arts. The city proper of London has better buildings and cleaner streets than when St Paul was erected; otherwise it is much the same. Elsewhere in London, however, are spacious parks and imposing palaces, with now and then a fine bit of somthing to look out upon, as the bridges of the murky Thames, the Parliament houses, the Abbey, Somerset house, and Piccadilly, perhaps. Children may play at the Zoo, while grown-ups sit in hired chairs under the trees.

Three times London was destroyed by the plague, and five times by fire, that of 1666 lasting four days, and covering thrice the area of the San Francisco conflagration; yet it was rebuilt better than before in three and a half years. Always the city is improved in the rebuilding; how much, depends upon the intelligence and enterprise of the people.

Paris is brilliant with everything that takes the eye—palaces, arches, Bon Marché shops, arcades, colonnades, great open spaces adorned with statues, forest parks, ely-

sian driveways, and broad boulevards cut through mediæval quarters in every direction, as well for air as for protection from the canaille blockaded in the narrow streets. San Francisco may have some canaille of her own to boast of one of these days; canaille engendered from the scum of Europe and Asia, and educated at our expense for our destruction. Over and over, these two cities, each a world metropolis, have been renovated and reconstructed. the work in fact going on continuously.

For some of the most effective of our urban elaborations we must go back to the first of city builders of whom we have knowledge. The Assyrians made terraces, nature teaching them. On the level plain building ground was raised forty feet for effect. Like all artists of precivilization, the Assyrians placed adornment before convenience, as appeared in Nineveh on the Tigris and Babylon on the Euphrates. At Thebes and Palmyra it was the same, their palaces of alabaster, if one chooses to believe what is said, covering, some of them, a hundred acres. The fashion now is to build upward rather than outward. Besides this alabaster acreage there are to be taken into account the pyramids, artificial mountains, and endless tower-towns, supposed to be an improvement on whatever existed before their time. Around the Mediterranean and over India way were once hundreds of charming palaces like the Megara suburb of Carthage and the amphitheatre of Rhodes. prolific in classic art and architecture, precious gifts of the gods.

But before all other gods or gifts comes Athens, where the men were as gods and the gods very like the men. Encircling the Acropolis hill—most ancient cities had their central hill—the city owes its grandeur to the many temples dedicated to the Olympian deities by the men who made them, made both deities and temples, that long line of philosophers the sublimity of whose thoughts civilization fed on and found expression in the genius of now and then a Pericles or a Phidias.

Twenty times Rome suffered, each time worse than ever befell an American city, the débris of destruction overspreading her sacred soil some fathoms deep, yet all the while mistress of the world.

The Moors in Spain reconstructed and embellished many cities, and built many entire. To them Spain owes her finest specimens of art and architecture, as Seville, Cordova, and the Alhambra. In Naples the mediæval still overshadows the modern. The city needs cleansing, though she flourishes in her filth and volcanic belchings. Nice, like Paris, plans to please her guests. Berlin was a little late with her reconstructive work; the town walls were not removed till 1866. Though dating from 1190, Glasgow is practically modern, having been several times renovated by fire. Antwerp, burned in 1871, was quickly rebuilt. The Hague is charming as the city of peace. Munich, on the Isar, is every day drifting into the beautiful, not to say æsthetical.

Pekin is a city *sui generis*, with its Kin-Ching, or prohibited city, sacred to royalty; its Hwang-Ching, or imperial city, exclusively for court officials; its Tartar division and Chinese division, all completed according to the grand khan and Confucius. Happy Celestials! There is nothing more to be done, nothing to reconstruct, nothing to improve; it stands alone, the only city in all the world that is absolutely finished and perfect. But of a truth our public works sink into insignificance beside those of the ancient barbarians, the great wall and canal of China, the pyramids of Egypt, and the brilliant cities of Assyria and Palmyra.

The cities of Australia—Melbourne, Sydney, Adelaide—in common with all those of the British colonies, are laid out along liberal lines, with broad streets, parks, public squares, and beautiful modern buildings, requiring little change for many years to come. The English part of Calcutta is a city of palaces, built from the spoils of sub-

jugation. Yokohama was a small fishing station when Commodore Perry called there in 1854.

In the New World as in the Old, from John Cotton to Joseph Smith, religion with cupidity inspires. One William Blaxton in 1630 lived where Boston now is, and invited thither Winthrop and his colonists. When banished from Massachusetts, Roger Williams stepped ashore on the bank of the Seekonk, on a rock where is now Providence. The French built a fort where Marquette camped in 1673, and there is now Chicago. Buffalo was a military post in 1812. St Paul was an Indian trading station prior to 1838. The building of Fort Washington was followed by settlers and Cincinnati was begun. Henry Hudson touched at Manhattan island in 1609, and the Dutch following, New York was the result. Brigham Young, journeying westward, came to the Great Salt Lake, where, as he told his followers, he was instructed by divine revelation to plant the City of the Saints. It proved more permanent than might have been expected, as zion-cities usually are quite ephemeral affairs.

Boston, the beneficial, swept by fires, smallpox, witchcraft, quakerism, snowstorms, earthquakes, and proslavery riots, still lives to meditate upon her own superiority and to instruct mankind. Much attention has been given of late in Boston and suburban towns to artistic effect in street architecture. Until recently New York has given but little thought to pleasing effects. Broadway was not broad, and Fifth Avenue was not striking. Of late, however, the city has become imperial, houses, parks and driveways being among the finest in the world. New Orleans has survived at least a dozen great yellow-fever crises since 1812, population meanwhile increasing twentyfold. After the enforced construction of the levee, the idea came to some one that the top of it would make a fine driveway, which in due time was extended from the river and bayous to the lake, thus becoming the most attractive feature of the place. Though not without natural attractions, Chi-

cago was not made by or for her things of beauty. Beginning with low wooden houses along dirty streets, transformations were continued until systems of parks and boulevards with elegant edifices came into view,—which shows that, however material the beginning of American towns may be, if prosperity comes the æsthetical is sure to come with it. A contrast to Chicago may be found in St Louis, for a long time trading-post town and city, which would be of more importance now were her people of a different quality. Even her chronic calamities, tornadoes, floods, and epidemics, fail to rouse her energies, so that Chicago, starting later and under more adverse circumstances, outstripped her in every particular. Cleveland was laid out for a fine city, so that as she grew little alteration was found necessary. The streets are wide, 80 to 120 feet—Superior Street 132 feet—and so abundant is the foliage, largely maple, that it is called the Forest city.

As an instance of modern æsthetic town construction one might cite Denver, a western Yankee metropolis of ultrarefined men and women from down Boston way, breathing a nomenclature never so freely used before among mid-continent mountains, streets, schoolhouses, parks, and gardens—all alive with the names of New England poets, philosophers, and statesmen. Scracely yet turned the half century in age, few such charming cities as Denver have been made with fewer mistakes.

San Francisco at her birth and christening had for godfather neither prince nor priest, nor any cultured coterie. The sandy peninsula, on whose inner edge, at the cove called Yerba Buena, stood some hide and tallow stores and fur depots which drew to them the stragglers that passed that way, was about as ill-omened a spot as the one designated by the snake-devouring eagle perched upon an island cactus as the place where the wandering Aztecs should rest and build their city of Mexico. San Fran-

cisco's godparents were but common humanity, traders and adventurers, later gold-seekers and pot politicians, intelligent, bold, and for the most part honest; few intending long to remain, few dreaming of the great city to arise here; few caring how the town should be made, if one were made at all. When was improvised an alcalde after the Mexican fashion, and two boards of aldermen were established after the New York fashion, and the high officials saw that they could now and then pick up a twenty-five-dollar fee for deeding a fifty vara lot, if so be they had on hand some fifty varas, they forthwith went to work to make them by drawing lines in front of the cove and intersecting them at right angles by lines running up over the hills, giving their own names, with a sprinkling of the names of bear-flag heroes, not forgetting the usual Washington and Jackson, leaving in the centre a plaza, the cove in front to be filled in later. The streets were narrow, dusty in summer and miry in winter. Spanish-American streets are usually thirty-six feet wide. Winding trails led from the Presidio to the Mission, and from Mission and Presidio to the cove. This was the beginning of San Francisco, which a merciful providence has five times burned, the original shacks and their successors, the last time thoroughly, giving the inhabitants the opportunity to build something better.

All this time the matchless bay and inviting shores awaited the coming of those who should aid in the accomplishment of their high destiny. Situated on the Pacific relatively as is New York on the Atlantic, the natural gateway with its unique portal between the old east and the new west, the only outlet for the drainage of thousands of square miles of garden lands and grain fields, a harbor in the world's centre of highest development, with no other to speak of within five hundred miles on either side; dominator of the greatest of oceans, waters more spacious than those of Rio, airs of purple haze sweeter than those of Italy, hills, islands and shore lines more sublime than any

of Greece—all this time these benefactions of nature have awaited the appreciation and action of those who for their own benefit and the benefit of the nation would utilize them. Are they here now, these new city-builders, or must San Francisco wait for another generation?

They must be men of broad minds, for this is no ordinary problem to be worked out. It is certain that in the near or distant future there will be here a very large and very wealthy city, probably the largest and wealthiest in the world. The whole of the peninsula will be covered, and as much more space beyond it, and around the bay shores to and beyond Carquinez strait. Viewed in the light of history and progressional phenomena, this is the only rational conclusion.

Always the march of intellectual development has been from east to west, the old east dying as the new west bursts into being, until now the west is east, and the final issue must here be met. In the advent and progress of civilization there was first the Mediterranean, then the Atlantic, and then the Pacific, the last the greatest of all. What else is possible? Where else on this planet is man to go for his ultimate achievement?

Conviction comes slowly in such cases, and properly so. Yet in forecasting the future from the light of the past cavilers can scarcely go farther afield than our worshipful forbears, who less than a century ago, on the floor of the United States congress, decried as absurd settlement beyond the Missouri, ridiculed buying half a continent of worthless Northwest wilderness, thanked God for the Rocky mountain barrier to man's presumption, scouted at a possible wagon road, not to say railway, across the continent, lamented the unprofitable theft of California, and cursed the Alaska purchase as money worse than thrown away. In view of what has been and is, can anyone call it a Utopian dream to picture the Pacific bordered by an advanced civilization with cities more brilliant than any

of the ancient East, more opulent than any of the cultured West?

Rio de Janeiro! what have the Brazilians been doing these last decades? Decapitating politically dear Dom Pedro, true patriot, though emperor—he came to me once in my library, pouring out his soul for his beloved Brazil—they abolished slavery, formed a republic, and modernized the city. They made boulevards and water drives, the finest in the world. They cut through the heart of the old town a new Avenida Central, over a mile in length and one hundred and ten feet wide, lining it on either side with palatial business houses and costly residences, paving the thoroughfare with asphalt and adorning it with artistic fixtures for illumination, the street work being completed in eighteen months. Strangling in their incipiency graft and greed, after kindly dismissing Dom Pedro with well-filled pockets for home, these Portuguese brought out their money and spent hundreds of millions in improving their city, with hundreds of millions left which they have yet to spend. Thus did these of the Latin race, whom we regard as less Bostonian than ourselves.

With this brief glance at other cities of present and other times, and having in view the part played by environment in the trend of refining influences, and remembering further, following the spirit of the times, that nothing within the scope of human power to accomplish is too vast, or too valuable, or too advanced for the purpose, it remained with the people of San Francisco to determine what they would do.

It was not necessary to speak of the city's present or future requirements, as sea water on the hills, and fresh water with electric power from the Sierra; sea wall, docks, and water-way drives; widened streets and winding boulevards; embellished hillsides and hilltops; bay tunnels and union railway station; bay and ocean boating and bathing; arches and arcades; park strips or boulevards cutting through slums, and the nests of filthy foreigners, bordered

on either side by structures characteristic of their country —all this and more would come to those who might have the matter in charge. The pressing need then was a general plan for all to work to; this, and taking the reconstruction of the city out of politics and placing it in the hands of responsible business men.

If the people and government of the United States would consider for a moment the importance to the nation of a well-fortified and imposing city and seaport at San Francisco bay; the importance to the army and navy, to art and science, to commerce and manufactures; of the effect of a city with its broad surroundings, at once elegant and impressive, upon the nations round the Pacific and on all the world, there should be little trouble in its accomplishment.

And be it remembered that whatever San Francisco, her citizens and her lovers, do now or neglect to do in this present regeneration will be felt for good or ill to remotest ages. Let us build and rebuild accordingly, bearing in mind that the new San Francisco is to stand forever before the world as the measure of the civic taste and intelligence of her people. Such was the spirit of the time.

The question has been oftener asked than answered, why Chicago should have grown in wealth and population so much faster than St Louis, or New Orleans, or San Francisco. It is not enough to point to her position on the lakes, the wide extent of contributory industries, and the convergence of railways; other cities have at their command as great natural advantages with like limitless opportunity. As to location, city sites are seldom chosen by convention, or the fittest spots favored. Chicagoans assert that a worse place than theirs for a city cannot be found on the shores of Lake Michigan. New York would be better up the Hudson, London in Bristol channel, and San Francisco at Carquinez strait. Indeed, it was by a

Yankee trick that the sand-blown peninsula secured the principal city of the Pacific.

It happened this way. General Vallejo, Mexican *comandante* residing at Sonoma, upon the arrival of the new American authorities said to them: "Let it bear the name of my wife, Francesca, and let it be the commercial and political metropolis of your Pacific possessions, and I will give you the finest site in the world for a city, with state-house and residences built and ready for your free occupation." And so it was agreed, and the general made ready for the coming of the legislature.

Meanwhile, to the American alcalde, who had established his rule at Yerba Buena, a trading hamlet in the cove opposite the island of that name and the nucleus of the present San Francisco, came Folsom, United States army captain and quartermaster, to whom had been given certain lots of land in Yerba Buena, and said: "Why not call the town San Francisco, and bring hither ships which clear from various ports for San Francisco bay?" And so it was done; the fine plans of the Mexican general fell to the ground, and the name Benicia was given to what had been Francesca. A year or two later, with five hundred ships of the gold-seekers anchored off the cove, not all the men and money in the country could have moved the town from its ill-chosen location.

Opportunity is much the same in various times and places, whether fortuitous or forced. More men make opportunity than are made by it, particularly among those who achieve great success. Land being unavailable, Venice the beautiful was built upon the water, while the Hollanders manage to live along the centuries below sea level.

The builders of Chicago possessed varied abilities of a high order, not least among which was the faculty of working together. They realized at an early date that the citizens and the city are one; whatever of advantage they might secure to their city would be returned to them by their city fourfold.

"Oh, I do love this old town!" one of them was heard to exclaim as, returning from the station, his cab paddled through the slushy streets under a slushy sky. He was quite a young man, yet he had made a large fortune there. "It's no credit to us making money here," he added, "we couldn't help it." So citizenized, what should we expect if not unity of effort, a willingness to efface self when necessary, and with intense individualism to subordinate individual ideas and feelings to the public good? In such an atmosphere rises quickly a new city from the ashes of the old, or a fairy creation like the Columbian Exposition. Imagine the peninsula of San Francisco covered by a real city equal in beauty and grandeur to the Chicago sham city of 1893.

The typical West-American city builder has money—created, not inherited, wealth. But possession merely is not enough; he gives. Yet possessing and giving are not enough; he works, constantly and intelligently. The power which wealth gives is often employed in retarding progress when the interests of the individual seem to clash with those of the commonwealth; it is always lessened by the absence of respect for its possessor. But when wealth, intelligence, honesty, and enthusiasm join hands with patriotism there must be progress.

Time and place do not account for all of Chicago's phenomenal growth, nor do the distances from the world's centres of population and industry, the comparative isolation, and the evil effects of railway domination account wholly for San Francisco's slow growth toward the end of the century. For, following the several spasms of development incident to the ages of gold, of grain, and of fruit, and of the advent of the railway incubus, California for a time betook herself to rest, which indeed was largely paralysis. Then, too, those who had come first and cleared the ground, laying the foundations of fortunes, were passing away, and their sucessors seemed more ready to enjoy than to create. But with the opening of a new century

California awoke and made such progress as was never made before.

Coming to the late catastrophe, it was well that too much dependence was not placed on promises regarding rehabilitation made during the first flush of sympathy; the words were nevertheless pleasant to the ear at the time. The insurance companies would act promptly and liberally, taking no advantage of any technicality; congress would remit duties on building material for a time, and thus protect the city-builders from the extortions of the material men; the material men roundly asserted that there should be no extortion, no advance in prices, but, on the contrary, all other work should be set aside and precedence given to San Francisco orders; eastern capital-coöperateists were to with the government in placing at the portal of the Pacific a city which should be a credit to the nation and a power in the exploitation of the great ocean.

None of these things came to pass. Indeed it was too much to expect of poor human nature until selfishness and greed are yet further eliminated. Never to be forgotten was the superb benevolence which so promptly and so liberally showered comforts upon the poor, the sick, the hungry, and the houseless until it was feared that the people might become pauperized. But that was charity, whereas business is business.

The insurance companies, themselves stricken nigh unto death, paused in the generous impulse to pay quickly and in full and let the new steel city arise at once in all its glory. They began to consider, then to temporize, and finally, with notable exceptions, to evade by every means in their power the payment of their obligations. The loss and the annoyance thus inflicted upon the insured were increased by the uncertainty as to what they should finally be able to do. Congress likewise paused to consider the effect the proposed remission of duties would have on certain members and their lumber and steel friends. Thus

a hundred days passed by, and with some relief half a hundred more.

Outside capital was still ready, but San Franciscans seemed to have sufficient for present needs. Capital is conservative and Californians independent. Even from the government they never asked much, though well aware that since the gold discovery California has given a hundredfold more than she has received. Her people were accustomed to take care of themselves, and managed on the whole to get along. A general conflagration was not a new thing. Six times during the gold-digging days San Francisco was destroyed by fire, and each time new houses were going up before the ashes were cold. True, there was not so much to burn in those days; but it was all the people had; there was not so much to rebuild, and there were no insurance companies to keep them back. San Francisco would be grateful, and it would be a graceful thing for the government to do, to keep away the sharks until the people should get their heads above water again, not as charity, but for the general good. The exaction of duties on lumber from British Columbia was simply taking money from the San Francisco builders and thrusting it into the plethoric pockets of the Puget Sound people, who at once advanced their prices so as seriously to retard building and render it in many cases impossible. Later was another advance in the price of lumber, owing to the apathy at Washington and elsewhere, after twice before raising the price to the highest limit.

Meanwhile, in and around the burned district, traffic never ceased. The inflow of merchandise from all parts continued. Upon the ashes of their former stores, and scattered about the suburbs, business men established themselves wherever they could find a house to rent or a lot to build upon. Shacks were set up in every quarter, and better structures of one or two stories were permitted, subject to removal by order of the city at any time they should appear to stand in the way of permanent improve-

ment. Some business houses were extinguished, but other and larger ones arose in their stead. Rebuilding was slow because of the débris to be removed and the more substantial character of the permanent structures to be erected.

Around the bay continued the hum of industry. The country teemed with prosperity. Never were the services of the city needed so much as now. There were no financial disturbances; money was easy, but more would be required soon; claims were not pressed in the courts. Any San Francisco bonds thrown upon the market were quickly taken by local capitalists. Customs receipts were larger than ever before, and there was no shrinkage at the clearing house. Land values remain much the same; in some quarters land depreciated, in other places it increased in price; buyers stood ready to take advantage of forced sales.

Labor was scarce in both city and country; wages were high and advancing. Five times the number of mechanics present could find profitable employment in the city, and it would be so for years to come, as there was much to be done. With the advance of the labor wage and of lumber, rents advanced. Mills and factories were running at their full capacity. Orchards and grain fields were overflowing, and harvesters were found with difficulty. Merchants' sales were never so large nor profits so good. Prices of everything ruled high, with an upward tendency, the demand at the shops being for articles of good quality. Oriental rugs and diamonds were conspicuously in evidence. Insurers were paying their losses to some extent, and many people found themselves in possession of more ready money than they ever had before. They were rich, though they may have had no house to sleep in. It was a momentary return to the flush times of the early fifties, though upon a broader and more civilized scale, and without their uncertainty or their romance.

In view of the facts it seemed superfluous to discuss questions regarding the future of San Francisco. That is

to say, such questions as were propounded by chronic croakers: Will the city be rebuilt? If so, will it be a city of fine buildings? Will not the fear of earthquakes drive away capital and confine reconstruction to insignificance?

We hastened to assure our friends that the day of doom had not yet come to this city; that the day of doom never comes to any city for so slight a cause, or for any cause short of a rain of brimstone and fire, as in the case of Sodom. Whether of imperial steel or of imperial shacks; whether calamities come in the form of such temblores as are here met occasionally in a mild form, or in the far more destructive form of hurricanes, floods, pestilence, sun-striking, and lightning, so common at the east and elsewhere, and from which San Francisco is wholly free, there will here forever be a city, a large, powerful, and wealthy city.

Every part of the earth is subject at any time to seismic disturbance, and no one can truthfully say that California is more liable to another such occurrence than any other part of the United States. Indeed, it should be less so, the earth's curst here having settled itself, let us hope, to some centuries of repose. Never before has anything like this been known on our Pacific seaboard. Never before, so far as history or tradition or the physical features of the country can show, has California experienced a serious earthquake shock—that is to say, one attended by any considerable loss of life or property. Nor was the earthquake of April so terrible as it might seem to some. Apart from the fire there was not so very much of it, and no great damage was done by it. The official figures were: 266 killed by falling walls, 177 by fire, 7 shot, and 2 deaths by ptomaine poisoning—452 in all. The property damage by the earthquake was scarcely worth speaking of, being no more than happens elsewhere in the world from other causes nearly every day; it would have been quickly made good and little thought of it but for the conflagration that followed.

Compare San Francisco casualities with those of other cities. Two hundred and sixty deaths as the result of the greatest calamity that ever happened to California! Not to mention the floods, fires, and cyclones common to St Louis, Chicago, Galveston, and all mid-continent America, the yellow fever at New Orleans and along the southern shore, or the 25,000 deaths from cholera in New York and Philadelphia in less than twenty-five years, or the loss of 1,000 ships on the Atlantic coast in the hurricane of August, 1873—not to mention the many extraordinary displays of vindictive nature, take some of the more commonplace calamities incident to most cities except those along the Pacific coast.

Every year more people and more property are destroyed by lightning, floods, and wind-storms on the Atlantic side of the Rocky mountains than are affected by earthquakes on the Pacific side in a hundred years. Every year more people drop dead from sunstrokes in New York, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and other eastern cities than are killed by earthquakes in San Francisco in a thousand years, so far as we may know. Yet men and women continue to live and build houses in those cities without thought of running away.

Nor can California claim the whole even of United States earthquakes. In 1755 all New England was shaken up, and Boston housetops and walls were set dancing, the horror coming in "with a roaring noise, like that of thunder," as the record has it, "and then a swell like the roaring sea"; and yet, and notwithstanding the great fire later, the city still shows vitally, the people are not afraid, and property is valuable. And so in regard to New York and London and all cities. In Missouri, in 1811, the earth shook almost continuously for several months along a stretch of three hundred miles, throwing up prairies into sand hills and submerging forests. Chicago and New York, and all the country between, were visited by earthquakes in 1870. Then there are Virginia and the Carolinas, Ala-

bama, Texas and Colorado—there is not a state in the union that has not had a touch of well-authenticated earthquakings at some time in its history.

To one who knows the people and the country, the people with their magnificent energy and ability, their indomitable will and their splendid courage; the country with its boundless natural wealth and illimitable potentialities; the city, key to the Golden Gate, which opens the east to the west and west to the east; the bay, the mistress primeval, through which flows the drainage of six hundred miles in length of interior valley, the garden of the world; to one who has here lived and loved, assisting in this grand upbuilding, thoughts of relinquishment, of lesser possibilities, of meaner efforts, do not arise.

What would you? If there is a spot on earth where life and property are safer, where men are more enterprising and women more intelligent and refined, where business is better or fortunes more safely or surely made, the world should know of it. The earth may tremble now and then, but houses may be built which cannot be detroyed; fires are liable to occur wherever material exists that will burn, but fires may be controlled.

As for the city, its life and destiny, there is this to be said. The few square miles of buildings burned were not San Francisco, they were only buildings. Were every house destroyed and every street obliterated, there would still remain the city, with its commerce, its manufactures. its civilization, a spiritual city if you like, yet with material values incapable of destruction—an atmosphere alive with cheerful industry; also land values, commercial relations, financial connections, skilled laborers and professional men, and a hundred other like souls of things. In a thousand ideas and industries, though the ground is but ashes, the spirit of progress still hovers over the hills awaiting incarnation. Dependent on this pile of ashes, or the ghosts thereof, are fleets of vessels sailing every sea;

farms and factories along shore and back to and beyond the Sierra; merchants and mechanics here and elsewhere; mines and reclamation systems, and financial relations the world over.

The question was not then nor is now as to the existence or permanency of a central city on the shores of San Francisco bay. The fact was established beyond peradventure with the building of the bay, and nothing short of universal cataclysm can affect it. It is rather to the quality of that city that the consideration of the present generation should be directed. The shell has been injured, but the soul of the city is immortal; and in the restoration it would be strange if our twentieth-century young men cannot do better in artistic city-building than the sturdy gold-seekers and their successors of half a century ago.

If history and human experiences teach anything; if from the past we may judge somewhat of the future, we might, if we chose, glance back at the history of cities, and note how, when the Mediterranean was the greatest of seas, Carthage and Venice were the greatest of cities; how, when the Atlantic assumed sway, Ghent, Seville, and London each in turn came to the front; or how, following the inevitable, as civilization takes possession of the Pacific, the last, the largest in its native wealth as well as in its potentialities the richest of all, it is not difficult to see that the chief city, the mistress of this great ocean, must be mistress of the world.

But this is not all. A great city on this great bay, beside this greatest of oceans, centrally situated, through whose Golden Gate pass the waters drained from broad fertile valleys, a harbor without an equal, with some hundreds of miles of water front ready for a thousand industries, where ocean vessels may moor beside factories and warehouses, with a climate temperate, equable, healthful, and brewed for industry; a city here, ugly or beautiful,

fostered or oppressed, given over to the sharks of speculation or safeguarded as one of the brightest jewels of the nation, is an inexorable necessity; its destiny is assured; and all the powers of graft and greed cannot prevail against it. It is a military necessity, for here will be stationed the chief defenses and defenders of the nation's western border. It is an industrial necessity, for to this city three continents and a thousand islands look for service.

As the Spanish war first revealed to America her greatness, so the possible loss of San Francisco quickly demonstrates the necessity of her existence to the nation. It is an educational necessity, whence the dusky peoples around the Pacific may draw from the higher civilization to the regeneration of the world. In the University of California, standing opposite the Golden Gate, with its able and devoted president and professors, this work is already well established, the results from which will prove too vast and far-reaching for our minds at present to fathom.

And in all the other many byways of progress the results of the last half-century of effort on our sand-dune peninsula are not lost. Earthquakes cannot destroy them; fire cannot burn them. San Francisco grew from the Yerba Buena hamlet in sixty years. In a new and untried field city-building then was something of an experiment; yet population grew to half a million, and wealth in proportion; and never was improvement so marked as just before the fire. With wealth and population but little impaired, and with the ground cleared for new constructive work, there would be nothing strange in a city here of three or four millions of people in another sixty years. Actual progress has scarcely been arrested. We are rudely hustled and awakened to higher and severer effort. No house or store or factory or business will be rebuilt or established except in a larger and more efficient way, and that is progress.

In and around the city were soon more people than were there before the fire, and soon there will be twice

as many, for from every quarter are coming mechanics and business men, attracted by high wages and the material requirements of the city. Hundreds of millions of money from the insurance companies and from local and outside capitalists found safe and profitable investment. And this was only the beginning.

San Francisco is already a large manufacturing city; it will be many times larger. Around its several hundred miles of bay shore and up the Carquinez strait will be thousands of industries today not dreamed of, and all ministering to the necessities of the thousand cities of the Pacific.

Industrially San Francisco should dominate the Pacific; its firm land and islands, upon whose borders is to be found more natural wealth, mineral and agricultural, than upon those of all the other waters of the earth combined, and the exploitation of which has scarcely begun. Here in abundance are every mineral and metal, rich and varied soils, all fruits and native products, fuels and forests, for some of which we may even thank earthquakes and kindred volcanic forces. Manufactures compel commerce, and the commerce of the Pacific will rule the world. The essentials of commerce are here. Intelligence and enterprise are here and open to enlargement.

For the late severe loss the city may find some compensations—as the cleansing effect of fire; much filth, material and moral, has been destroyed. Yet one is forced to observe that the precincts of Satan retain their land values equal to any other locality. The greatest blessing of the destruction, however, is in the saving from a life of luxury and idleness our best young men and women, who will in consequence enter spheres of usefulness, elevating and ennobling, thus exercising a beneficial influence on future generations. Already work has become the fashion; snobbism is in disgrace; and some elements or influences of the simple life thus reëstablished will remain.

When all has been said that may be regarding the present and the future, regarding purposes and potentialities. the simple fact remains that the city of San Francisco will be what people make of it, neither more nor less. The fruitful interior and the pine-clad Sierra; the great ocean, its islands and opulent shores, with their fifty thousand miles of littoral frontage, and every nation thereon awaiting a higher culture than any which has yet appeared; the Panamá canal, the world's highway, linking east and west, all these will be everything or nothing to those who sit at the Golden Gate, according as they themselves shall determine. For the glory of the city is not in its marble palaces and structures of steel, though these have their value, but in its citizens, its men and women, its men of ability, of unity, of energy, and public spirit, and its brave and true women. And has not this city these? Surely, if in the last catastrophe all that is noble, benevolent, and self-effacing did not appear in every movement of our people, then no such qualities exist anywhere. The manner in which they rose to meet the emergency argues well for the city's future. Before the calamity was fairly upon them they sprang to grapple it and ward it off so far as possible. It was owing to them and to the military that the city was saved from starvation, anarchy, and disease. It also speaks well for men so severely stricken to be the first to send aid to a similarly stricken city, the metropolis of Pacific South America.

All this leads us to the highest hopes for the future. What we need most of all is a centralization of mechanical industries around the shores of this bay, and delivering the workingman from the thraldom of the laborites who are driving away industries and strangling the city. Let everything that is made be made here, and the requirements of all the peoples facing this ocean here be met. The Panamá canal will be a blessing or a curse to California in proportion as she rises to the occasion and makes opportunities.

Manufactures and commerce tell the whole story. Let us have the city beautiful by all means—it will pay; Paris makes it pay; but we must have the useful in any event—this, and a municipality with its several parts subordinated to a general scheme. What we can do without is demagogism, with its attendant labor wrangles, and all the fraud, lying, and hypocrisy incident to a too free government. We want a city superior to any other in beauty, as well as in utility, and it will pay these United States well to see that we have it. If we build no better than before, we gain nothing by this fire which has cost many a heartache.

The game of the gods is in our hands; shall we play it worthily? Two decades of inaction at this juncture, like those which followed the advent of the overland railway, would decide the fate of the city adversely for the century, and the effect of it would last for ten centuries. When the shores of the Pacific are occupied as the shores of the Atlantic now are, when all around the vast arena formed by America, Asia, and Australia are great nations of wealth and culture, with hundreds of Bostons and Baltimores, of Londons and Liverpools, the great American republic would scarcely be satisfied with only a porter's lodge at her western gateway.

It is not much to say that the new city will be modern and up to date, with some widened streets and winding boulevards, gardens hanging to the hillside, parks with lakes and cascades, reservoirs of sea water on every hilltop; public work and public service, street cars, telephones and lighting being of the best. Plans for such changes were prepared before the fire; they can be extended and carried out with greater facility since the ground has been cleared from obstructions. All this and more may easily be done if the government can be made to see where the true interests of the people lie, to regard a west-coast metropolis with an eye for something of beauty as well as of utility, an eye which can see utility in beauty, and

withal an eye of pride in possession. A hundred million judiciously expended here by the government would make a city which would ever remain the pride of the whole people, and command the admiration and respect of all the nations around this great ocean.

Of what avail are art and architecture if they may not be employed in a cause like this? Here is an opportunity which the world has never before witnessed. With limitless wealth, with genius of as high an order as any that has gone before, with the stored experiences of all ages and nations—what better use can be made of it all than to establish at the nation's western gate a city which shall be the initial point of a new order of development?

Away back in the days of Palmyra and Thebes the rulers of those cities seemed to understand it, if the people did not—that is to say, the value of embellishment. And had we now but one American Nebuchadnezzar we might have a Babylon at our Pacific seaport. For a six-months' world's fair any considerable city has hitherto been able to get from the government five or ten millions. And why not? There's politics in it. Can we not have some of "those politics" for a respectable west-coast city? Would it not be economy to spend some millions on an industrial metropolis which should be a permanent world's fair for the enlightenment of the Pacific? The nation has made its capital beautiful, and so established the doctrine that art, architecture, and beautiful environment have a value above ugly utility. May we not hope for something a little out of the common for the nation's chief seaport on the Pacific, a little fresh gilding for our Golden Gate?

CHAPTER VI

LIFE'S COMPLEX WAYS

"WE ARE all as God made us," says Sancho Panza, "only worse." Yet we seem dissatisfied with God's work, and are constantly trying to improve it. God himself repented that he had made man, and thought to drown him, making the mistake of leaving one alive, the best he could find, but still a bad one. And so from Noah's time until now humanity has been wrangling over the matter, each trying to convince the other of error, until to clinch their arguments they fall to fighting and seek to determine the controversy by general slaughter.

Nor even yet is the end in sight. I well remember when a small boy how I used to flatten my nose against the candy-shop window, longing for just one stick, price one cent, only to turn away and with a high sense of duty try to fix my thoughts upon the poor pagan who for his soul's salvation stood in so much greater need of that precious coin than I.

Then how my heart would warm over this enforced act of self-denial, as on the first Monday evening of the month I trudged along the path to the meeting-house, one little hand in my mother's while the other clasped two great round coppers, which were to do so much toward helping God out in revising the work on his misfits in distant lands. Then after a comfortable nap with my head in my mother's lap, while the good minister droned through the often somewhat colored reports of workers in the field, I was aroused by a stir in the congregation and heard the welcome

words, "the collection will now be taken up and the meeting closed by singing the missionary hymn."

Ah! that missionary hymn, the epic of those home-loving saints. Could they ever question its truthfulness, its literalness?

"From Greenland's icy mountains,
From India's coral strand,
Where Africa's sunny fountains
Roll down their golden sands
From many ancient river,
From many a palmy plain,
They call us to deliver
Their lands from error's chain."

As they lifted up their hearts and voices could they not see the blubber-eaters of the ice-fields prostrate with grief, wailing over their sins, not knowing which way to turn for relief? Could they not hear the cry of the cannibal, on the burning sands, as he turned from his half-eaten victim and with arms outstretched toward them, the little naked pot-bellies with clasped hands and eyes rolled heavenward joining in the appeal, all begging them to send some one to tell them of God and Jesus and how they might be saved?

Then the corollary:

"Shall we whose souls are lighted
With wisdom from on high,
Shall we to man benighted
The lamp of life deny?"

Certainly not. But not too much light, heathen friends, not too many lamps. We forced one lamp on Nippon. Then she wanted ten, and we gave her them; now she wants the United States.

Refreshing credulity! Soul-satisfying superiority! And never the trouble to question the source of that light, or the quality of the wisdom which gave us the precedence over all other nations as the recipients of divine favor. Should some of us whose souls are not thus so brilliantly illuminated, we whom wisdom from on high has not so

kindly treated, should we pause a moment to consider we might have the temerity to ask how in these latter days shines the light of wisdom from on high over enlightened Europe, whence along the centuries has been trumpeted the doctrine of peace on earth, good will to men. For it may be we should look nearer home for man benighted, and suggest the return for home consumption of some of the billions of Bibles and tracts with attendant missionary men and women sent forth for the edification of the good people of Greenland and India.

And then were Christ and Buddha to meet by chance and seating themselves at table, with pencil and paper, go over the working of their systems for the past two thousand years and sum up the results of their teachings, the winner in the contest to be thenceforth the acknowledged master whom the other with all his people must forever after serve; would it then eventuate that all Europe must become followers of the Buddha, and must the kaiser then acknowledge his mistake, must acknowledge that instead of second son of God he is first son of the devil, with many learned doctors his ministering spirits and legions of professors his angels?

As compared with the unhappy mental condition of his master we must regard the sayings of Sancho as the embodiment of practical good sense. An ass may carry a big load of wisdom sometimes, even up to the portal of the halls of justice, though within it be scattered broadcast by the windmills.

The problem of man's control of man becomes more and more involved as the ages pass by. It was a simple matter on emerging from his place in the brute creation for the strongest to assume the leadership, and like the brutes to dominate the others. But in due time it came about that as the mind of man evolved, something stronger than brute force was encountered.

Man, the only animal with propensities so involved as

to require applied coercion in his daily intercourse, laws for the regulation of conduct emphasized by prison-houses, electrical chairs, and the hangman's machinery ill fits our lofty ideals as heirs of heaven, one with Christ. It is kismet, says the Mohammedan.

Although for a free and independent people government by party is the best system thus far evolved, yet in the result is shown so many glaring defects that one sometimes despairs of ever seeing attained even approximate perfection. As for party platforms, they are but leaky scows made only to float flattering promises from convention to election. To the youth of high hopes and ardent aspirations fresh from college we might almost say the less you have to do with the American government the better; and yet upon such the very existence of the nation depends. Party government as employed by the English-speaking world, imperfect as it is and ill fitting a people of highest culture, is perhaps the best system yet invented for progressive results; and we would frankly acknowledge that with the elimination of the harmless humbug of sham rulership and aristocracy to match, the jurisprudence and government of England might be deemed less faulty than that of America with its prostituted citizenship and loose administration.

Which is the best government in the world one may ask? The Germans will say that theirs is the best. So will say the English, the French, and the Americans. And perhaps all of them are right, the best government being that which fits the people best; and as people differ, different governments are required. Here are two republics side by side. Unquestionably the best government for Mexican republicanism was that under Diaz, a democracy upon despotic principles, a better government than our boastful president with the United States fleet at his back could give, a better government than the anarchic republic of Mexico will see again for a century. Our own government has enough of despotism, the despotism of demagogues, of labor union ism, money trusts, and political sharpers. The government

of Great Britain should be called good were the silly system of a petticoat king and sham aristocracy eliminated. We frowned on Porfirio Diaz, called him dictator, and tacitly approved of his expatriation. Has our dictating in Mexico been more conducive to peace and prosperity than his? Were Madero, Huerta, Carranza, Villa and the other bandits and revolutionists better men bestowing a better government than that of Diaz?

Mexico would be better off had no pretense been made by the United States to regulate her affairs. The United States would be better off had no money or lives been spent in making such pretense,—better off by some $400,000,000 and 500 human lives, an item to be entered on the book of the nation to the account of Presidential Fads and Follies.

The United States government is assuredly the best for a free intelligent and patriotic people. The English government is best for a chronic aristocracy, capped by a maudlin royalty. The Mexican government under Porfirio Diaz was the best for that country at the time, and now the world awaits the fulfillment of the promise made by our president, who said, "I will never withdraw this fleet from your shores until I have given you a good constitutional government, such as will make of you a great nation," as Jehovah swore to Israel, and neither the Jews nor the Mexicans are a great nation as yet, nor indeed are likely so to be for some centuries or millenniums to come. As a trial of government by representative democracy on an extensive scale we cannot claim thus far for the United States of America a huge success. We seek dilligently for Mr Lincoln's government by the people for the people and cannot find it. We see government enough by demagogues, by cliques and cabals, by labor leaders, Irish agitators, whiskey-shop bosses, railway men, and money monopolists, but no government of the people by the people and for the people.

Once the cry was all for religion. The end justifies the means. Stolen money will buy as much salvation as honest

gains. Now it is all for the nation; and still the end justifies the means. Honor, humanity, all must go to save inglorious self.

In a government by the people for the people, should not the ballot be submitted in a fair and honorable manner? We say of elections in Mexico that they are not fair. Are they fairly held with us? Is it fair for the president to run the government for the purpose primarily of reëlecting himself and his party to office; of using the patronage and machinery of the government not for the good of the people, but for his own benefit? Instead of serving their country, instead of giving their time and attention to the welfare of the people what are our legislators and office-holders at Washington doing? Simply serving themselves, studying and struggling to maintain party influence and secure reelection; snarling over petty personal details, employing old tricks and inventing new circumventions, or scouring the county and filling the air with blatant cries of their own virtues and their opponent's villainy.

Now with all these blessings passed down to us by the sharpers of our civil war, should not our hearts be singing with joy? But alas! they do not sing; all the good old maxims are turned topsy turvy. We are virtuous but we are not happy. We are honest, but we find it too often a poor policy; we do unto others as they would do to us, but we do not always do it first, so that in some way they seem to get the better of us. We are drawing near our fate, preparing to follow the advice of Job's comforters, to curse our luck and throw up the sponge. There are the wrongs of modern industrialism, the horrors heaped upon the poor toiler, who for three or six dollars a day whiles away his eight hours before his regular visit to the drinking-shop, there to fill himself with poisonous whiskey and indulge in incendiary talk of the socialistic order, the tyranny of capital and the glorious freedom of boycott, strikes, and the facile courts of law.

There is a writer of obviously socialistic proclivities,

who in the interest of the single-tax theory, advances many unsound arguments for reducing the long and short haul freight transportation on railways to one rate, like letter postage, one of which he fails to mention, and perhaps the most pertinent and apparent, that it costs appreciably no more to carry a letter across the continent than across the bay, while for freight every extra mile is an extra expense.

With no leaning whatever towards socialism, or single-tax fadism, one still may claim some of the rights of equity in the participation in the gifts of nature. The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof. The gold was not all made for Morgan, nor the oil for Rockefeller, nor the iron for Carnegie, nor all the wisdom for Woodrow Wilson. Property has its rights and should be protected in them, but not by subverting the rights of the people. No one man has the right to hold from the occupation and use of his fellow man a million acres of this earth, simply because he had the opportunity or cunning to acquire them,—acres not made by himself but by the Almighty for the use of all his people, and this to be regulated without resorting to any single-tax or communistic methods.

Those who expatiate on the felicities of old age as a rule have never tried it. I have lived longer than I expected, and have found happiness and contentment, yet I must say that with a few exceptions one's last days are not one's best days. Not that I would quarrel with fate, or be so tied to this world that I could not leave it if I would; but only this, that while the pathway of life is none too smooth in any part, youth has its compensation which old age has not. Farther than this, the victim of old age has death continually staring him in the face, and though he may not fear the grim monster unduly the fact remains, and unless this world has become a place of more than ordinary pain, death is a nuisance and altogether unlovely. It breaks all connections, scatters old ties, and disorganizes matters generally.

Yet there are many who enjoy their later days, finding in them the most pleasurable period of their lives. Jolly old fossils they may be, bald-headed, red-faced, carrying a scant crop of hair, teeth tusky, eyes bleary, throat-skin loose and flabby, rather a thin frame withal, though with a liberal paunch and altogether loveable. Grandma when she is good is delightful, the pride of the household, the joy of the children, telling them stories and entering into all their plays or whatever most interests them. She is never in evidence except when well groomed and properly arrayed. Her infirmities are laid aside not to be spoken of in her charmed circle, but kept concealed for the doctor. However, when all is said, there is not much pleasure simply in being old, in being relegated with many aches and pains, by friends and family, to the top shelf. Kindness, ah, yes! the sweetest solace of all; but man does not live by kindness alone; for all the same an old man is of no account, and an old woman of still less account. For the world belongs to the young; the old have little further use for it.

Whom the gods love die young, for thus they escape infelicities of the ever approaching end. Which would imply the less of life the better, or may be none at all were better still. In some respects, and under certain conditions, however, full maturity may be better than youth, the last of one's existence better than the first of it.

As old age comes on apace the aspect of life changes. Joy is less joyful; sorrows are easier borne, wisdom concentrates with age and experience; so does folly; there never at any one time were more fools in the world than now. Old age may have its compensations but not every one is fortunate enough to find them. As one grows old life is seen through the reverse end of the telescope, and affairs which at one time seemed of paramount importance assume insignificant proportions. The battle for wealth or prestige is over; the prize if won is worthless to the winner, however it may be valued by those destined to enjoy it.

The primary satisfaction we get in this life is in what we

do for others; our chief enjoyment is in seeing those we love enjoy.

If man's happiness cuts any figure in the economy of life one would think a reversal of the order of youth, manhood, and old age might be better; that is to say, let old age come first and have it over, and childhood and enjoyment come afterward, following New England thrift, saving the best for the last.

Since boyhood I have ever been disposed to rid myself of the unpleasant as quickly as possible, and always in the early part of the day, and keep the best for the afternoon. With a few of the more fortunate life is always afternoon. If I felt constrained to utilize the whole of my none too perfect apple, I must eat the worst part first. So with my past all before me, I must say that were I to make and people a world, I would bring forth my humanity in a completed condition, with all the attendant aches and pains, as well as the wisdom and experience of full maturity, thenceforth to have ever before them an increase of joy with consequent diminuation of woe.

Not that I would intimate in all this for myself an unhappy old age. I have all this world can give, with some fortaste of the next. There are many diseases I have never had; there are some sins I have never committed; many blessings have come to me, more than I deserve; for I cannot claim with Mr Ford, the peace-maker, that I never indulged in a wrong act in my life. I have done many wicked and foolish things, and like our worthy president have been able to get away with them.

He is the exception rather than the rule, the old man who can look about him and see only the best of children and grandchildren, who on looking back upon an active life can see amidst the errors and mistakes common to human imperfections much that is good, much that will prove useful and beneficial to those who come after him, with no serious lapses into devious ways; give this man a mind at rest and money sufficient for his needs and that is

all this world can do for him. That happiness is mine. Add to this the fixed conviction that awaiting him in the world to come is an eternity of delight even though this conviction is based on ignorance and vain imaginings, and even though the stultified intellect is satisfied with hollow fancy in the place of reasonable facts, and he has here on earth such a foretaste of heaven as should make him eager to depart, though oftener he is willing to wait his maker's time. That happiness is not mine, nor do I want it.

Another picture is not so pleasing,—a pauper whose aching bones are racked by incurable disease, alone, all, all alone here and hereafter. A friendless old age with sickness and poverty makes easy the transition to the undiscovered country, makes us rather than bear the ills we have fly to others we know not of, even if such others exist.

To sit in the corner and con over the sins and shortcomings of a long life, and consider the many promises of holy writ of a hot hell fire for each one of them is not specially conducive to happy reflections or a green old age. Or if our temperament is such that we can see no glaring evil in our past life, in which case we are indeed deluded, and begin to rate ourself as a fool for having missed so many fine chances for cheating, there comes in a new line of regrets.

Conditions conducive to relatively comfortable old age may be easily summed up, easier given than secured. First of all temperament, not to say temper, has much to do with it. To direct temperament and dislodge temper, one must begin the work long before reaching old age.

The only escape from the ills of advanced life is Christian science, which gives us the happy assurance that there are no ills in life; a remedy not invented so very long ago, and to be administered in doses with Emanuelism and the attendant fabrications of devotees. A book might be written on how to find happiness in old age, the writer himself being least able of all to profit by it.

Asked if I had no fears for the future, I said No, why

should I have? I know of nothing to fear, and to fear knowing nothing is to fear nothing. As to the place set apart for evil doers, I fear I should be lonely if kept out of it. Furthermore, as some one beautifully assures us:

> What does it matter since we may not know
> Whence we came or whither we must go,
> What does it matter since this truth is clear
> We are in the self-same hands there as here?

My destiny is fixed; however it may be I cannot alter it, then why bother? My life has been as I myself am, as I myself was made, a mixture of good and evil. There it must rest.

One word of warning I would give, and but one, to those approaching the decline of life. Beware of having nothing to do. To one who has led an active life, with many cares and responsibilities, with many persons to provide for and direct, nothing is so deleterious to mind and body as idleness, idleness and insipid pastime. This book, for example, never would have been written if I had had anything else to do. And for like excuse many books are written, and the empty shelves of the Carnegie houses are being filled, mostly with trash little better than that on Doctor Eliot's five foot shelf. Fortunate is he who dies in the midst of a useful career, dies without having to be separated from the work in which he found the greatest pleasure, and drag out weary years pinned like a museum butterly to a board.

A humorist turned sour, as is reported of Mark Twain. does not present the most pleasing picture of old age. He experienced quite enough, however, to make him cynical in the losses by deaths in his family, and the loss of his life savings of $100,000 in a book-publishing business. Were there any higher powers, he thought they showed a callous indifference to the fate of humanity. Improvising a Satan he makes him say of the deity: "Â God who could make good children as easily as bad, yet preferred to make bad ones; who could have made every one of them happy, yet never made a single happy one; who made them prize their

bitter life, yet stingily cut it short; who gave his angels eternal happiness unearned, yet required his other children to earn it; who gave his angels painless lives, yet cursed his other children with biting miseries and maladies of mind and body; who mouths justice and invented hell—mouths mercy and invented hell—mouths golden rules, and forgiveness multiplied by seventy times seven, and invented hell; who mouths morals to other people and has none himself; who frowns upon crimes, yet commits them all; who created man without invitation, then tries to shuffle the responsibility for man's acts upon man, instead of honorably placing it where it belongs, upon himself; and finally, with altogether divine obtuseness, invites this poor, abused slave to worship him!"

"He giveth his beloved sleep," saith the scriptures, and to those who are not his beloved he giveth—hell. Do not even publicans and sinners the same?

Never anything comes to us the second time as at the first; catch it then as it flies. With the incoming twentieth century marvels increased with such rapidity and intensity as almost to revolutionize science and society as I have before mentioned. The inconceivable came forward with bewildering force in the form of electrical inventions, telephones, automobiles and the rest. Evolution, ah, yes! that inexorable machine of ever moving perpetuity, the great evolver, whether of a germ toward organism, or of atoms to a universe. An unfolding, it may be toward something higher or lower, better or worse, but ever a development.

Whether to progress is with us simply a moving forward or an advancement toward a higher or better state depends upon the foot we put forward, the quality of our ideals, and the quantity of lies we tell. Half the world is sham, and the other half is mostly sham. Although honesty does not seem always the best policy, yet in the long run it proves itself so. For either a man is honest or he is not, and as he is he will be rated by his fellows.

The superstition that in every land where royalty obtains is a worshipful order of humanity set apart by heaven and earth to rule and forever to be kept apart by non-intercourse and intermarriage is so senseless that the only accounting for its continuance among people of average intelligence lies in the fear of disruption of society and the abolition of the large class of nobility and gentry that derives its importance by hanging on to the skirts of royalty. Where now is the fancied superiority of the royalty and aristocracy of England? Royal George, the pampered puppet of a caste-ridden community, cuts a poor figure before Welsh George, forty years ago the puny son of a schoolmaster's widow, the true king of England and first nobleman in Europe.

Blinded by egotism Germany dreamed of world conquest, then a moment deemed opportune arriving, plunged headlong toward its accomplishment, attributing to herself every good quality, and regarding others with contempt. For a nation so wise with doctors of all sorts so deep, professors so psychologic and a kaiser in partnership with the Creator, Germany seems to play the game of fool and makes mistakes up to the limit. She was sure that England would never join France and Russia in arms. She was sure that Belgium would give a right of way into France. She was sure she could conquer the world with or without the good will of England and Belgium. She therefore left no means of avoiding or terminating the conflict, for herself or others. Germany adopts militarism as the soul of war, and war in man as in beasts being the normal condition, the relation between states at peace, according to Bernhardi being latent war; while Nietzsche holds that everything evil, terrible, tyrannical, wild-beast like, and serpent-like are aids to progress, as powerful as are all that is true beautiful and good,—suitable doctrines indeed, for kulturists and followers of the kaiser.

Wonderful indeed from the beginning are life's complex ways, wonderful the trend of affairs in these latter days, and not the least wonder of wonders is woman. Woman, made from the rib of a man, as there was apparently no dust of the earth of proper consistency for her construction. Woman, angel of light and love and joy or harbinger of hell, the ever impending and immortal She, man's best friend or supremest torment, as each of the many several single matings shall determine for themselves.

In women always, in war at the present moment centres the intensity of life with the marvelous rapidity of changes which we see constantly going on around us. Scarcely is a machine or invention completed and set in motion before another more intricate and complex is brought forward to take its place. More especially is this the case in regard to war and farm implements, an outfit of which is sometimes out of date before it is finished.

The type of women in America is quite different from that of American women, the former showing local characteristics, owing to mixtures with Europeans from various sections, as Scandinavians, Italians, Portuguese, Greeks, and Austrian and German Jews.

What Loren Knox says of Chicago people fits as well San Franciscans: "It has always been a city of opportunity. Formerly this was not merely the opportunity of making a steady livelihood, but it was the possibility of a quick fortune characteristic of all the boundless realm of our western states. Men were spurred on by such chance to a restless search for new fields for development, new avenues for gain, and there was scarcely more repose and content in Chicago in 1870 than there was in San Francisco in 1850. Unquestionable American countenances are comparatively rare on the streets in the heart of the city, where are daily assembled a proportionate representation of Chicago's entire population. But this metropolis is performing the characteristic American labor of assimilating all nationalities, of doing something toward making the world Ameri-

can. It is the great social alembic of this republic, the grand consolidator of diversity into unity. To what may be generously called the refined and semi-refined product of this distillation, the city holds alluring prizes of American citizenship. All municipal and county offices, save possibly the mayoralty and judgeships, are easily accessible to, one might almost say exclusively reserved for, the quickly stimulated political ambition of the first or second generation of aliens who are eager to turn their suffrage into material gain. These positions of honor and emolument are not free-will offerings of friendly welcome, but are the fruits of coercion by dictating nationalities in the muddy arena of local statecraft, Germany, Ireland, Bohemia, Sweden, Italy. —these exotic units, learning the power of compromise and combination with outer forces, here in Chicago project themselves with telling effect into our political life. Doubtless this is a more or less transient phenomenon, for immigration laws in the future must exclude like inferior classes, and descendants of these cohesive countrymen will in time be scattered and absorbed in broader social bounds.''

Extremes meet when the Barbary coast and Burlingame fall into the same methods for extracting fun from the lower levels. Both classes will curtail dress, shortening it at top and bottom, and display as much of their person as the men will permit; both classes drink, smoke, gamble, indulge in lacivious dances, and follow up amusements along these lines to the end of the ten commandments. Classifying in colleges and elsewhere women as the equal of man; equal in mind and mental and physical endurance; equal in vice as well as in virtue; equal in the political strife and legerdemain attendant on all government, does not make them so. The dear creatures get as much flattery now from those who desire their votes as formerly they received for charms of person which they were supposed to possess.

Nine times in ten if a child goes wrong the fault is with the parents. Heredity is something, but environment

with precept and example is more. A foolish mother, a neglectful or injudicious father, and the evil is accomplished. For example, of what can a fond mother be thinking who sits placidly by and sees her charming young daughter, in full undress, hugged to the bosom of some counter-jumper and whirled about in a dance of demoralization better befitting a midnight function at the court of Mauretania? It is the fashion. Yes, as high society family disruption, divorce, and subsequent misery are the fashion. Strange, I say, that chaste mothers will give their chaste daughters into the arms of unchaste men to be close pressed in a voluptuous whirl.

The mother whose primary object in life has been to see her daughter happily married, weeps none the less freely when the child takes her departure after the wedding. But her tears are not tears of woe, nor yet altogether tears of joy; there is the mother's aching heart that tells her she has lost her child, who can never again be the same to her.

Parents seldom consider the question of compensation in bringing up their children. As a rule all other emotions are swallowed up in their love for them, in their care for them, in their present comfort and happiness and in plans for their future. If pay is contemplated, along these or any other lines, it must be looked for while they are yet young, and dependent, and trustful.

Women talk no end of nonsense about their rights; what they will and will not have, what they will live for and what they will die for. Now my sweet sisters, some of you sixteen, but more toward sixty years of age, and not too attractive in any form, you should know that this frantic beating of the air is wholly unnecessary. No one objects to you having your rights, but many object to having them, hence these so frequent divorces. You may sing bass if you like, play policeman, wear short skirts asd spread eagle hats and strut and straddle, vote and make stump speeches, swing your arms, chew gum, talk loud and

manish, and make fools of yourself generally. Every one of you, dear creatures, to your taste. The men do not object, nor do they admire; they do not even like to look at you.

"Slaves!" cries the militant suffragette, pointing the finger of scorn to her better behaved sisters.

Yes, we are all slaves, women slaves of the men, men slaves of the women, and the world of humanity slaves to folly and superstition. "Give me that woman who is not passion's slave," Hamlet might as well have said.

There may be men or women who are without passion, persons in whom the seeds of love and hate were never planted, or if once there are now dead; but the normal man with passions roused rejects his training and becomes a brute. On any pretext whatever mere woman will set up mere man as a natural enemy and proceed to fight him. When she has conquered she knows not what to do with him except to set him up in some new attitude and knock him down again. The dear peace-loving creatures are never so happy as when screaming over their rights and wrongs.

Why should we deprecate human passions implanted by the creator, brute passions, if you like, being partly brute. Man and beast were made for love and war, for beastly love and beastly war. Not free love nor licentiousness, even brutes do not so indulge.

We are all after freedom and yet we know not what freedom is. Self government says the publicist. Self and no government says the socialist. Yet the savage left to himself in his forest feels the strain of destiny fastened upon him even there.

After all, were we disposed to be captious, we might say that freedom as a term applied to individuals and employed in popular demonstrations, does not exist. The absolute liberty of action, inherited by the primitive man from the dust from which he sprang, he is forced to surrender to his rulers, who are held in subjection by their many masters.

What do women want? Do they themselves know? And when they get it why do they not keep it, and not throw the bauble away like a spoiled child? The battle fought, the ballot secured, they put it in the cupboard and forget all about it. That they crave approbation, that they like to be regarded in possession of qualities meritorious is obvious. The several classes, however, have different sign-manuals which they employ as proof of merit. When one class smiles extensively for her portrait in the newspapers, another class for publication puts on with her laces the orthodox British stare, which she has seen and admired in Europe, and which she imagines marks the lady. Yet another class with a still stonier stare at all the plebeian world, refuses her portrait to the public in any form, pretending superiority and indifference while coveting notoriety the most of all.

Women do not make themselves more lovely or loveable, or add to man's respect for them, by posing as political sharpers or assuming the coarser and more selfish occupations of business or politics.

Women love to fight for what they want. Whatever comes too easily is of little value and esteemed accordingly. Men do not really care whether they have the ballot or not. We give it to little black piccaninnies and to the little yellow minks, why should not lovely woman have it? Why should she not puddle in politics if she so desires? Evidently she regards such accomplishments as added charms, and so they may be in the eyes of her beefy friends. Mrs Pankhurst yelping at the heels of Mr Asquith through the streets of London is an interesting spectacle, particularly to the rabble.

High position brings out either the better or the worse qualities of the man; sometimes both. Human values are transformed or turned topsyturvy in the great man's mind, and with the revaluation of all the world he revalues himself. The infection of royalty once in the blood it is diffi-

cult to eradicate it. The diseased person himself, whether deposed or in the full enjoyment of his alleged right, is first of all a believer in his divine origin and mission, in which hallucination his subjects and sycophants lend their aid in conformation. All the long way from George, figure-head of England, and William, soul and saint of Germany, to Queen Lil of Honolulu it is the same, superiority over common clay from everlasting to everlasting.

It was after all only a leathery faced old woman that appeared as Queen Liliuokalani in the throne room of the old royal palace in Honolulu last November to celebrate simultaneously with a like celebration at San Diego the twenty-third anniversary of her abdication as ruler of the Hawaiian monarchy. At mid-day the aged queen pressed a wireless key that unfurled a torn flag of the ancient kingdom in the Plaza de Panamá of the San Diego exposition. It was also the anniversary of the birth of the late King Kalakaua, brother of Queen Liliuokalani, the exposition ceremony would honor.

In Honolulu her majesty took her place on the royal dais surrounded by survivors of the miltary staffs and the ladies in waiting from the courts of Kalakaua and Liliuokalani. Two of the chamberlains of the Kalakaua dynasty were present, who as well as the military aides wore the brilliant uniforms of the days of the monarchy. For this one day, the queen again would come into her own. The etiquette of the court of St James prevailed as a compliment to the former ruler, and the evening ball was one of the most brilliant social functions since the days of the monarchy. The forty-foot emblem that was used at the royal palace, here floated in the breeze, accompanied by "Hawaii Ponoi," the national anthem, which was played for royalty only. Following this, "Aloha" was played by the band. This music is of the queen's own composition. This song was, in fact, the queen's farewell when she left the throne in 1893.

CHAPTER VII

THE PSYCHOLOGY OF LYING

WHY should we all so abominate lying? So essential an element in society, so inseparable an ingredient from human nature should surely be treated with respect. The universality of the thing is without compare. In time the practice dates from Eden when the serpent talked with Eve. The first spoken word by any of the company of Adam, according to holy writ, was a lie, and from that day to this there never has lived a man or a woman who has not in one way or another indulged in deception. The practice is current in every nation; it is indigenous in every land. The law sanctions it; the church upholds it; humanity as at present constructed, society as at present organized cannot exist without it. So it is with regard to war, with regard to adultery, with regard to theft, murder, and all the sins that flesh is heir to, with all the evils implanted in man's nature when man was made, they are ineradicable so long as humanity remains as it is.

Religion pretends to change human nature; but does it? Did it change the nature of Constantine, of the Cenci, of Torquemada? For a final answer we have only to point the finger to Christian Europe as it now lies bleeding.

When we consider the agency and importance of falsification in the affairs of men—and women, its psychologic as well as its economic influence and effect, perhaps it might be deemed worth while to legalize it and make it respectable. Worse things have been made respectable, as murder and robbery, when they are called war.

Now lying, though it is merely a vice, we abhor, as we

abhor all vices, and justly so. Aside from the immorality of it, it is a contemptible thing, marking a defect and showing depravity, whether in man or woman, whether in war, diplomacy, or trade. I can defend myself from a thief; I will take my chances with a murderer; but when it comes to a liar, give me room I beg of you to pass by on the other side.

There are all sorts of liars and lying; certain phases of the thing are held by some to be justifiable. Let those who will plead for any sort of moral rottenness their fancy leads them to, I see nothing attractive in deception. A man must feel himself unclean who lies, and does so feel; you see it in his shifty eye and in his hang-dog attitude.

What percentage of all the words in our vocabulary, spoken or written, are used to promulgate truth, or to hide it? Could an accounting be made the result would be astounding. Of all that is contained in the thousands of libraries in the world how much of it is true? Restore the Alexandrian library, go carefully through its contents, and I doubt not that all of truth you would find could be carried away in a bushel basket.

Over a presidential election mendacity becomes rampant. From the president himself, who seeks reëlection, to the policeman on the street, from doctor to demagogue, from philosopher to fool we do not even look for truth. Lies only, lies all; where the truth is accidentally spoken the retort is, it is a lie. Over every political issue lies are hurled from one side to the other, serving much the same purpose as the stink-pot of the chivalrous Germans in war.

Lying as a fine art has gone out. The talent to deceive has become a staple asset of society. The maxims of Machiavelli and Chesterfield are no longer employed, even by diplomats. As a fine art it passed, descending into the depths of brutality with the assassination of Belgium by the German emperor. Up to that time high grade decep-

tion was a prominent factor in international intercourse, and the most important instrument of the diplomats. But the kaiser killed it as an asset by openly avowing his independence of truth-telling, asseverating that his bond was no better than his word, neither being worth anything.

As a fine art it is no longer employed, being now monopolized as a useful art, as an asset of industrialism, an ever-present aid in society, and a necessity in political and international affairs.

As an every day indulgence it is in greater force than ever. The lake that burneth with fire and brimstone, where in the olden times liars found rest, one would think was long since filled, and that mendacious souls now flitter everywhere occupying all space. Yet in this lake, if we may believe the scriptures, all liars shall have their part; and as we are again assured that all men are liars,—and all women, then it must needs follow that all men and all women who have ever lived on this earth, and have passed on, must be in that lake; wherefore the lake must be very large to contain so many, those who are already there and those who are so rapidly passing on, as large in space, let us say, as a hundred million times that marked out by the orbit of our celestial system.

Falsification is a highly important asset in all the professions. Take the medical profession for example. What would any doctor be were he obliged always to speak the truth? He would not long be a doctor; and if the physician restricts himself to verbal lying alone he does well.

I asked an eminent surgeon the other day what is the secret of the Mayo brothers' success apart from superior skill, for many others have superior skill who do not reach the position of fame and popularity enjoyed by them. The answer was, "absolute honesty." "Honesty," I said, "what is that; what is honesty in a physician?"

"First," he said, "always to speak the truth; secondly, always to act the truth." That is all; that is honesty in a physician. It is a sort of honesty that most of us do

not like. It is as far removed from Christian science and Emmanuelism as east from west. When the latter movement first came into notice another prominent practitioner, who was considering the feasibility of uniting that fad with his practice, asked me what I thought of it. I said that it struck me as an acknowledgment of weakness on both sides, of medicine requiring the aid of religion for the fullest results, and of religion using medicine for the same purpose. Ministering to a mind diseased and to a body diseased are both good work, but I preferred my dose from separate vials.

Honestly to speak the truth. It certainly was a sort of honesty that proved a good policy with the Mayos; thoroughly to diagnose, giving the patient the exact situation, with the chances of failure and the prospect of recovery, governed in this neither by profit of money or reputation, nor of an interest in some sanitarium, hospital, or other outside influence.

Neither is it honest in a doctor to follow the example of the builders of the Central Pacific railroad, some of whom bear to this day and will always bear the reputation of malefactors, whose custom was to charge all or more than the traffic would stand. It is right and fair to charge the rich more than the poor, but to steal from the rich man, in the form of an exorbitant fee, pay for the poor man, meanwhile calling work for the latter charity on the part of the physician is not honest.

If a physician has made a wrong diagnosis, or a mistake in an operation, should he confess it? R. C. Cabot "finds him subject to little or no professional condemnation until recent times. Those friendly to the proposition ask, What is the good of getting everybody down on us? Those unfriendly will rarely regard it as his duty to confess. With regard to veracity, medical standards in general demand that the doctor shall never lie for his own benefit, but that in dealing with patients he shall be governed only by the patients' best interest. If those inter-

ests seem to the doctor to demand that the truth be colored, shaded, or suppressed, it is then deemed right for him to save the patient rather than the truth, especially remembering, as he muddles accuracy with honesty, that the unpleasant truth which is suppressed may turn out to be no truth at all. Veracity is tempered in the doctor's mind by his dominant desire to help and comfort the patient, above all things to do no harm. He is unwilling to make a fetish of truth-speaking and very keenly aware that he may not possess the truth at all. There was much good-natured chuckling in medical circles a few years ago when a hide-bound medical truth-teller steeled himself to the task and broke to a sick confrere the awful news that he had tuberculosis, only to discover a week later that the supposed truth was false. The sick doctor rapidly convalsced and readily forgave the mistake, but the wise pundits of the medical profession ended their chuckling with grave warnings about, 'You see what it comes to, this truth business.' We don't know it all by a good deal yet. The distinction between veracity and correctness is blurred among all sorts and conditions,but perhaps nowhere so persistently as in medical ethics. That the most ignorant and therefore incorrect speaker may be utterly truthful and honest is a distinction which is ignored by many, especially when one is trying to defend the benevolent lies of the kindly doctor. The dominant tendency of medical ethics is confessedly to subordinate everything, even honesty, to the patient's private interests, as the doctor sees them. But against this dominant tendency two slight counter currents are beginning to make themselves felt. Both of them mark the direction of a force which makes for the doctor's emancipation from the servile dependence on his patient. They come from modern surgery and modern scientific medicine, which, invading the field of traditional medicine, tend to breed in the physician a habit of looking for truth and depending on the verdict of reality, whatever his own or others' wishes may say.

"Formerly the doctor who could not win the favor of his neighbors when they called him in sickness, must starve or seek other work. If the sick man and his family were afraid of open windows, the windows must be kept shut even in pneumonia, when the open window is the patient's best medicine. The *malade imaginaire,* if she chance to be importunate and rich, could hardly be shaken off or told the bracing truths which her condition demands. The doctor must satisfy his patients, even if he has to humor their whims and weaknesses in a rather humiliating way. Until recently there was no money in serving the public good, and there is not much even yet, but a little goes a long way to change medical ethics. For even one or two public health officers, paid to disseminate the unvarnished truth about open windows, imaginary diseases, and useless drugs, get the ear of the public as no private doctor can, and thereby make it easier for the private doctor to work straight for his patient's good, without bowing to hampering superstition. Thus the privately paid doctor grows bolder. He finds less temptation to act like a hired servant who must humor his master on pain of discharge if he doesn't. He finds it easier to make his patient listen, obey, and be educated. Thus the doctor's ethical temper becomes less servile and more independent. Surgery then even bad surgery, makes for mental clearness, and mental clearness is a potent aid to veracity. Even a moderately truthful man is tempted into strict veracity of statement if the picture within his mind as he speaks it is sharp cut and brightly colored. Veracity may then become the path of least resistance, so that even counter motives fail to swerve it. On the other hand, in a mind full of fog, the desire to be honest easily loses its way. A doctor recently said in public what every doctor says in private, that there are too many surgical operations performed by men who have not the skill to make the operation of benefit to the patient, with the result that many necessary operations are not done because people come to distrust nearly

all surgeons. The local medical society reprimanded the speaker for unethical conduct on the ground that such statements, to which no one denies the truth, should not be made to lay audiences, for they diminish public confidence in the profession. When a doctor says that reforms should come from within the profession alone he is to a certain extent conspiring against the public which desires to see reforms fostered, like those in trade or thought, both from within and without."

Lying is usually accompanied by dishonesty, though honest lying is possible in rare instances. Most of us are liars; some of us are sometimes honest in our lying.

When is a lawyer dishonest? When he pleads a case knowing himself to be in the wrong.

When is a doctor dishonest? When he employs means and methods to get the most possible money from the patient, as unnecessary operations and consultations.

When is a preacher dishonest? When he does not state frankly that he knows nothing of what he is attempting to demonstrate, and that is all the time.

Sporty doctors, of whom there are several in every large city, are not the most agreeable persons to encounter in a sick room. They affect good living, an interest in prize-fights or other brutal divertisements, and think it meritorious to bleed rich patients—otherwise than with a lancet.

A trick many doctors have is to take a case, and then pretend to be called away in order to give another doctor a share in the spoils, whom they call in to take their place thus vacated.

There are too many doctors and lawyers who do not scruple to present a rich client with an extortionate bill as opportunity offers.

When a plaintiff comes into court with a case against a doctor it is practically impossible to get a doctor who will give expert testimony against another doctor. It has been the experience of all lawyers that doctors will not

testify against each other in damage suits. Occasionally a man will give expert testimony for a plaintiff, but such occasions are rare.

We can have no conception of the untruths promulgated in the name of religion, whether as preached from the pulpit, printed in books, or disseminated along the ordinary walks of life. No one can ever know how much of what the speaker says he believes to be true.

There are preachers who are losing their grip on their professions. As when Mr Parkhurst says:

"There is no spot in the page of history so black as the blot that has just recently been dropt upon it. Our civilization is brilliant, but it is unholy. The fruits of our civilization, such as intelligence, discoveries, inventions of all kinds have been among the most efficient contributions to the brutalities of the last two years. The current ebullition of the patriotic spirit is wonderful, and from one point of view is most encouraging, but is purely the outcome of our humanism. The world will continue to be a fighting world, and when it is a matter of fighting, the nation with the weakest military equipment will be the victim of a disastrous liability."

We have waited a long time for a better world, from Cain with his club to the kaiser with his Krupp guns and submarines.

We must not always measure the piety of the congregation by the parson's salary, lest we wrong the church's poor; but half of the churches in Christendom might well take shame to themselves for the salary paid their preacher, and the preacher might well take shame to himself for following such a business.

Lying as an accomplishment of nature and of man is probably the most evenly distributed of any characteristic throughout the world. It is indigenous everywhere.

Until man is remodeled and formed anew, lying is as much an essential of progress as war or any other wickedness.

What is lying? We know what it is, we have all practised it enough to know. It is to falsify, misrepresent, utter falsehood; it is to speak or act knowingly that which is not true with intent to deceive; to create a misleading or deceitful impression.

Millions there are of vicarious liars.

Full of restless deceit are the sordid souls who struggle for prominence in society, made up of sham and selfishness whose pride is supremacy in the smart or silly set.

Our trusted and trustful Saint Peter, after his big falsehoods backed by oaths, and a period of repentance, true or false, might unblushingly, rightfully and religiously slay both Ananias and Sapphira for their misstatement about the amount of their poor little property which they were giving over to the none too meritorious apostles.

Besides a weariness, lying shows lack of strength, and as women are weaker than men they are more facile in fibbing. Further, as table-talk and parlor conversation becomes more and more in vogue, speech grows looser, scandal sending it forward with a rush. Madam will roll you off a basketful over her knitting, while the charming daughter paddles her canoe between chewing-gum and giggles over a sea of lies without missing a stroke.

When company is present, and tongues wax loud in clatter, the impossible child, not yet trained in the school of duplicity is sent out of the room. I remember certain conscientious ladies of the old régime who were careful in their speech to tell the truth, but they have all long since passed away. Caught in a sin of omission, the good old lady now exclaims "Too bad! I am not quick at prevarication." "Pardon me, madam, you do yourself an injustice."

There are all sorts and grades of deception; lying in the first degree, with intent; accidental lying; lying with no thought of deception; incidental lying; constitutional lying, and so on.

With some lying is a necessity, with others a luxury.

Throughout the vast empire of deception we wind our way, some of us lying to live, others living to lie. We none of us like to appear exactly as we are; in our reading, in our religion, in all polite intercourse we seem in some degree to prefer fiction to fact.

We punish a child for lying—some mothers do; does the child ever punish the mother for the same offense? And yet that same mother will tell the child ten lies to the child's one. "You lied to me! You lied to me!" I heard a bright boy with tears in his eyes shout to his mother on her return the morning after a party to which she assured her son the night before she was not going. God's mercy on such a mother! Better face Lucifer with a hundred lies than deceive your little one with a single falsehood.

To lie to your children is the height of baseness. To stand before a little child a monster of deceit posing as the embodiment of truth and integrity makes you a double dyed offender, it cheats yourself and cheats the child. As a rule the father who never told his child a lie will get no lie from the child; the mother who brings up her daughters on household lies and social scandal will get in return as she gave.

Four hundred years ago Falstaff found the world greatly given to lying, and among liars himself the chief. "Lord, Lord" he says "how subject we old men are to this vice of lying!"

Hamlet assured Guildenstern that playing the pipe was as easy as lying. Yet with some lying comes hard, attended by self-abhorrence and abasement, while with others, as with mercy, the quality of lying is not strained, it droppeth as the gentle rain from heaven, or as Parroles expresseth it, there are some that will lie with such volubility that you would think truth were a fool.

Says Jean Jacques Rousseau, not noted himself for truthfulness, "It is evident to the last degree that the learned societies of Europe are no more than public schools

of falsehood; and there are certainly more errors propagated by the members of the Academy of Sciences than are to be found among a whole nation of savages.''

Lest we forget; all men are liars, and all liars shall have their part, in hades, the Bible says, and many believe the Bible to be true, or say they so believe, and lie when they so assert. In story books we read of boys who always speak the truth like G Washington. ''Father, I cannot tell a lie, I didn't do it.'' But in real life boys who so speak and are caught at it are seldom seen.

All liars shall have their part—and so forth, saith the scriptures. Is this true? Is there such a lake, and if so are all liars consigned thereunto? If such be the case then there is elsewhere no heaven or hell, no other eternal abode for humanity, for hath not the same scriptures declared that all men are liars?

Satan, methinks, is maligned when called the father of lies, else alas! where can he store us all? His lake of fire and brimstone must needs find place somewhere beyond the cosmic space of the present dispensation.

As the world progresses lying assumes the supremacy. It is not now an incident, but has become an every day affair. A lie is no longer too good a thing to be wasted, but is used for common purposes every day, and all day. The house servant uses it, glibly; the madam and her maids use it, glibly, and the daughters, who practise it with plentiful giggling, and the little children of the household, to whom it is administered with their mush and milk and Sunday school lessons, employ it; the merchant, his clerks and customers use it, glibly; lawyers, doctors, and divinity preachers find it their chief stock in trade; in the newspapers we read little else; rulers and diplomats glory in their machiavellism.

There were Indian tribes on Peace river and the Columbia, famous for their mendacity, though they never could quite equal white men in this accomplishment, even though the Northwest Company gave voice to their factors

and servants, "We do not thank any of our people for deceiving the Indians."

No longer we hear the exclamation, Oh Lord how this world is given to lying! but is rather Oh Lord can I not find absolute truth anywhere?

Are novels lies? It depends. They surely are not gospel truths; they are mostly of no kind of truth whatsoever. My grandfather tolerated the malodorous negro because he hated slavery; and because he loved the black man he believed *Uncle Tom's Cabin* to be true, for so untruth attractively arrayed in prejudice will always find believers.

Just where to draw the line between the various orders of lies, as lies social, lies political, and simple plain lying, that is the question. And alas! how many lies does love tell whispered into the ear of the charmer.

There is necessary lying, mean lying, and noble lying. Lying is a vice; yet all the same we must admit that the man who always tells the truth is a fool, and the woman—impossible.

Lying achieves its greatest victory when it converts the liar into believing to be true his own lies, lied so often and so well as to make of himself a convert to their truth. "In the which women still give the lie to their conscience."

Think truth and you will speak truth, for as a man thinketh in his heart so is he.

The wise man profits by the lies of others rather than by his own.

The habit-forming precepts inculcated in our childhood are the last to be abandoned as the chrysalis of the the mind emerges from its native aboriginal shell to the broad light of open day.

As the unchaste woman among chaste women clamors most loudly in defense of her chastity, so the notorious liar is sensitive to the accusation, and resents being called a liar, whether the charge laid to him be the lie circumstantial or the lie direct.

Like money, lies are of economic value only when they will pass current.

Religion comes in for its share, as we have seen. What precentage of all that was taught by priest or propagandist two or three centuries ago, two or three millenniums ago, is true; how much of what is taught now in schools and colleges, or preached in the churches will stand the test of truth a hundred or a thousand years hence? Christ condemned lying, though for himself he must stand arraigned until he makes good his pretentions. How many preachers believe to be true what they shout so lustily from the pulpit? If any such there be they are to be pitied for their ignorance and stupidity and promptly pensioned.

Next to lying, praise is a mighty power on earth and in heaven. Praise is the primary incentive in all the walks of life, and in the after life. Animals like it, babies like it, lusty manhood lives for it and the soldier dies for it. The poet sings for it, the sailor swears for it. Deities and devils are overcome by it. Praise services are held in the churches, and concluded with the hymn, "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." Yet in praising we are often as far from the truth as in condemning.

After all, telling one lie is only a small part of it; it must have a score of others ready to support it. Once acquired a reputation for lying and it is difficult to establish the truth, as the boy who cried "wolf!" learned to his sorrow.

How many are the maxims of truth brought forward which tend only further to deceive.

Truth is mighty and will prevail,—sometimes; at other times it miserably fails, and is mighty only to deceive.

Truth is stranger than fiction,—yes, because fiction is so common.

Why do we read a novel with so much interest amid heart-throbs and tears knowing that it is an airy nothing, or is it that because as it passes into our brain and heart it becomes fact as the bread and wine of the eucharist

became the veritable body and blood of Christ as it passes out of sight, where proof cannot follow it?

Half of the space in newspapers is taken up by lies, and half of the remainder by domestic infelicities and high society silliness, in attempts at wit for babes, and in brutal sports and criminality. Refreshing indeed will be the return of journalism to important news items with honest sensible comment and the claptrap omitted.

Advertising is the prolific source of streams of lies, any and all sorts of advertising, commercial, professional, and financial. Barnum's lies about the greatest show on earth brought him in millions.

The quality of lying, at one time largely in the hands of diplomats and proselyters, has become so extended and popularized as to constitute, like laborism, an integral part of our social and political life.

Is falsehood ever profitable to a man in public life, or to a political party? Some men can lie outrageously and as Mr Pinchot says of our president, get away with it. Mountebanks and men like Barnum sometimes make it pay. But as a rule the chronic liar is a failure. Few men succeed permanently by falsehood. He who uses it comes to a bad end. There is no political success, no future, for a man or a political party guilty of falsehood. Frank truthfulness is wisdom and strength. Pretense and concealment are folly and weakness. There never was a cause strong enough, or good enough, to sustain the injury of lying and dishonesty on the part of its supporters or advocates.

Probably Germany in time of war offers the best world illustration of a lying nation, especially when an Englishman has the telling of it. In an open letter to George Brandes, William Archer says: "Is it possible you do not see that this war, mad and monstrous though it be, is a war in which everything turns on the question of right and wrong? You say that each of the great powers

declares that the war it is waging is a war of defence. They have all been attacked; they are all fighting for their existence. For all of them murder and lies are necessary means of defence. Then, since none of the powers, by their own showing, wanted war, in heaven's name let them make peace!

"What is truth? said jesting Pilate and took up an attitude of ironic neutrality. But in this matter there is a truth and there is a falsehood; and the merits of the present situation, as of the whole war, depend upon the question, Who is the liar? If Germany is telling the truth, if she was the victim of an unprovoked attack then we, in carrying on the war, are merely piling crime on crime. Even in that case Germany would not be entirely justified. Nothing could excuse her invasion of Belgium, nothing could cleanse her hands of the blood of that unhappy country. But many of her other proceedings would wear a very different aspect. Much may be pardoned to a man wantonly attacked and fighting for his life, which would be unpardonable in one who was himself the aggressor. Submarine ruthlessness, inidiscriminate civilian-slaying, poison gas and liquid fire, are not pretty or chivalrous methods of warfare; but a man set upon by assassins is not to be severely censured if, in his defense, he hits below the belt. Even he, however, is not entitled to bludgeon a third party, an innocent passerby, and one, moreover, whom he has sworn to protect.

"Can you deny, in the first place, that Germany was the one country in the world which made a deliberate cult of war? The brilliant and, as it seemed, highly profitable success of her arms between 1864 and 1871 was the joy and pride of her heart. Her public places were crowded with statues of swaggering soldiers, and their counterparts in flesh and blood swaggered through every department of her daily life. She spent vast sums in organisation and preparation for war, and devoted a great part of her technical talent and industry to perfecting the

mechanism of destruction. The generation of 1870 felt, and transmitted to their children the feeling, that life held no experience so splendid as that of a series of swift, smashing victories. Her philosophers philosophised in the interests of the military state, her historians wrote their histories to bring peace and the love of peace into contempt. She was under the practically autocratic rule of a monarch who was no mere official head of the military establishment, but who loved to fancy himself as an actual warrior, and to rattle his sabre, both literally and metaphorically, on every possible occasion. Can you doubt that the theatrical imagination of the war lord was constantly dallying with lure of what his hopeful heir-apparent gloatingly described as the real thing?

"Another characteristic in which you see no distinction between the belligerent nations is that of mendacity. They all declare that lies are necessary means of defence. Let us look into this a little. I have already tried to show that on the great fundamental questions as to who willed the war, the German government, with the deliberate intention of deceiving the German people, has lied itself black in the face. Upon that great fundamental lie we need not return. But the question of minor mendacity is also not without its interest.

"As soon as war breaks out, the whole world becomes one vast lie-factory; of that there is no doubt. The air is alive with lies, quivering like motes in a sunbeam. Many, we must conclude, are deliberate fictions; some seem to come into existence by spontaneous generation, without any assignable parentage. A case in point was that amazing myth of the Russian army passing through England which took possession of the English mind in the autumn of 1914. All the neutral capitals are teeming hot-beds of lies. The public of all countries is insatiably hungry for news; the governments of all countries dole out news very sparingly; and when true news run short, the ingenious journalist supplies its place with false news.

He may not always consciously invent, but he seizes on and magnifies every vague, irresponsible rumor, though he may know very well that the chances are a hundred to one against being true. If you tell me then that war is a terrible breeder both of mendacity and credulity, I cordially agree with you.

"But when we come to the question which side has systematically, and as a matter of deliberate policy, manufactered and circulated lies, I say that Germany holds an unapproachable preëminence. Here, if anywhere, her genius for onganisation is beyond praise. Through her official and her underground news-agencies, she has fed the neutral world with lies to a point unprecedented in history, from the moment when, at the beginning of the war, she circulated a full report of a speech which John Burns did not deliver, at a meeting which never took place. That her policy has been in some measure effective, is proved by your present attitude. In spite of your keenly critical habit of thought, a good many German lies have apparently crept past your defences and entrenched themselves in your mind."

Lest I should be deemed delinquent in failing to give our own country her meed of mendacity, we may read what the editor of the *Metropolitan* has to say upon the subject: "The charge against Mr Wilson is that he has poisoned the wells of truth. The one man of all Americans who ought to be candor incarnate he has made the written word of the president of the United States a laughing stock for all the world. No amount of usefulness in other directions, no eleventh-hour repentance can alter the ignominy which he has put upon the United States, and the slur that he has cast upon democracy. For the president cannot abandon truth himself without impairing the truthfulness of the entire nation. Habit blunts the edge of our sincerity. In the beginning we were amazed by the quickness with which Mr Wilson ran away from his promises. After a time the great public comes to

regard this behavior as natural and hardly blameworthy. The blandishment of Mr Wilson's phrases has a sort of narcotic influence on the nation's sense of right and wrong. And like most opiates it undermines not only the character but the intelligence. When cleverly worded buncombe takes such hold of a great people we begin to despair not only of ourselves but of democracy.

"Mr Wilson's recent efforts to catch the progressive vote by forcing through progressive legislation have tended to draw away attention from the depths to which he had sunk in his foreign policy. We have to thank the visit of a German submarine to our shores for calling attention to the lamentable weakness of the president and awakening, at least in some quarters, the national self-respect. In February, 1915, Germany's submarine campaign against merchant vessels was announced, and in the same month Mr Wilson warned Germany that he would hold her to strict accountability for the loss of a single American life through submarine attacks on unresisting merchantmen. During the following twelve months Germany paid no attention to this warning and scores of American lives were lost. Mr Wilson has had no accounting from Germany and he has taken no action of any sort whatsoever to get that accounting. The American lives lost through attacks on the *Gulflight,* the *Falaba,* the *Lusitania,* the *Arabic,* the *Persia,* the *Ancona,* to mention only the most notable cases, remain utterly unavenged. Mr Wilson has written note after note, using all sorts of strong phrases, but with no effect whatsoever. After the *Lusitania,* he promised to omit no work or act in order to prevent such assaults on American lives. Then he said that any further sinking would be regarded as a distinctly unfriendly act. He used all kinds of harsh phrases, but he could not make a more definite statement than the wording of the original note of February, 1915. And no man could possibly have failed more deliberately to stand by those words than Mr Wilson.

"After the torpedoing of the *Sussex* this spring, when it appeared impossible that Mr Wilson could any longer eat his words, he suddenly abandoned all his demands for atonement for outrages committed and avoided action by obtaining a promise from Germany to abandon her existing methods of submarine warfare. The agility and cleverness of this evasion would hardly have satisfied the country a year earlier. But Mr Wilson had so bamboozled the mob by his indignant phrases and his close escapes from action that the whole issue had become stale, and the country, sick of being wrought up to successive pitches of excitement, had begun to think that perhaps the best thing after all was to keep out of war at all costs. This feeling became all the stronger on account of the growing prosperity which it would have been a pity to curtail. It is unfortunately true of human nature, that habit will gradually destroy even a sense of shame. So it came about that when, after the *Sussex* outrage, Mr Wilson finally forsook every pledge he had made to the people to get atonement for American lives, and accepted instead a promise from Germany for the future, his followers thanked heaven the war was again averted and applauded Mr Wilson's great diplomatic victory. But that victory was not merely won by a base betrayal of American rights; it was not even a victory at all. Germany made a promise which she has not kept, and Mr Wilson has shut his eyes to all breaking of the promise.

"In his various notes on the submarine issue Mr Wilson contradicted himself several times but on one point he made himself sufficiently clear, and that was to the effect that submarine warfare against merchant vessels could only be carried on lawfully if ships were warned and searched and the safety of the passengers and crew provided for before any sinking took place. Those were the rules which Germany finally promised to observe after the *Sussex* controversy last spring. Those rules she has not observed. Repeated official reports have been made

in Great Britain showing that merchant vessels, both allied and neutral, have been sunk without warning and that lives have been lost in consequence. And yet Mr Wilson gave out this statement on October 9th: The country may rest assured that the German government will be held to the complete fulfilment of its promises to the government of the United States. I have no right to question its willingness to fulfil them. This statement is perhaps the most viciously false thing that Mr Wilson has been guilty of. He has every right to question Germany's willingness to fulfil her promises. The reports of the British government have been publicly made. They refer not only to British but to neutral merchant vessels that have been sunk without warning. Mr Wilson has not denied these official reports, he has taken no steps to deny or confirm them; he has simply ignored them. If he regarded them as he reasonably might, as coming from a prejudiced source, he could have consulted those neutral governments whose ships have been sunk. He has simply ignored the reports because they effectually dispose of his great diplomatic victory over Germany. His own state department indeed has itself disposed of the victory by assuring the public from time to time that no action would be taken by the United States government unless American lives were lost. Therefore, it is plain that Mr Wilson does not care and never has cared whether Germany lived up to her promises so long as the immediate danger of war was removed. He has deliberately fooled the people by his claims of victory, and the people on the whole have wanted to be fooled. In reference to the raid of the U-53 off Nantucket the New York *Times* says the country is safe in Mr Wilson's hands because 'if crimes are committed against the laws of nations and humanity he will be prompt to act.' The *Times* knows that Mr Wilson has not been prompt to act when such crimes have been committed, and that Mr Wilson will not be prompt to act in the future. It knows it is lying, and it glories in the lie because it

has now become possible to issue the worst falsehoods without even incurring ridicule.

"We need not again go over the long series of tergiversations in regard to Mexico except to show how amazing is the capacity for swallowing falsehoods now exhibited by this great democracy. Mr Wilson boasts that he will never interfere with another nation in its struggles toward liberty. Yet he interfered to throw Huerta out of Mexico, and did so on account of evidence against Huerta that would not hang a cat in this country. And at the very time when he is pealing out this doctrine of non-interference he is actually administering the affairs of Hayti and San Domingo. Either policy might be right or wrong, but the man who declares for one and denounces the other while carrying out both, is plainly not a truthful person. Even more blatant is the lie about keeping us out of war with Mexico when we have twice within a period of two years and a half waged war in Mexico. It would not be so bad if only Mr Wilson indulged in falsehoods and broken promises. The worst part of the business is that he has an enormous following in this insidious habit.

"We wish indeed that Mr Wilson's chief opponent had himself a sturdier sincerity. It will be entirely the fault of Mr Hughes if he allows Mr Wilson to be reëlected. His attack has been feeble and misdirected. Why waste time in attacking the child labor law and the eight hour law bill because they are imperfect pieces of legislation? We are quite willing to admit the hollowness of Mr Wilson's progressive professions. He never raised a finger to help the child labor bill during his first congress. Nor was it until the importance of winning the progressive vote was borne in upon him that he urged the passage of the bill. For more than three years he had been president before he discovered that society was in favor of the eight-hour day. And we cannot quarrel with Mr Wilson's critics when they maintain that he never would have discovered it if the four brotherhoods had not held a pistol at his

head. We have never regarded Mr Wilson as an enlightened reformer, and we do not regard him in that light now just because he has pushed through progressive legislation on the eve of election. But we wish that Mr Hughes would avoid attacking the legislation and get back to the real charge against Mr Wilson, which is that he has lowered the standard of national truth and national honor as no other man in high office has ever dared to lower it before."

We might add that Germany, being engaged in a death struggle had some excuse for lying; the president of the United States had none whatever. But this was among the least of Woodrow's accomplishments.

CHAPTER VIII

CHINA AND THE UNITED STATES

AMONG the many mistakes made by those who at various times have taken upon themselves to manage our affairs our treatment of China has not been one of the least. Not to enumerate the pretensions and protestations with which we set out in our career of nation-making, and which we have failed to make good, as teaching heathendom the only true religion, the only pure morality, the only straight and narrow path to honor and emoluments, to civic righteousness and political integrity, we have neglected to avail ourselves of the greatest prize ever held out to any nation since the coming of white men into the west.

Had we one single statesman in the United States of sufficient acumen to perceive the transcendent importance of our relations with China, and of power and patriotism enough to bring the matter home to the hearts and minds of the American people, there might now be accomplished what would prevent in the future a race conflict beside which the present trade war in Europe would appear as child's play.

If Germany had had our opportunity in China there would have been no bloody war in Europe, as there would then have been room for expansion without fighting for it. And now let Japan and Russia have their way, let them take over China, train her millions in warcraft and centralize her strength, and it will be no difficult matter for the yellow race to overwhelm the white and wipe it out. And that is exactly what Japan is counting on when they

say Asia for the Asiatics. This cry which they have raised of a bastard Monroe doctrine, Asia for the Asiatics, means simply Asia for the Japanese. Yet Asia alone would not satisfy them; like Germany they want the world.

A Japanese publicist, speaking recently before the Commonwealth club of San Francisco, suggested as a basis of future friendly relations between the United States and Japan that a mutual policy of hands off in Asia and America be adopted. He avowed that Japan on the one hand conceded the leadership of the United States in American affairs. He insisted, on the other hand, that the power of Japan places upon her the burden of maintaining and defending Asia from exploitation from other continents.

While the Japanese people insist that in their relations with America they must prevent racial discrimination for the sake of preserving their own national pride, it is conceivable that they might trade even the passage of an obnoxious immigration law for the sake of drawing the United States into a mutual agreement that would recognize Japanese hegemony in Asia. For the opportunities for Japan for colonization in Asia are much greater than they could ever possibly have in America. And a free hand in China would give the island empire an opportunity for growth and would also free it from the menace of possible Chinese attack. Such an agreement, however, would invoice a trade of appraently untradeable things. The United States would have to abandon the open door in China and concede to Japan the privilege of excluding from eastern Asia not only American business men but also American teachers and American missionaries. It would involve a limitation of our stay in the Philippines. On the part of the Japanese it would require a curbing of their instinct for migration not only to the United States but also to Mexico and South America that might greatly strain the popularity of the government. They are chafing even under the present gentlemen's agreement. It might, finally, mean that Japan would expect our moral

backing, if not material support in her inevitable struggle with Russia in Siberia and England in India.

"It is doubtful," said Chester Rowell, "whether as yet either the United States or Japan is ready to concede mutual exclusion from Asia or America. The new reports of extension of Japanese influence on the Asiatic mainland will probably not cause any change of attitude on the part of the United States government. They should, however, strengthen the determination of the American people to have a strong, vigorous American policy on this continent. It would be almost hopeless for this government to intervene to save for China its suzerainty over the vast sparsely populated territories of Manchuria and Mongolia. China has been unable so far to rule herself. So she has little chance to claim dominion over adjacent lands. Japan is succeeding, where China has failed, at imperialism. Moreover, Japan has immediate need for waste land on which to place her people. China as yet hardly has national consciousness to know what her own needs or her own capacities are. But while we are admiring Japanese spunk and national coöperation and aggressiveness, we should take good care that those admirable qualities are not to be turned against us, and they surely will be if we do not cultivate our own national spirit. That is what we mean by Americanism. It does not mean anti-Germanism nor anti-Briticism nor anti-Nipponism. It means national organization to put America first in all those activities in which nations rather than individuals compete. We must not shut our eyes to the fact that America's world competitor, for good or evil, is Japan. By strengthening mutual respect and our own national capacities, we shall make sure that we compete for good rather than for evil."

This is as it should be; yet it is well for us always to bear in mind that plausible and hypocritical throughout, not a word of what the Japanese say may be relied upon. The stronger they assert the less are they to be believed. As Roosevelt says of Woodrow Wilson, their acts do not

square with their words, and their words do not square with each other. For an opinion as to what may be expected from the new prime minister one has only to see his face, which is essentially Asiatic and barbaric, and withal sinister. As to mixing races with Asiatics the idea is abhorrent.

The cringing attitude hitherto assumed by us has had the worst possible effect on them. In attending to our own business, regulating our own affairs, and making our laws to suit ourselves they claim that their rights and their dignity are infringed, which sentiments never would have arisen in their minds had we conducted ourselves as we should have done.

"China has a friendly feeling for you," says Li Yuan Hung, the new president of China. "China wants American brains, American ability and American friendship. China needs American capital."

This message was brought to us by Julian Arnold, commercial attaché to China and Japan, who says, "We must bring the United States in all its varied meanings to the awakening people of China. On account of the relations between the two nations, there is an unparalleled opportunity not only to trade, but to exert the best influence on all that goes to make life. No people on earth are more friendly to us than the Chinese. It is a friendship which we should extend and cultivate. What we have done and are doing is but a beginning. The next fifty years will witness changes in China which have no counterpart in history. America is in a position to help. It can be the greatest friend that the Chinese have known. It is particularly appropriate that there should be a club here in San Francisco to join in all that is best in the coming movement. This is the gateway to the Orient, the American gateway. Your schools should pay more attention to China, to Chinese history, to Chinese development. The Chinese language should receive attention. It is one of the coming world languages. Your club should not

only devote itself to creating a better understanding, but it should be foremost in preventing any misunderstandings."

China wants Americans to go over there. They are welcome everywhere as the best friends of China abroad. Americans need not fear Japanese aggression in China, Arnold assures us. The Chinese want the American and will give him the preference, always. There is a great market in China for cotton, and for mining agricultural electrical and manufacturing machinery.

Mr Arnold goes on to say, "Our great asset in China to-day is the friendship of the Chinese people. No other people on the face of the earth occupy so warm a place in the hearts of the Chinese as do the people of this country. From the president down to the humblest peasant this friendship is expressed in no mistakable terms and is genuine. The Chinese people appreciate this country's kindly attitude toward theirs. Our staunch advocacy and support of the open-door policy and return of a substantial portion of the boxer indemnity were acts of justice for which the Chinese people are deeply grateful to the United States. China now asks us to assist her in developing her great resources.

"What are we doing to avail ourselves of this position of advantage which we occupy in China? While China's import trade has increased fourfold in the last twenty-five years her imports from the United States have not as much as doubled during this same period; in fact our trade with China during the past ten years has remained stationary. It is true that what we have lost in some lines we have gained in others. What we have lost in trade in piece goods and flour we have gained in kerosene and steel products. The Standard Oil company has greater interests in China than has any other foreign company. It is the pioneer of big modern business organization there.

"Although the customs returns of the trade of China with the United States during the past decade do not show

substantial increases yet in many ways this country's trade and prestige have gone ahead considerably. The number of people from the United States in business with China has doubled during the past ten years. In Shanghai we have today a community of nearly 1500 people from this country. We can boast of an American chamber of commerce, an American Asiatic association, an American bar association, an American volunteer company, an American woman's club, and American missionary association, and American university club in this great oriental commercial metropolis. These organizations are thoroughly awake and conspicuously active in advancing United States interests in China. Partially through the labors of these organizations, Congress was induced during the present session to provide for funds for the purchase of the beautiful site now occupied by the American consulate general, the United States court and the United States postoffice in Shanghai.

"A great mistake made by manufacturing men, exporters, bankers, and capitalists in considering China as a field for activity is their failure to see the China of ten and twenty years hence rather than the China of today. We must remember that China is potentially one of the richest countries on the face of the earth. It is China's great store of undeveloped resources which should engage our attention. This, coupled with a dense population of industrious, peace-loving people, just emerging from a middle age civilization, just at the dawn of a modern western development, makes for the future of our trade prospects. China is still an agricultural nation. When her tens of millions of industrial people, able now to live on a few dollars a month, properly embark upon an industrial development, no stretch of the imagination can conceive of the possibilities for trade. Japan is by nature a poor country, yet modern industrial development gives her a foreign trade eight times as great per capita as that of more backward China. China's population is six times

that of Japan. China's wealth of natural resources is hundreds of times greater than that of Japan. Modern knowledge is coming to China, and coming fast, and a few years hence this great nation will embark upon a development which will make present-day trade figures seem insignificant in comparison.

"China has 6,000 miles of railways. She needs 200,000 miles. China has 1,000,000 spindles and 5,000 looms. She will have twenty to thirty times these numbers some day probably not far distant. China has four blast furnaces. Her rich ore deposits can provide material for scores. China imports millions of dollars' worth of coal, yet she possesses a wealth of coal deposits unequaled elsewhere in the world. Tens of thousands of dollars are now invested in coal, iron, zinc, tin, copper, and antimony mines in China. A few years hence tens and hundreds of millions of dollars will be attracted to China's great mineral wealth. Flour mills, oil mills, steel works, power plants, telephone, and telegraph installments, textile factories, chemical works, smelting works, water works, electric lighting plants, sugar mills, saw mills, shipbuilding works, paper mills, match factories, glass factories, and tanneries are springing up, indicating the transition from a pastoral to an industrial society.

"The one great essential to these developments is capital. If native Chinese capital is depended upon, the developments in these directions will be slow indeed. China needs other capital than her own and she knows it. With it will also come technical skill and materials from other countries. The peoples furnishing the capital will also furnish the technical skill and the materials. Thus trade follows the loan. United States trade in China has lagged behind that of other nations because United States bankers, and financiers have not actively interested themselves in China loans. British, German, French, and Japanese capital has gone into China in a large way and the trade

reflects the results to the trade of these investments in China.

"China has extended an especially cordial invitation and continues to invite United States capital to participate in her developments, yet our capital seems shy of China. Now that the European war has placed the United States into the list of creditor nations, prepared to look abroad for investments of large amounts of capital, it is time that the opportunities in China engage her serious attention, more especially so because of her position of vantage which she occupies there by virtue of the friendly feeling of the people of the country toward America and things American.

"A new China is rapidly forcing out the old. We are educating in our colleges and universities hundreds of young Chinese each year, who are returning to their country prepared to mold into the new China the lessons which the west have to teach. The preceding president made the fatal mistake of leaving out of consideration the young China. He failed in the four years of opportunity presented to him because he did not avail himself of the forces in his own country making for progress. He should have taught the young, impetuous supporters of the republic self-control and wisdom and directed their energies and aspirations along paths of progress. Nationalism and love of country have long been dormant in China. They are awakening. The past ten years have witnessed great strides in this direction. We shall make no mistake by responding whole heartedly now to the generous invitation extended to us by the Chinese people to come to her assistance with capital, thought, and materials, in the order named. The Panamá canal has pulled our Atlantic ports around on the Pacific in our trade relations with China and it is on the Pacific that the world is to witness its greatest commercial development and expansion."

Wu Ting Fang, the newly appointed foreign minister

in the Chinese cabinet, who was for several years Chinese minister at Washington, is a man of exceptional ability, a warm friend of the United States, and probably more familiar with American affairs than any other Chinese statesman.

Thus we see that even with the change of rulers there is no change in their loyalty; their friendship remained the same. The death of Yuan Shih Kai brought to a peaceful end a controversy which otherwise might have involved years of civil war in the settling. On his death bed Yuan expressed regret for his seizure of the imperial title, an act into which he had been misled, as he said, by his advisers, both Chinese and American.

His successor, Lu Yuan Hung, formerly vice-president, is regarded as a thorough republican, and is believed to be satisfactory to all the provinces recently in rebellion. Some of these provinces had demanded the abdication of Yuan Shin-Kai in favor of Li Yuan Hung. Four of them signified their allegiance to the government, and others were to follow. Li was educated in Japan. He was one of the leaders of the successful anti-Manchu revolution of 1911.

General Feng Kwo Chang, a prominent supporter of president Li Yuan Hung was elected vice-president of the Chinese republic by parliament. He was governor of Nanking and one of the better known officers of the Chinese military service. He was director of the miltary council on the Chinese board of war in 1907 and director-in-chief of the general staff in 1909.

When the revolution broke out against the Manchu dynasty General Feng Kwo Chang was in command of the First Imperial army at Wuchang, and was successful in recapturing Hanyang from the revolutionaries in November, 1911. For this he was rewarded with the rank of baron of the second class.

Any appeal to the Wilson administration was useless. Says the San Francisco *Examiner*:

"It gives the American blood a thrill to read that American business enterprise has started to secure for this country the ever-ripening results of commercial enterprise in China. One day we read that Americans are to build thousands of miles of railroad to develop the resources of the long-sleeping land. The next day we are told that $100,000,000 of American money is to take hold of, clean up, and modernize the longest canal in all history, the grand canal of China, dating hundreds of years before the Christian era. Here is the enthusiastic forecast of what this latter enterprise means to San Francisco, to the United States, to the world. Restoration of the grand canal, started five centuries before Christ, so that it may be the foremost commercial factor in the Orient. Disappearance of the old junk in the wake of the swift motor boat. Substitution of scientific methods of labor and transportation, of horse power for coolie power, from Peking to Shanghai. Methodical irrigation of millions of acres of the best farm land in the Orient. The American versus the Jap for control of the business of China's richest provinces. Opening of the world markets to the products of more persons than there are in the whole United States.

"Establishment of intimate commercial relations between the Pacific coast of the United States and China. Doesn't it make the heart leap to feel that it is our own Americans who are thus putting in their energy and their capital to accomplish industrial and commercial wonders? But after they have put in their energy, their brains, their money, after they have risked health and life to bring to their home land the profits of trade with the gorgeous east, what is going to happen to the energy, the money, the lives of the intrepid men who venture so much? Chinese bandits are these forward-thinking developers and business men to be told by their home government that they can expect no protection for their investments, their

"At the first sign of trouble with Russia, or Japan or

lives and the lives of their wives and children? Are they to be robbed and murdered and their dependent women and children ravished while a coward home government tells them it is too proud to fight? Are they to be told to run for their lives, and then are they to be officially sneered at by their president as adventurers and exploiters? Surely this other side of the picture does not give the American heart a thrill or stir the American blood to cheers."

And this in regard to Japan's grip on China: "When Japanese intrigue procured the assassination of Juan Shi-Kai and his son it was predicted that within a short time Japan would stir up a local disturbance somewhere in China, and seize the made-to-order excuse to send the troops she had in readiness for that purpose to take virtual possession of China. It has all happened according to programme. Japanese soldiers have been attacked by Chinese at Cheng Chiatun. As an indemnity for this outrage Japan demands that China hand over the government of Inner Mongolia, a territory about a third as extensive as the United States. As Japan reports that ten of her soldiers were killed in the attack, the indemnity she demands for each one is 64,000,000 acres. Evidently the Japanese government is not hampered by undue modesty in estimating the value of a dead Japanese soldier.

"We suppose it is waste of time to talk sense about this Japanese invasion and seizure of China. Nothing but an immediate display of firmness by our government, coupled with a plain intimation that we will use force, if necessary, to make good our obligation to maintain Chinese integrity and the existence of the open door can possibly stop Japan's meditated seizure of China. And one might as well expect such a manly policy of a cottontail rabbit as to expect it of the administration now in power. The Japanese statesmen make no secret of their conviction that Mr Wilson will confine his utmost daring to writing a series of high-sounding humanitarian notes for which Japanese statesmen will have about as much

regard as for the singing of a canary bird. The Japanese press repeatedly and sneeringly assert that Americans will never fight under any provocation, and point to Mexico as the proof. They are not at all backward in adding that it would not be a bad thing for Japan to whip the United States without waiting too long to do it. The worst of it is that this Japanese insolence and these Japanese sneers are followed up by action. The Japanese are deliberately proceeding to shut the United States out of the orient. They make no secret of an alliance with Russia for the conquest and division of Asia. And they make little pretense of concealing the fact that Russia and Japan have agreed to drive our trade from China. And in the midst of all this intrigue and hostile preparations in the very shadow of these thick clouds of menace and danger, our present government contents itself with making pretty little speeches about the beatitudes and the humanities. God help us; together with the courage of our fathers we seem also to have lost our national common sense."

From Peking one writes later that China's parliament is setting down to work in a way which will meet with strong American approval, especially among those who regard freedom of religion as an essential of democracy. The house of representatives has resolved that the article inserted into the constitution during the presidency of Yuan Shih Kai making Confucianism in effect the state religion of China is to be omitted. Deletion of this article restores freedom of religion in China.

Not content with this, a bill was introduced abolishing all the ceremonies connected with the worship of heaven and the worship of Confucius. The Chinese progressives dethroned Confucianism as a state religion in the face of considerable opposition on the part of Confucian scholars, headed by Kang Yu Wei, president of the Confucian society. Kang, although he has retired from politics to devote himself exclusively to Confucian research, has been

a prominent figure in Chinese public life, since the July days of 1898, when, with Liang, his disciple, he inspired the reform decree of the late emperor, Kung Hsu. Kang is a scholar who has retained many of the ideals of old China, while his pupil Liang, was the father of modern journalism in China and the brain force to the movement which began in Yunnan at the beginning of last winter, and which culminated in the peaceful succession of Li to the presidency. His last pamphlet translated into all the important modern languages, *The People's Will,* has been, distributed all over the world. The Chinese printing presses in all parts of the country worked night and day to supply the national demand.

Kang Yu Wei sent a telegram to the house of representatives protesting against the elimination of the article in the constitution making Confucianism the state religion of the Chinese people. The telegram was read but no one supported it. Liang did not publicly announce his position during the present discussion for the reason that it was not necessary for him to take open issue at this time with his former friend and chief. His views, however, were well known, and were in accord with the decision arrived at by the members of parliament. China's toughest problem now is how to disband the army raised during the revolution. The government, hard pressed for money, will have to raise at least $30,000,000 to pay off the 800,000 men under arms; and unpaid soldiers are always a menace in China.

Coolies regard military service as a very desirable occupation. Once enlisted it is difficult to persuade them to retire. They riot and become troublesome if an attempt be made to disband them without liberal payment. The commanding officers are frequently as mercenary as the soldiers. When the government fails to give its soldiers what they regard as adequate pay, the troops frequently become bandits.

Each province has its own military governor and a

distinct military organization, presumably under control of the Peking authorities, but actually independent in most cases. Consequently, the Peking government is forced to deal diplomatically with the military organizations in the provinces, particularly in the remote ones.

Newton W. Gilbert, vice-governor-general of the Philippine islands bears witness as follows: "Our chance to secure the greatest trade in the world, in China, has been lost. China is awake and wants all the agricultural and manufactured products that it can get. German competition is gone; English trade is crippled. It is no secret that the Chinese distrust Japanese and will pay one dollar for American goods rather than ninety cents for the Japanese commodity. They want to build railroads and American bankers intended helping them with a loan. But the whole project was discouraged by Wilson, who, however, is now characteristically in favor of it. We stood idly by. Now we talk about South American trade, forgetting that the South Americans do not like us, while the Chinese were kindly disposed. We had the start of a merchant marine in the Pacific. Now the Japs control the Pacific trade. They give seventy-five per cent of their bottoms to Japanese shippers, if this be needed, for the Japanese government controls the shipping. When Wilson was elected, capitalists, who had during the two years previous poured into the islands $12,000,000, took the democrats' word that they would scuttle out of the Philippines. They have not done so and they will not. Lawyers over there now band together to prevent their clients from suing each other, suits being ruinous at such a time. We need the islands. We have an obligation there to perform, for the natives did not ask us to drive out the Spaniards. We need a depot in the Orient and a military post, and the natives themselves, without executive ability, are utterly unable to manage their own affairs.

"Equally serious is the Japanese situation. The six-power loan to China, which Wilson caused to fail, was most

emphatically not a scheme for unfair exploitation. It was the one hope that China had of avoiding the sphere project of Japanese domination. Its failure was a blow to peace and civilization. Full statements of this have been published in Japan. How has President Wilson met the issue? By concealing the facts, in the attempt to put off the troublous question."

Said Judge Dooling, in regard to the wife of a Chinese merchant threatened with expulsion, "I cannot but feel that she has not been accorded that fair hearing upon her application to which she is entitled under the law."

Thus we see that the business men of China look to the United States for their future market. They consider this as the only country which can help them, and which has no territorial aspirations in China.

The development plans of the American International corporation, including the reopening of the grand canal and the building of railroads, is looked upon in China as one of the most potent factors for the furtherance of friendly relations between the two countries. In the opinion of C. K. Wong, it will require $100,000,000 to put through the project.

Japanese influence is making itself aggressively felt in China. The Chinese say that the Japanese cannot hope to compete with the Americans commercially, but that they are seeking a degree of political control that will enable them to exclude all outside competition. The Japanese and the Russians, they say, resent the recent American loan, while the British, although secretly favoring it, are not in a position to say so because of their alliances.

Said a wealthy Chinese merchant: "The Americans are our only friends. The British pretend to be; they come to us with the Bible in one hand, while with the other hand they compel us to buy their opium."

China is assuredly waking up. Says the Peking correspondent of the Shanghai *North China Daily News* as quoted in the *Literary Digest*: "The president's visit to

Paotingfu yesterday is suggestive of the process of development slowly but surely taking place in China. A thousand students graduated at the military academy in the old capital of Chihli, and the president went one hundred miles by train to attend the graduating exercises, leaving at 9 A. M. and returning at 4 P. M. Therein are contained three facts, remarkable because they are indicative of a state of things inconceivable in China a generation ago. The least significant fact is that it is possible to journey a hundred miles from Peking into the interior, to do a solid business at one's destination, and return to the capital, all within a few hours. Next comes the fact that one thousand young Chinese of the better classes have just completed a military education of a modern character, fitting them for commissioned rank. Thirdly, the ruler of the state calmly walks in and out of his palace, drives along streets in his motor, brushes through the crowds at railway stations, makes a popular address to a crowd of lads, and all the time is doing what everybody thinks natural and proper. Truly, the times are changing. This trip of the president is indicative of nothing less than a revolution of which the possibilities are equally endless and changing."

Professor Alfred Forke of Berkeley says that wonderful business possibilities in China are awaiting the coming of young Americans who can speak and read Chinese, and lucrative positions are to be had almost for the asking.

Berkeley, he says, is fast becoming the Mecca for young men desirous of preparing for a career in the Orient, in business, engineering, the professions, the consular or custom service, and missionary work. The University of California is one of the two American universities where students can learn to speak and read Chinese, and its fame has reached far beyond the limits of the United States.

The steady increasing size of the classes in Oriental languages is taken as a sign that young men are awakening to the great opportunities offered in the Orient. The United

States consular service in the past has offered a highly attractive career to a number of students.

The study of Chinese also opens the way for admission to the maritime custom service of the republic. Those proficient in Chinese win rapid promotion to the coveted post of commissioner of customs. To read native newspapers and be able to talk to natives is a tremendous asset in carrying on business.

Now is the time for young Americans to step into China, while the European nations are forced to relinquish much business on account of the war. Europe has no money to invest at present, and American capital and brains have the greatest opportunities ever offered in the way of trade development.

The infamous ten years opium contract with England has terminated, and China is now free from the tyranny of the drug, and is determined always to remain free.

It is said that a new treaty between the United States and China, designed to make San Francisco the greatest trade port in the world, is sought by the Chinese of America. In coöperation with Wu Ting Fang, who now is secretary of state of the republic of China, the Chinese Six Companies here have launched a movement to bring about better commercial relations between this country and their own.

Renewal of the treaty between the United States and China which expired in 1904, and promotion of kindlier feelings between the two countries is the ambition of Wu Ting Fang and prominent Chinese in San Francisco. It is their desire that the United States take advantage of the immense trade opportunities offered by China.

Chinese business interests are knocking at our gates for admission, says the Six Companies, and there is no reason why we should not admit them before the war in Europe ends, and the nations abroad give them welcome.

There was no cause, there is no excuse for the expulsion

of the Chinese. Of all the aliens that ever came to America they are the least objectionable and the most useful. Their good qualities are imputed to them as faults: their industry is slavishness; their thrift, niggardliness; their economy, parsimony. They were timid, our ways being strange to them; they were inoffensive, unretaliative before insult and injury, therefore mean and cowardly.

It is true that they herded in places apart, as did the sewage of American citizenship, the Russians, Austrians, Scandinavians, Portuguese, Turks, Greeks, Finns, and others from the slums of Europe, where filth and vice were far greater than in the unique Chinatowns of California. And better far thus to herd than to scatter themselves throughout white residence districts, as the Japanese delight in doing, to the disgust of the inhabitants and the ruination of their property and homes. We will work with the Asiatics, but we will not eat with them nor sleep with them.

It is true that they do not assimilate, do not try to proselyte or win disciples for Buddha, do not trouble our wives and daughters, do not love to agitate, do not demand alleged rights under treaties, do not care to meddle in our politics, or run the government; better for us were there more like them in these respects.

It is true that in the early mining days some of them smoked opium, though never to the extent alleged, but for which idiosyncrasy all the same we damned them daily. Then of their own accord they gave it up almost entirely, seeing the ill effects of it as their rulers had seen long before, fighting its introduction into their country; so that in the chief cities of Christendom more of the stuff was used by Europeans than by Asiatics, while in California with the Chinese element eliminated the importation of the divine drug was greater than ever. Few Asiatics at present are enslaved by its use, far less than with all our Keeley cures there are white men wrecked by rum.

It was in 1840 that Great Britain perpetrated that infamous act of forcing opium upon the Chinese, notwith-

standing the emperor's edict of 1796 prohibiting its importation, and the long and strenuous efforts of the imperial government to keep away the poison which they feared and so heartily detested. As for intemperance, with its loathsome exhibitions, I have lived an eye-witness of their habits in California for over half a century, and I have never seen a Chinaman drunk on the street, or in any way disorderly, or standing at the bar of a drinking saloon, where hundreds of thousands of Americanized toilers congregate daily for intellectual improvement and generous living. I have never seen a Chinaman begging, anywhere or in any way, while one constantly encounters on the street lusty white men asking for money with which to buy food, thus in these and other ways falling below in manliness and decency the despised Asiatic of the cheaper wage.

It is not true that the Chinese are filthy in their habits, inefficient in their work, or untrustworthy. As cooks, domestic servants, launderers, and for orchard and vegetable garden work, they have no superior. They are diligent, respectful, honest, and reliable, which can be truthfully said of but few others.

It is not true that the Chinese take work from better men; there are no better men for their work. The assumption of the Irish that in the United States scheme of redemption they should take precedence is somewhat ludicrous; the Chinese were a cultured nation while yet the inhabitants of the emerald isle were anthropophagi. Nor was this republic founded especially for the Celts, to make places for them as policemen, labor leaders, and drinking-shop politicians. If by better men the average mechanic was meant, still the assertion is not true, for the average mechanic will not attempt the humbler work of the Asiatic at any price.

We cannot reasonably say that this man is more worthy of our consideration than the other, as we declare that all are born free and equal. There are four hundred millions

who prefer Chinese paganism to German Christianity; examine the record and you will find that the former live nearer the teachings of Christ than the latter.

The Irishman would doubtless claim superiority over the Chinaman, but it would be difficult for him to prove it. He is a better agitator, dissensionist, and demagogue, but far inferior as house servant, fruit-grower, or factory operative, and as between the two I prefer in my family a good cook to an agitator. As for government under Irish régime, nothing could be worse, unless it were militaristic rule under the Germans.

It is not true that there was danger at any time that the Chinese would swarm over and fill this country like locusts, as was said. The Japanese might do this but not the Chinese. First, it is against their nature and traditions; second, the trip was too expensive, frequently involving the sale or mortagage of wife and children; third, they perforce must return; even if dead the little body must be wrapped in a well-spiced bundle and sent back to China; fourth, the thing was tried and proved that when wages fell below a certain mark the tide turned and there were more returning than coming.

Long before the Turanian founding of the Chinese nation in the Yellow River valley, and while western Europe was inhabited only by half-naked savages, Cathay cradled a sleepy civilization but little inferior to that of Egypt. The people were rooted to their homes in this life, and their souls guarded by their gods in the life to come. Joss has them ever in his safe keeping. There was never any danger of the Chinese leaving China, they or their remains, never to return.

They came hither upon the formal invitation of prominent San Francisco citizens made in 1849 through a delegation from China, assured of a friendly reception and fair treatment. They were met with derision and treated with contumely. In the mines their camps were raided; in the legislature they were illegally taxed; in the towns they

were stoned by the boys, who pulled them about by their queue, their elders smiling approval. Their entire sojourn in this land of liberty and equality would show a continuous record of injustice and cruelty on the part of the American people and government.

Treaties made in 1844 and subsequently were faithfully kept by them but were broken at pleasure by the United States. It is so easy to undo the philanthropic with a weaker nation! When in 1784 the *Empress of China*, the first American vessel to visit the celestial shore, entered the port of Canton, captain and supercargo were received in the most friendly manner, as were the many American ships that followed, though not long before this strangers had been driven ruthlessly away. They called the Americans "the new people," as distinguished from the English from whom the United States had so lately become independent. Foreigners at that time were not allowed to penetrate the interior; they were called barbarians, and regarded by the Chinese as far less civilized than themselves.

During our civil war, at the request of Mr. Burlingame, China closed her ports to the confederate cruiser *Alabama*, or any other war vessel of the rebels, thus greatly aiding our cause. Choosing Burlingame as their envoy abroad shows how ready they were to Americanize their country.

Commodore Dewey did not disdain Chinese service at Manila bay, but when he reached New York the heathen were not allowed to land. They might fight our battles but must not place foot upon our soil without some celestial Perry at hand to force them entrance.

Thus it will be seen that from first to last China has treated us with courtesy and fairness, which we have returned with injustice and insult.

The origin and agency of Chinese expulsion show in true however unfavorable light the quality of our somewhat demoralized republicanism, of the intelligence, hon-

esty, integrity, humanity, and justice of which we make boast, as administered by politicians, newspapers, and office-holders all along the line up to the highest positions.

Obsessed by evil inspiration, an Irish drayman in the San Francisco dunes mounted a box and shouted "The Chinese must go!" Seeing spoils in it, demagogues, supported by the public press, took up the cry, which reverberated through the city, through the state, until crossing the continent it reached congress, where it was safely preserved in the spoils-box of electioneering assets.

Wherefore at the instigation of the worst element in our country we adopt the pagan policy which we so lately shouted down at the door of pagan Asia.

All honor to Dennis! the grandest Irishman since St Patrick; Dennis with his dinner pail and dray upon the classic sands of Market street; he shook with his voice the foundations of the republic, so firmly established by Hamilton, and Jefferson, and Washington, stirring to frenzy the politicians, from policeman to president, because of pap and patronage!

The Chinaman had no champion; his wrongs were never recited; the lies that were told of him fell on listless ears and were never refuted. So that now it is the vague but general impression throughout the land that the Chinese are an undesirable factor in the economic interests of the country.

Of course the solons at the capital knew, the president knew, all their henchmen and whippers-in knew well enough the true and only cause of his offending; this celestial had no vote.

Though respectable and responsible, his was an off color. For so discriminating had become our perceptions in passing upon material fit for citizenship that we could determine it by the tint of the skin; anything white or black would do, but yellow was taboo.

Yet there was a distinction even in the yellow; the Japanese, a far worse element than the Chinese, were per-

mitted to enter freely long after the latter had been prohibited. There was, alas! no Dennis on the sand-hills then to raise the cry, The Japanese must go!

Here is the grandest of those lost opportunities which fate held out to the makers of this republic, an opportunity to employ our young wisdom in resuscitating and redeeming for progressive humanity the oldest and largest of earth's nations, an opportunity that any European power would have most effectually embraced. Think of it; as I said before, if the chance had been Germany's, there would never have occurred this beastly butchery of humanity in Europe, however doleful the consequences might have been to China.

Lost through our lovers of votes, the greatest opportunity of all for doing good, for doing the greatest good to ourselves and to others, to an unwieldy mass of paralyzed humanity four times the present population of the United States crowded into an area two-thirds as large,—one-fourth of all the people in the world, and of a nature so apathetic that all the proddings of little Japan have thus far failed to prick them into manliness.

We had simply to remember our precept that these were men, not apes, equal to us in creation, equal to any in regard to our obligations; or if to our diluted citizenship this sentiment had lost force, one can but consider how easily our sphere of influence might have been extended over all China, and what that influence would be worth to us, at present in money, and later in power,—when the strength of the nation becomes centralized, and disciplined under competent leadership to meet the great issues and conflicts of the world.

Assimilation, amalgamation, as a scheme at once beneficent and profitable has not proved always and altogether befitting. In a new country with vast areas of untenanted lands, a good quality of incomers to form partnership with the original stock, under well considered restrictions, might

have proved propitious; but as a dumping-ground for the refuse of effete nations the intermixture is fatal to the welfare of a progressive people.

In our own case the custom as applied during the last half-century has destroyed representative democracy as originally existing, and blotted out any possibility of a pure Anglo-American race in the states united by the founders of the republic.

The doctrine of assimilation sounded pleasantly in Puritan ears. It was beautiful in theory, but theories and ideals are not everlasting in practice. Up to a certain point the free admission of aliens was profitable, but with the incoming age of graft they only added to the general corruption. A factory for turning out ready-made citizens, where native land and love of country are lacking, does not show the best results.

Of every thousand inhabitants in the United States, 351 —they or their parents—are foreign born; 107 are negroes; while less than half of the remainder are descendants of the four million colonists of 1790. In Massachusetts, the keystone of Yankeedom, there were in 1910, 117,000 Russians, 89,000 Italians, 48,000 Scandinavians, 35,000 Austrians, 30,000 Germans, 26,000 Portuguese, 16,000 Turks, 11,000 Greeks, 10,000 Finns, with 100,000 aliens still coming in every year. Of whites of native parentage in New York city there are only 19.3 per cent, and in Chicago 20.4 per cent. Of the 13,000,000 aliens arriving since 1900, over half of them were Catholics.

And now that every able bodied man in Europe is required for the butcher, future immigration from that quarter is not likely to improve in quality.

There are communities in the south where three-fourths of the population are negroes, and there are midcontinent communities of alien dolts, many of whom cannot speak the English language, and who have as proper conception of American institutions and ideals as so many mules, yet all fit and proper for American citizenship.

Obviously another of our lost opportunities; for, as before intimated, had we economized our lands and limited our citizenship we might now present in place of this unhappy hybridism the finest race on earth, with public wealth enough to pay all the expenses of government to the end of time.

Of a truth we ought not to curse the Chinaman for declining American citizenship but rather to bless him, to bless his coppery skin, his eyes aslant and his worshipful pigtail; his clattering feet, and swinging market basket, and his sanctimonious Joss before whom he prays to his thirty thousand devils. Let us thank him that he does not envy our Irish rulers, does not want to be congressman, or run labor unions, or bribe supervisors, or hold nihilistic seances, but just to do faithful, humble work and take his small earnings back to China to make happy the diminutive slave-wife and little demijohns forever after; or should fateful death overtake him to have his little bundle of aromatic bones returned over-sea to their original dust, carefully guarded for the Stygian journey, lest peradventure there should set in amalgamation with those of the Christian devils.

In the early gold-digging days, with the criminal element from every nation we absorbed England's Australian convicts, with such of Russia's Siberian population as could make their escape, amalgamating these with the rest, all of them who were not hanged or driven away by the vigilance committee. And never a voice from Ireland on the classic sand-hills "The Sydney ducks must go!"

Assimilation! Something of a fiasco after all is it not? We begin by assimilating and end by being assimilated. We begin by absorbing low-grade people from Europe and end in being absorbed by them. We pass out freely our naturalization papers until we bring upon ourselves denationalization.

There is no longer an Anglo-American republic; the race of the founders is fast disappearing, and we have only

to make the best of the heterogeneous humanity that has taken its place.

Assimilation, how glorious! Imported citizens, patriots, lovers of country, plentiful and cheap. Before the present inhuman conflict brought out in bloody relief the true mind and character of the Teutonic race we regarded German immigrants as among the best material for American citizenship, and we must still differentiate between the loyal Americanized Germans who, they or their ancestors, were among the builders of the nation, and some of the later hyphenates who are false to their sworn allegiance, traitors to the land of their adoption, bomb-planters and incendiaries, worthy disciples of the kaiser.

We may further note the similarity in the methods of the murderous German sympathizers and the murderous labor leaders in attaining their ends.

There are Germans who would fight for the land of their adoption, just as Anglo-Americans would fight England again if necessary; there are many Germans among the later hyphenated who would not. As to the Germans who had developed under militarism and kaiser kultur, they are of a different order of humanity from anything elsewhere existing. This they themselves claim, and we willingly concede it. The kaiser is their god, and a very bad god too; as unscrupulous as a medieval robber baron; and as blood-thirsty as a pirate of the Spanish main; their ideals are hellish, their acts the worst conceivable by man. They love murder for murder's sake, cruelty is a pastime and pleasure, and terrorism the first principle of their war tactics.

And yet Berlin journalists wonder why Germans are not loved! The question itself shows a dementia, shows a total absence of any moral sense. The Germans are a race apart, just as hyenas are a class by themselves, and might as well wonder why they are not loved. To tell the Germans why they are not loved, why they are hated and abhorred by all nations is not a difficult task. Does civil-

ized humanity love savage beasts or poisonous reptiles, whether in the form of divine kaiser or unified professor? Do men of honor love lies and trickery, foresworn faith and broken promises? Do men of morals love the ethics of brute force, void of conscience, void of humanity, void of any sense of right and wrong? Look at Belgium, Oh tearful Teutons! and consider the *Lusitania;* consider your butcheries of defenceless men women and children, your rapes and robberies, you wanton cruelty and injustice at every hand, then ask not why all nations hate Germany! And how about entering a neutral nation, and through a contemptible system of espionage, bomb-planting, and assassination yield up your last scrap of tattered honor?

Learned doctors and professors, whom we have hitherto accredited with deep thought and sound logic, are apparently as enslaved by their Teutonic superstitions as the ignorant soldier in the trenches fighting for he knows not what. Or is it that they must hold with their kaiser or cease to be Germans and quit the country? At all events, whatever it is, whether stupidity or hypocrisy, it is not a proper element of progress, nor yet a fertile soil in which to plant the true beautiful and good.

It is not alone the cruelty, brutality, and injustice of the Germans that shock the civilized world, but that the learning and refinement of this great nation should be given up to defend, or even to praise such fiendishness shows an astounding depravity such as the world never could have imagined and can never forget.

Germany, these wiseacres are wont to say, has of late contributed more than any other nation to the progress and enlightenment of the world. Whether this be true or not they might correctly add that she has also contributed more to the villainies and brutalities of the world than were ever dreamed of as possible since Christ was here preaching peace. We can well spare Germany from the family of nations, with all the good she has done, if

she will take with her the wrongs she has committed against the souls as well as the bodies of men.

The truth is that a large percentage of the hyphenated in America, Germans and others, never have really amalgamated and never will, the amalgam adhering only during fair weather or when profitable.

Time will test further the loyalty of Americanized aliens. As to the dependence which may be placed upon union labor, and the devotion of its members to the country they live in and from which they derive support, we have an example in England, where they not only refuse to fight, but resort to strikes for less work and more pay, thus crippling British arms in the nation's dire extremity. Again, to avoid conscription necessary to save their own dear native isle from the destroyer, Irishmen are fleeing to America, though the kaiser promises them independence to spite England as soon as he has made their country like Belgium. When conscription comes to America will they and their brother hyphenates fly back to their potato patch, or hasten farther west to China?

Other good qualities attend the Chinese worker in California. It was not the lowest grade of laborers that came hither; the infamous coolie system never obtained in the United States. John is no time-server, this little fellow from the celestial hills, nor pauper. He does not demand like the children of Nippon by virtue of their high heathenism the best of everything and all for nothing. He does not crowd out the white residents from the better streets nor force himself into public schools; he requires but little hospital service, as he has his own doctor and appliances. He is of less expense to the government than any other alien. Even in court short work is made of his case, as he is either quickly hanged or sent to prison to work his way through.

Even to-day, after sixty years of bad treatment on our part, China still holds open her door and invites us to

enter and take possession industrially. "Others will do so if you do not," says Minister Chow Tzu Chi, "but we prefer Americans." How can we refuse? Yet how can we accept while driving these worthy people from our shores, thus adopting the barbarism which we forced them to discard half a century ago.

The Japanese are quite a different affair. Germany and Japan are predatory nations; one the world's exemplar in blood-lust, the other an apt imitator; one old in sin and civilization, the other still instinctively wild and immature. In the absence of any ethical conception the morals of both, or what stands for morals, are founded on force, brute force the only measure of right and wrong, of which militarism is the essence and exponent. Under such tutelage, and with the skill therefrom acquired, Japan call well afford to reiterate expressions of friendship for the United States, as no nation ever before played so completely as ours into the hands of a relentless competitor and natural and unscruplous rival.

Then why is it, or rather why was it in the first instance, before the concocting of an obstructive treaty, that after excluding the Chinese, the Japanese, the more disturbing and unwelcome element were admitted? Because, first, there was no exile of Erin on the San Francisco sand-lot to sound the tocsin of the demagogues so successful as applied to the Chinese? Then we were amused and pleased to see how ready the little pagans were to throw off the outlandish toggeries of Buddha and put on the paraphernalia of our civilization. And they were so polite and plausible withal, so sublime in their pretensions, so artful in their impudence, which after all was but the impudence of ignorance, permitting us to profit a little by them while they profited much more by us. Moreover, their arrogance and adaptability were fortified with guns, which they learned to shoot, never the while being concerned about death, a matter they left to the gods. Add

to this our indifference, the inattention of the disciples of Dennis, and the alertness of the Japanese, and we have the situation pretty fairly before us.

Surrounded by the influences into which young Japan is unfolding, where as Kipling says "there is no crime, no cruelty, no abomination that the mind of man can conceive which the German has not perpetrated," to what heights of greatness may the Nipponese not attain in another half century?

The hopes and expectations of the Germans are vested in a Christian kaiser, those of the Japanese in a pagan mikado, the one a necessarian the other a faltalist, with little to choose between them; both are special envoys of the Creator, and endowed with his wisdom and goodness. The arrogance and impudence of the pagan is exceeded only by the stupendous pretensions of the Christian. The individual subject is as potter's clay in the hands of these rulers. Thus may be seen at a glance the prostitution of Christian ideals and the paganism of kaiser kultur.

Predatory peoples are pirates; their ethics the ethics of pirates, their pledges the pledges of pirates, their religion the religion of pirates and of pagans, their conscience the conscience of the Apache, merit in murder. Germany's one excuse for broken faith, "it was necessary." It was necessary to kill, it was necessary to steal. Never a promise with Korea did Japan keep, never a treaty with China. Germany breaks her word and disregards treaties; Nippon does the same. Germany loots Europe; Nippon loots China. Germany is Christian,—God save the mark; Nippon is pagan. Both are alike barbaric; each sees in its chief ruler the divine essence incarnate; he is invincible and can do no wrong.

And as intimidation is the primary principle of predatory warfare, best to intimidate cruelty, intrigue, treachery, and every possible phase of infamy is employed without restriction. The art is the same as that employed by savages of the woods, war paint, feathers, and bluster

attended by butcheries and burnings, outrages exceeding if possible those of the Torquemada torture chamber.

Just now emerging from barbarism with predatory instincts in full force, pillage and plunder still comes as natural to Japanese as ever. They have no sense of obligation. They fight for plunder and because they love to dominate. China would be justified in sweeping from the turtle's back its little men, and one day may do so when she fully awakens.

Militarism is the proper system for a predatory people, —every man a soldier and every soldier a serf, success in murder and robbery being the chief mark of merit. Their majesties of Berlin and Hades have much in common, with little Nippon a close third in the running. Meanwhile Satan sleeps, well satisfied with the faithfulness and efficiency of his servants.

Either Japan, with Germany, must abolish militarism or the United States must adropt more drastic methods, not for aggression but for defense. There is no other way unless we would become as Belgium is, or as China.

The Japanese are ambitious, restless, unscrupulous. Since their enforced emancipation from barbarism before the guns of Commodore Perry in 1853 they have made giant strides in the amenities and trickeries of European civilization. They are dangerous rivals, doubly dangerous to California, since an astute congress, while fearing them, has turned over to them the domination of the Pacific. Their demands however impudent, we must hear and consider, for they do things. With their cheap labor and ship subsidies they are not only fast controlling commerce, but their merchant marine is training sailors which will give them naval supremacy as well. It is only by a superior navy and the strongest coast defense that we can escape ultimate conflict. Already Japan has her Bernhardi and book for the capture of the United States and the disposition of the spoils.

Germany keeps secret the subtleties of her strength; America opens her doors, and even sends professors abroad to teach paganism how best to despoil her, and to this insane propaganda they give names as world enlightenment and brotherly love. Japan declares openly for aggressive militarism, the most infamous doctrine ever advanced by any savage or so-called civilized people. Germany's moral law is brutism, with power, pretence and treachery the watchwords of her advancement.

When we receive from a nation void of gratitude only abuse for favors granted; when for delivering them from the depths of ignorance we are charged with having sent that "rough barbarian Perry to our beautiful and peaceful shores, to our sweet-smelling land of cherry blossoms and scented forests;" when for the gifts of free schools, free universities, free hospitals, free court service and prisons —for the labor leaders have had removed for the benefit of their protégés even so small a support of the government as the poll-tax; when with all we have given them we do not give them more—all we have would scarcely satisfy them—we are denounced as "a nation of thieves with hearts of rabbits," with the rallying cry, "let us take to our arms, both by sea and land, and punish these devils," it would seem that university or any other extension for the benefit of the Japanese at the cost of our tax-payers is somewhat superfluous.

Wherefore might we suggest to these thrice blessed pagans of Nippon, that if they would remain within their beautiful and peaceful shores, and smell of their cherry blossoms and scented forests, attending only to their own affairs, and not go sniffing abroad for blood and plunder, picking up and pilfering hither and yon, it is all we would ask or demand of them.

Encouraged by success in conflicts with weaker powers Japan regards herself invincible, and bides her time to strike; when she does strike it will be the beginning of the end either with Japan or with us.

Of one thing we may rest assured, if not indeed of two, —first the Japanese will never be satisfied until they have fought America; and secondly they will win, as they always win in China, unless we are fully prepared to meet them. Already they are regarding California with the same invidious eye so constantly cast on China, and the more placating we appear the greater will be their presumption.

Would we teach Asia further the tricks of our western civilization, let China be the beneficiary, while we go to school to Nippon and there learn some things which we have never taught.

And as for Germany, missing the contemplated theft and assassination of Paris, and the immediate conquest of Europe, for which let all the world forever thank Belgium, may it not be possible that the kaiser now finds himself with the proverbial bull by the tail, fearing to relinquish his hold until terms of peace are settled? He would retain Belgium, which cannot be held until England France and Italy are wiped out, for to retain Belgium would be wiping out England France and Italy.

"Am I my brother's keeper?"

"No, Cain, you are not your brother's keeper. You are not the sort of fellow to keep a brother; not the sort of fellow a brother would choose for a keeper. You do not keep your bother, you kill him, even as Germany kills such of her neighbors as the Lord smiles upon too openly."

After all Cain was not so far afield, though his answer was to a question not asked. Humanity is not here established on a universal brotherhood plan, as Cain and the kaiser clearly demonstrate. As for slumming and missionary work, it comes too near a reflection upon the power and goodness of the Almighty to attempt to alter his plans or improve upon his work.

It is true that these united colonies were set up by our worshipful fathers as an instrumentality for converting the world to their way of thinking, which they carried

out by following the example of Cain only in part, that is they killed their Indian brothers and let live the riff-raff from Africa and Europe for the purposes of citizenship. It all worked well however, until a later generation came on to turn the whole outfit into a money-making manufactory.

Between benevolence and the glitter of gold they became so blinded that they could not see the much greater opportunities for doing good that lay within their reach on every side. Opportunities for doing good and making money; opportunities for doing good by the making of money; opportunities for doing good by revolutionizing and regulating commercial and political morality and dominating the world economically should their ambition soar so high.

As for the Japanese, their attitude in relation to the present war shows plainly the quality of their pretensions. Their ships are all engaged in the carrying trade, they say, and their fighting men are required at home to protect China should Germany win! Whereupon the noble lords of Nippon kotow to the hospitable Americans, and the Americans kotow to the Nippons, all smiling the smile of diplomacy, all still kicking the carcass of Chinese expulsion, though forty-seven years have passed since the gentleman from Ireland with his dinner-pail and dray cried his crusade to the dunes of San Francisco.

CHAPTER IX

THE AUTOCRACY OF LABOR

I ASSUME that all good citizens desire to do the right and proper thing in regard to both employers and employed; and that because we cannot sanction the tyranny, injustice, and brutality of labor leaders we are not thereby to be regarded as having no sympathy for the workingman, no consideration for the wrongs and impositions inflicted upon him by the tyranny of capital.

It is not the workingman whose conduct we criticize, nor is it unionism, nor is it the rights and prerogatives of labor within its legitimate sphere to which we would interpose any objections so long as labor does not interfere with the rights and prerogatives of others. Nor would we resort to force except to repel force. Nor would we employ dynamite to clinch an argument, or kill in order to convince. It is the exploiters of the workingman alone, he who while pretending to protect robs his victims, with whom we have to deal.

The tendency among all progressive people is toward organization, industrial organization, political and social organization; and even with regard to the religious sentiment, the present and past superstitions must be thrown aside as worse than worthless and reörganization of religion achieved. Recognizing this tendency of the times as general and fundamental, we would surely interpose no objection to the organization of labor for improvement and protection.

From organized labor seeking to rule in politics we are coming to organized religion seeking to rule in politics,

which is dangerous ground for either labor or religion to walk upon. It was for this, and not for polygamy that the Mormons where driven out of Illinois, for polygamy did not exist at the time. Voting solid and carrying all the elections was deemed unamerican.

We make no objections to labor unions. We recognize in the system of government by party that it is the best for a free and progressive people, and have no desire to restrict the workingman from full participation in its uses and benefits; but we object to the formation of parties antagonistic to the welfare of the nation.

Laborites demand first of all liberal pay for themselves; then the shorter hours and higher pay for the poor toiler as they call him; in consequence railroads demand higher rates for transportation, and producers higher pay for their products, which compels the retailer to advance his prices, which increases the cost of living, all of which reacts upon the poor toiler from the suicidal mismanagement of his exploiters. High wages increase the cost of living; the cost of living demands higher wages, a left-handed reciprocity the rule and the poor man in the rear.

High-priced labor, the constant deterrent to competition with foreign manufactures, derives its support from cheap labor, which it affects to despise; for if there were no cheap laborers to perform the humbler tasks of life the labor aristocrats would have to do their own drudgery, which would materially interfere with their income. Labor leaders oppose limited taxation, prohibition, or any other measure however beneficial to society which does not give them some unfair advantage.

They take the ground that picketing and dynamiting, the destruction of one's business, or the taking of life is the right of organized labor, and order their retainers to defy the courts and go to jail rather than submit to the mandates of the law.

When a bomb thrower kills two or twenty innocent persons labor-leaders rush to his aid, and pour out the work-

ingman's money in his defense. Then the women visit the prison to cheer and comfort their dynamiting hero.

Listen to the story of Detroit, famous not only for her marvelous industrial development, but because the employers and employees there have created a community of industrial peace and domestic content. Cannot the rest of the country profit by their example? Why should not the people of San Francisco learn that the open shop is the way of peace, as Detroit has learned it. San Francisco is a closed shop town. Detroit is an open shop town, a town where free and independent men are hired for efficiency and paid liberal wages. In 1899 Detroit had 1,259 factories. In 1899 San Francisco had 1,748 factories, or 489 more than Detroit. Ten years later Detroit had 2,036 factories, while San Francisco had but 1,796, or 240 less than Detroit. During the same ten years Detroit's wage earners increased from 39,373 to 81,011. During the same ten years San Francisco's wage earners decreased from 32,555 to 28,244.

How much has the tyrannical reign of closed-shop unionism done to retard San Frascisco. Recent desperate efforts to break the shackles of this union strangle-hold indicate that the public is growing weary of the closed shop as San Francisco knows it.

On the thirteenth day of December, 1902, sixteen firms, employers of labor in Detroit, met and drew up a temporary agreement whose preamble reads as follows: Believing that the time has come when all employers of labor must organize for mutual protection and united action, and believing that such results can be best secured by having a central office and a competent secretary with necessary office help, we the undersigned employers do hereby form ourselves into an association.

This was the beginning, the birth of the employers' association of Detroit. In later meetings these original articles of agreement crystallized into the association's

declaration of principles, which was as follows: No discrimination shall be made against any man because of his membership in any society or organization. Subject to any rights under contracts existing between them, it is the privilege of both the employer and the employee to terminate their relations whenever either sees fit to do so.

Since the employer is responsible for the work turned out by his workmen, he must therefore have full discretion to designate the men he considers competent to perform the work, and to determine the methods under which that work shall be performed; the question of the competency of the men, and the number of foremen, apprentices, helpers, and handy-men to be employed to be determined by the employer.

Employees will be paid by the hourly rate, by premium system, piecework, contract, or otherwise, as the employer may elect. No limitation by fellow employees, or any organization, of the quantity or value of work an employee may accomplish in a given time will be tolerated. Foremen shall be the agents of the employer.

In the operation of any system of hours or wages now in force or to be extended or established in the future, this association will not countenance any conditions which are not just, or which will not allow a workman to earn a wage proportionate to his productive capacity.

In 1916 the members of the Detroit employers' association numbered nearly two hundred, and these firms employ more than one-half of the working population of Detroit, more than 100,000 men. Every week the members of this association distribute in pay envelopes over $1,000,000. It has established a reputation for fair dealing with its workmen, no discrimination in employment, the best of wages, splendid shop conditions, and reasonable hours.

The steady influx of desirable workmen from all sections of the country, even when times are prosperous elsewhere, is the best indication that wages here are attractive.

A recent careful survey among the manufacturing industries, involving over 75,000 workmen, discloses the fact that 64 per cent of these men work less than ten hours a day, and that the great majority have in addition to these reasonable hours the benefit of the Saturday half-holiday.

The association maintains an efficient employment bureau, the largest and most successful of its kind in the world. Through this office the man out of a job is promptly put in touch with plants where there are vacancies for which he is qualified. He applies in a scruplously clean, light, well-ventilated, commodious room, is treated with courtesy, questioned as to his experience, the length of his service with his last and previous employers, and without any question, in normal times, as to his affiliation with a labor union or any other organization or society, is directed to a firm with whom he is most likely to secure employment.

During the first six months of the year in this manner 20,691 men were placed in positions to their liking. Of this number only six per cent were men of no skill, or of the class termed common labor.

In addition to the activities of the association toward the securing of a just workmen's compensation act, it has for years urged the modification of the labor laws of the state to the extent of permitting a young man to apprentice himself to a trade when he has reached the age of sixteen years. The law as it originally stood practically prohibited his employment in any shop until he became eighteen years old. At the last session of the legislature an amendment, prepared by the association, was offered, under which the employment of the boy at sixteen, at work and under conditions bearing the approval of the state labor commissioner, is permitted. In addition it prohibits the employment of any child at any work until he has completed the sixth grade of the public school.

During the first or second year of the association's

existence its executive committee recommended, and in this the membership unanimously concurred, that the fifty-five hour week be established and maintained as far as practicable. It was suggested that during the spring, summer and fall months the working hours be so arranged as to give the men the benefit of a half-holiday on Saturdays, in other words, ten hours per day for five days of the week, and five hours on Saturday. This was in a great many instances found a most satisfactory arrangement, and the majority of those firms who observed it during the summer made no change when the cold weather came on, but continued with the Saturday half-holiday throughout the year.

A recent careful canvass of the association's membership, in all lines, including the building trades, indicates that 35 per cent of the firms operate on the basis of from 48 to 50 hours a week; 35 per cent running 55 hours; 30 per cent from 55 to 60 hours. In the instance of the shops which operate more than fifty-five hours, it is generally considered that the men are willing to work the longer day, that is, up to ten hours, because of the peculiar product or conditions existing in the plant, and also because it gives them an opportunity to earn larger wages. This is particularly true with that large proportion of these workmen who are on a piece-work basis. The fifty-five hour, half day a week holiday arrangement appeals to a great many workmen. It is one of the conditions in Detroit that are so attractive to men in other communities who are seeking to better themselves.

The best indication that wages in Detroit are better than in other similar communities, is the desire and willingness of mechanics in all crafts to go there. Men are attracted first by the wages they can secure; second by comfortable living conditions, and third by opportunities for enjoying that part of their income which they may set aside for rest and recreation.

To sum it all up, the reasonable working hours preva-

lent there, the satisfactory rates of wages, the comfortable, well-lighted, clean sanitary shops, that are offered to men who would work in Detroit, have come not as the result of enforced demands of organized labor, but from the desire on the part of the open shop proprietor to have a contented, efficient working force.

The case against the closed shop is this: It denies the right of the American citizen to hire or be hired without artificial restriction; it prefers force to reason; it hampers enterprise and sanctifies inefficiency, establishes faction, accentuates class, and breeds monopoly.

All this is to be remembered if we would know exactly what the open shop means to America as distinguished from the closed shop. Freedom of action is the very soul of our liberty loving people. Only when it has been demonstrated that it is indisputably necessary for the general welfare is any curtailment of personal liberty condoned or permitted in America.

The theory of the open shop guarantees liberty in industry and freedom of action. It denies nothing but monopoly and coercion and class rule.

It does not deny the right of the wage-worker to join a union, or to bargain with his employer individually or collectively.

It does not deny the right of the employer and the wage-worker in each case to conduct their relations in the particular way that suits them best.

It does not deny the right of the wage-workers to strike when they deem themselves oppressed and believe they can secure redress in no other way.

It does not deny the right of the wage-worker of exceptional skill and productiveness to earn more than the wage-worker of less ability.

It does not deny the right of any institution to produce its maximum output, nor does it deny that efficient management and operation is a benefit to the community and to the nation.

It does not deny the right of apprentices to learn their trade as rapidly and thoroughly as possible.

It does not deny the increasing tendency of public opinion to secure for labor just consideration in the matter of wages, hours, and shop conditions.

It does not deny the power of persuasion nor exalt the power of compulsion.

It does not deny the right of capital to organize in restraint of trade, and grants the same right to labor.

Practice is more convincing than theory. There are instances where the open shop has been tried and found wanting. Employers who take advantage of the open shop to depress wages and overwork their men may expect to confront difficulties sooner or later. It is in human nature to resent exploitation, and union labor is ever ready to lead the attack. Even employers who accord their men everything demanded by the labor unions, or more, as in the automobile industry of Detroit, have been openly denounced by the American federation of labor because they refuse to operate their shops for the exclusive benefit of members of the unions.

The closed shop takes the selection of employees out of the hands of the employers, and places it in the hands of the men themselves. The test of selection then becomes the possession of a union card instead of the possession of skill and capacity. The employer is further handicapped by the obstinate opposition of the union to methods of production which will increase the efficiency of the plant, or permit the payment of unusual wages to unusual men, as witness the special provision made by Congress to prohibit an increase of efficiency in United States arsenals. Likewise the employer's supply of labor is further reduced by the unions to countenance any adequate system of apprenticeship that it does not control and retard. Like the German kaiser, they repudiate their agreements at their pleasure, as in the car strike in De-

troit, when the union ignored its own signature to a contract guaranteeing arbitration of such disputes as were then at issue. At other times the closed shop fosters a system of graft and blackmail by which employers must buy from union bosses protection against strikes, as in Chicago, where a coterie of the bosses were indicted.

It was under the auspices of the closed shop that the Los Angeles massacre was made possible under the alleged direction of the McNamara brothers. It was the closed shop that brought about the conspiracy concluded at Indianapolis by the imprisonment of a squad of union leaders. And it is rare indeed that any single union has shown a disposition to purge itself of such offenses or of the men responsible for them.

It was in the name of the closed shop that the famous Danbury hatters went about the amiable business of ruining one firm through a boycott, and was made to pay a burdensome fine for violation of the anti-trust law, though without any help from those who assured them that help would be forthcoming, and who raised such large funds for the defense of the offenders at Los Angeles.

It was in the name of the closed shop that laws were passed in a dozen states, and taken seriously until knocked out by the supreme court, prohibiting discrimination against union men in the matter of employment, though not a single law was enacted prohibiting discrimination against non-union men.

It is in the name of the closed shop that the American federation of labor, representing only some 2,000,000 wage-workers in the United States, is bending every effort to the enactment of federal laws that will create a monopoly of employment for organized labor exclusively, and let business take the consequences. It is the ideal of its president that the American congress should compel every wage-worker to join a union and then remove every vestige of public control from the unions, besides enslaving labor

and passing the government of the United States over to the pirates of industry.

"Permit me to say," remarked Senator Borah, "to the man of labor, that it has never been a matter of very much concern to the man of great wealth under what form of government he lives. In the hour of lawlessness, when disorder and crime prevail, he finds a way to protect himself. But there is only one sure and certain protection and safeguard for the poor, and that is a government of just and equal laws, faithfully enforced and universally obeyed. He finds his protection in a free, open republic, in whose supreme power and honor all may share, and whose orderly justice all may enjoy."

Let the man of labor learn that lesson. He is enjoying to-day two-thirds of the fruits of industry, as the investigations of the national civic federation show. In the gradual democratization of industry he will have more and more influence and a larger security. His hope is in working with capital, and not against it; in encouraging the investment and expenditure of capital, not in driving it into hiding; in helping new enterprises, not in worrying employers to distraction. His best weapon is not force, but reason. Once it is quite clear to him that the open shop is not one and the same with hatred of labor, as certain of his leaders would have him believe, his perplexities will begin to dissolve. Once he has seen clearly the social aspect of the open shop, he will understand that he cannot promote his own interests unless he promotes the interests of his country.

And once it is firmly established in the public mind of America that the open shop means nothing more or less than a reaffirmation of the ancient American doctrine of individual freedom, and the revaluation of the measureless American asset of individual initiative, the closed shop will take its proper place in the distant limbo of forgotten heresy.

"There is no mystery concerning the specific demands

of the American federation of labor,'' says Mr. Irvine, manager of the employers' association of Washington. ''They would repeal the law of conspiracy against labor unions, abolish the injunction, stay the arm of every governor, prevent the use of the militia in labor riots, legalize the boycott, and do some twenty other acts in the line of class legislation and against the rights of man.''

Nobody denies the right of laboring men to combine into unions for lawful and proper purposes, to shorten the hours and conditions of their employment to obtain higher wages, and above all to increase their earning power by the adoption of modern scientific methods. We never hear of combinations of the unions for the purpose of realizing their ambitions without violence, or to realize legitimate ambitions in any manner whatsoever. The labor monopoly is operated on the rule or ruin policy. Argument and moral suasion have long ago been abandoned for the boymott, the bludgeon, and the coercion of legislators.

By becoming the absolute master of the labor market the labor trust hopes to dictate the terms under which production may go forward, to regulate hours, wages, quantity, and quality of the finished product which each workman shall produce in a given time. This sort of domination would give the results seen in England, where unions have long been almost untrammeled. The British printer and machinist do less than half the work of an American artisan in the same line. The employer thus becomes a nonentity, an automaton at the mercy of the union which makes the restrictions. The union thus becomes the despotic commander of his employer. The next step will be for the workman to help himself to what he produces, under the theory that labor is entitled to all it produces.

Regardless of supply and demand, regardless even of the needs of the country itself, whose very existence may be at stake, as in England to-day, the tyrant in control of the labor monopoly may defy the government and snap its finger at penal codes.

How can any state expect to develop its resources if invested capital, which is a logical part of every industrial activity, is thus crippled by extortion, inefficiency, and the iron rule of the labor trust? How can young men hope for a future in a state where they are forbidden to learn a trade, where they are outlawed under their country's flag?

Regardless of the original principles of the unions, or the character of their founders, the American federation of labor has become a great labor monopoly, a menace to the nation.

Based on a false conception of the rights of man, and depending for its success on the surrender of individual liberty, it cannot permanently last under the American flag.

Its employment of the methods of barbaric warfare such as the strike, the boycott, picketing, and class legislation enforced by coercion, is contrary to every ethical conception of the square deal.

But this country abounds in examples of outrageous conduct by members of unions who are ordinarily deemed to be good citizens. In Seattle and many other cities throughout the United States thousands of men marched and cheered for the McNamara murderers, while they were on trial and before they had confessed their guilt in the case where they were indicted for destroying more than a score of human beings by dynamite. No question of hours or wages was involved. The murders were a part of the program to force the closed shop on the country.

The fact that men may become so misguided and fanatical as to carry banners reading, "If the McNamaras are guilty so are we," should warn us of the dangerous extent to which the doctrines of the American federation of labor may go toward destroying every patriotic ideal in the American republic. But if every demand of the American federation of labor were based on the immutable princi-

ples of justice, the means they employ to enforce those demands would discredit the organization.

"Join my union or starve to death!" is the basis of the entire union movement in the United States. With increasing boldness the demand is made in every city and industrial centre that if any man shall refuse to join their union, he shall not eat. This is an attack on the fundamental right to life itself. No end can justify a policy so brutal, a rule so tyrannical.

The employers' association of Washington is engaged in forwarding a great educational campaign, although the organization itself is still in its infancy. Their task is to convince the country that their opposition to the program of labor is not from selfish motives, but because they know that coercion and violence can never promote the general welfare of the people of the United States.

Contrary to a prevailing opinion, too, business men are not only not working against the labor monopoly for selfish motives, but the business men as a class are not organized and are not working at all. This is the pity of it. If the business interests of the country were really united in the sense that organized labor is united, the unions would be reformed or destroyed within twenty-four hours.

Regardless of the fact that the rank and file of union men may be good neighbors and good friends, their policies are against good morals, against good citizenship, and in opposition to the peace and dignity of society, and contrary to every conception of human rights.

We cannot sanction the program of any organization whose main purpose is to destroy free labor, the right to earn an honest living without the consent of any man or union of men. Opposition to the labor trust is most logical and effective when aimed against legislation which exempts the unions from prosecution for violence.

In imitation of what they see, whether for good or evil, the Japanese have their labor unions throughout the

country, with their federation of labor, and the rest. About the bay of San Francisco are nine unions, the Japanese day workers' union of San Francisco, the fruit cleaners' union of San Francisco, the bakers' union of San Francisco, the tailors' union of San Francisco, the day workers' union of Berkeley, the laundry workers' union, the shoemakers' union, the garden workers' union of Alameda and the Japanese farm laborers' union. This embraces the Japanese farm laborers employed in the bay district only. The idea is to federate all the Japanese laborers in California first into a strong central body, the organization to be extended gradually to take in all the Japanese laborers in the United States,—a happy preparedness on the part of Japan for the coming war.

After a permanent organization is effected, the Japanese federation will seek affiliation with the American federation of labor, on understanding that the two bodies may work together for the common objects. The Japanese long-shoremen at Honolulu strike, and the white men join them, one of our lessons to the heathen brought home to us.

What is this American federation of labor, this great dragon, an empire within an empire, thus gnawing at the vitals of the commonwealth? The federation consists of 110 national and international unions, which are subdivided into 22,000 local unions. They employ 1,800 paid organizers of locals and publish 540 weekly and monthly papers. Their paying membership is two millions; their total membership possibly half a million more.

Large sums are annually raised by dues, assessments, fines, and donations. They are ruled by suggestions and imperative commands. They are a well-disciplined and unified militant force, one in thought and action, always ready for instant battle. Their organizers are sleepless, devoted, tenacious. They are fanatical in their hatred of capitalists, employers, and non-union men. Workmen who refuse to join the union are pursued with a ferocity that often finds expression in deeds of bloody violence. Even

in times of peace they are held up to scorn, denounced as snakes, rats, and scabs.

Their object is to command the labor markets of the world by forbidding any except their members from working in any field of human endeavor. By extending their work among farmers they aim to control the production and distribution of food products. For more than three years Congress has annually appropriated $500,000 for the enforcement of the Sherman anti-trust law, with an express prohibition that no portion of this sum shall be used to prosecute any combination of laborers or agriculturists. Was ever greater cowardice seen on American soil than this treasonous surrender of human rights? Cowardice, or a bid for democratic votes, which?

In other words the American federation of labor may commit with impunity acts which it would be criminal for any one else to commit. Thus Congress makes this a government by ignoble blackmailers, this the land of Jefferson and Lincoln, of Bunker Hill and Gettysburg!

Returning to our mutton, that is to say to the muttonhead makers and executors of our laws, should it not make the blood of an American boil with indignation to witness the action of our courts, thus to see all common sense, fair play, and decency swept aside by cowards, who yield to the coercion of a labor lobby representing less than three million of the hundred million people living under the American flag?

The Sherman anti-trust law reaffirmed in statutory form a decision of the supreme court of the United States which held the boycott an indictable conspiracy.

Senator Edmunds, the real author of the Sherman act, specifically declared that it was directly aimed against boycotting as much as against any other illegal act. The enforcement of this law would settle matters. But the legislative program was the exemption of labor organization from the civil and criminal penalties of the Sherman act, the repeal of the law of conspiracy for labor

unions, the abolition of all injunction proceedings during labor disputes, the destruction of the power of courts by having jury trials in contempt cases, legalizing the boycott, regulation of the hours of labor, the prevention of efficiency methods in the public service, the prevention of government from dealing with firms whose products are manufactured under efficiency methods, and the legalization of the strike and the boycott with all the circumstances attending their use against employers. To obtain these ends labor opposes its foes in cities, states, and nation. All candidates and members of legislative bodies are closely questioned in writing as to their views on labor measures, and efforts are made to elect union labor men to office. Bills formerly referred to the judiciary committee for technical analysis are now hastily rushed through the committee on labor, where they are approved. As a result of the federation's activities in other sections of the United States no less than fifteen members of the house of representatives hold union labor cards. Such is United States justice.

In February 1908 Senator Albert Beveridge wrote as follows: "Organized labor has an efficient lobby here at all times. Measures proposed by them, while at first received with coldness and hostility, finally assume the proportions of a movement, and great numbers of senators and congressmen vote for such measures through fear. And all the legislation thus fostered by the well organized unions, and forced so vigorously as to inspire congressmen with terror is vicious and unjust, wholly opposed to the spirit of fair play and the genius of our institutions. Having secured a federal compensation act against accidents, they wanted something similar covering sickness which if obtained would diminish the number of able men at work materially."

Leave the laborites alone and they will destroy the commonwealth and themselves in time, as expenses grow

faster than wages. The union label and boycott infamies are only two out of twenty ways they have of imposing upon the community. By the use of a union label they would prevent, so far as possible, the sale or consumption of any goods or articles not made by union labor. By employing the boycott they would drive out of business and ruin, if possible, all shops, merchants, and restaurants that do not conduct business according to the dictations of labor leaders.

Union labor opposes whatever lessens its strength and influence. It opposes profit-sharing because it is a form of increasing wages in which the labor leaders have no hand, and can derive for themselves no profit. They prefer permanent increase of wages under the old system of coercion. Profit-sharing is for the open shop. If to give the workman a share of the product is necessary, then the workman should share in the losses as well.

The labor lords would establish unionism in Mexico, in Japan, everywhere in the world, that through their mechanism they might rule the world by ruling labor, and turn their monopoly of industry into economic militarism. And this, though they are generally advocates of peace. They are opposed to war of any sort, or for any purpose, as it touches their personal interests, taking the workingmen from their control and diverting their influence over their protégés. They foster the idea that there is a conflict of interests between labor and capital, between the laborer and the employer of labor, in a word that the two are natural enemies.

Strikes are a crime against the community, an unjust imposition upon innocent persons, besides bringing hunger, disease and death to the workingman and loss to the employer. This I have long contended, that strikes are a crime, and I am satisfied that the time is not far distant when they will be so declared by law. As Mr. Lovett of the Union Pacific railway says:

"It seems inconceivable that a nation as dependent as

ours upon railroad transportation should permit a strike to occur. It seems to me that one of the plainest duties of the national government, not merely to the railroads but to the whole people, is to provide means for settling disputes between the railroads and the trainmen likely to lead to such strikes. Men cannot be compelled to work against their will, and no one suggests it, but men can be forbidden to enter into and carry out a conspiracy to interfere with and suspend interstate commerce."

While the department of labor at Washington was racking its brain for a solution of the problem of the unemployed, laborites were enjoying the income from the hold-up of one-third of the wage-earners in the United States by the machinations of the closed shop infamy, meanwhile throwing all the work at exorbitant rates to their protégés, that is to say to those who paid them.

If there is no other way to settle differences between employers and employees but a resort to force, then let us know it and have laws made to meet the emergencies. No legislative body has any right to dictate to the people how many hours they shall work, or what shall be their pay, or what they shall eat, or drink, or wear. It is a return to the sumptuary laws of feudalism. Machine made industry is no better than machine made morality.

In regard to forcing an eight-hour law through Congress under threat of the labor leaders to tie up long lines of railroads, opinion was divided as to who was most to blame, the strikers for their contemplated crime against the country, or the president in lowering the honor and dignity of the nation by cowardly submission. In working the measure through Congress the president displayed his usual pedagogic spirit, and his class that of good boys obedient.

A petition enjoining the federal district attorney and labor leaders from putting the Adamson eight-hour bill into effect was filed in the federal district court of Kansas city, in the name of the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé

railway. The bill recites the circumstances surrounding the passage of the Adamson law and claims that it is a mere arbitrary increase in wages. The law, says the bill, is unconstitutional, and void because it is not a regulation of interstate commerce, that it is a mere experiment intended as a basis for further legislation; that it deprives the company of its liberty of contract and right of property without due process of law, and that it is unworkable. Mr Ripley of the Santa Fé declared that Congress, hastily acting under a threat of four leaders of labor organizations, enacted a so-called eight-hour law, which is nothing more nor less than an advance of twenty to twenty-five per cent in the wages of the best paid men in the railway service. It is only fair to our employees and the public to say that the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fé railway does not intend to comply with the law except as and when ordered by the court of last resort.

"Should the courts finally decide that the increase must be paid there will be an immediate demand from the remaining classes of labor, resulting in entire inability to pay without heavy increases in rates to be paid by the public especially the farming class."

Farmers as a rule were strongly opposed both to the law and to the manner of its enactment. It was simply a further and wholly uncalled for tax upon the people, made by a president too proud to know anything of business.

Here is the farmer's view of the situation by Henry N Pope, president of the association of state presidents of the farmers union. The farmers stand for a fair wage to both labor and capital engaged in handling the products of the soil from the time they leave the hands of the farmers until they reach the consumer. This applies not only to transportation, but to all industries engaged in serving the agricultural interests of the nation.

"If the government is going to fix wages for any one class of railroad employees it should fix them for all

classes, and if it has powers to increase wages it must have power to decrease rates, and Congress should review the comparative inequalities between the different classes of railway employees and make such adjustments as wisdom dictates and do it without fear or favor. I want to make a special plea for the 350,000 section hands who walk their beats in storm and rain, and whose brawn and brain make possible our great transportation systems. Their compensation is not sufficient to feed and clothe their families, and their children are sentenced by American civilization to a life of ignorance and poverty. Next to them is that class of underpaid shopmen and others whose loyalty and faithfulness to the hand that feeds them and whose consideration for the public welfare entitles them to recognition by Congress. And last, but by no means least, there is one class of citizens whose condition is worse than that of the most lowly railroad laborer, and that is the farmer. We find the highest paid laborers in the world, making three times more money than farmers, demanding a 25 per cent increase and Congress hastening to their relief. This increase must in the end rest upon the backs of the farmers, and will reduce their incomes while increasing their hours of labor."

Thus it is that now while the British parliament declares strikes illegal, the American Congress bows before the blackmail of the laborites who threaten to tie up the nation's industries unless their demand is complied with.

The depth of national degradation and humiliation is reached when a band of labor leaders, with the help of a craven Congress, accomplishes the coercion of the United States to yield its sovereignty under threat of criminal disaster.

They have abundance of money, these pirates of industry, wrung from the poor toilers as they call them, for either good or evil purposes; and it must be admitted that

in the legal profession money will buy the most effective talent for evil purposes.

As a strike fund, that is to say a fund to enable the workingman to fight his employer, a fund drawn from the laborer to enable the labor lords to fight their fellow citizens, to fight those from whom they derive most of the blessings of life, the labor leaders manage to gather from the toilers and hold from ten to twenty millions of dollars. This does not speak well for a government, that it should be necessary for the toilers to maintain a coterie of the worst men in the country to secure for them common justice.

The railroad commission works well in regulating public utilities, why not give it charge of labor interests as well?

Strange indeed that the influential business men of a great American city, should sit quietly by and see the vital interests of their city destroyed, its brilliant prospects wrecked by bad men, who have no interests at stake and care for nothing but to increase their usurped power and ill-gotten gains.

And strangest of all that the enterprising and progressive people of San Francisco, where the evil rages highest should so tamely submit to the infamy.

"San Francisco is perhaps the strongest union-labor town in the United States," are the words in which E. G. Lowry records our disgrace in *Collier's.*

The employers of labor in San Francisco should unite in an agreement that a walk-out should mean a stay out, which might in some degree help to check the exodus of industries to new quarters across the bay or elsewhere where labor conditions are less fatal to manufacturers. For unless something is done to check the arrogance and insolence of these pests of progress the economic future of this city is beyond control.

In conclusion we may take this for our heart's consolation, that labor unionism of the old dominant, dynamite

stamp is doomed. That or the United States must go, and of the two the latter is the stronger. It is the fate of radical unrighteousness to fall through acts emanating from its own ignorance and intemperance, and it is plainly to be seen that the labor leaders have passed the limit, and that their influence is on the downward grade. In the sky above us it is written in letters of fire that neither capital nor labor shall rule America, that we will have a government by the people for the people or no government at all.

Reputable cities will not always be satisfied with a charlatan or a labor-leader for mayor, and low-grade blatant supervisors with subservient police and judges. For of what use are laws if the courts will not enforce them? Of what use are credits and contracts in the absence of honesty and integrity, without which neither capital nor labor nor wages would long hold sway? A city so ruled reflects upon the character, intelligence, and refinement of the citizens, for a decent community will not tolerate an indecent government.

CHAPTER X

MUNICIPAL RULE AND MISRULE

NEVER a state had a better government than California in these latter days. Never a better man governed a state than Hiram Johnson. Constitutionally honest, open and direct in all his ways, with surpassing ability and endurance, we search in vain the pages of history for his superior.

Never a state has there been some of whose towns, cities, and counties were worse governed than may be found in California. In some of our municipalities there are as earnest, honest, conscientious, and patriotic men at the head of affairs as may be found in the world; in others there are as great rascals as ever went unhanged. When townsmen are bad they are very bad, worse than the demogogues of the cities, because in the cities office-holders are more in evidence, more closely watched and the people are less afraid and less stupid. Where the town officers and the county supervisors are mainly self-seeking designing men it is almost impossible for a newly elected incumbent to retain office with honesty. At the same time in every large city is a coterie of professional law-breakers, conspicuous among which are the labor-leaders, who if not watched and frustrated in their evil efforts would take possession of the place.

Consider the disgraceful spectacle of an otherwise charming place resting under the incubus of misrule, under the influence of ill-balanced minds, of men either stupid in their ignorance and inexperience or downright evil-minded, or both.

I know a place highly favored by the gods, but so marred by man that few self-respecting persons will dwell there. The fools and fanatics who run politics drain the revenue for indirect purposes, one man raking in about half the income for his own plethoric pocket.

In such a place broken down men and women come from abroad seeking something cheap, and impecunious citizens move out of their houses to give them room at half its worth. Meanwhile designing financiers come to the front, get possession of politics and rob right and left, permitting office holders to draw pay at two, three, or four times the usual rate in return for assistance in their rascalities; so that the owner of realty who has spent liberally for promised public improvements, and would willingly spend more were it not that sharks stand ready to appropriate whatever falls within their reach, feels constrained to retire. The consequence is that these overruling spirits prevent progress by assessing property at more than it will sell for, with a tax rate four times higher than in other places having four times as much to show for it in the way of public improvements and other advantages.

In another town, whose people have a conscience with some sense of decency, iniquitous measures, brought forward by a corrupt board of supervisors, under the auspices of a time-serving mayor, are defeated.

Boosters make a merit of boosting and of sham a god, which only displays their mental and moral delinquency. A community where falsity is praised and none to criticise or speak the truth is a community of cads or cadavers. There is nothing gained by lies and misrepresentation, even when made with the most patriotic motives.

The dealings of public officers should be characterized by fairness. It is not fair, for example, after giving, for a consideration paid, and improvements and taxes to be paid, a franchise for a railroad, and permit jitneys to come forward and despoil the railway owners of their privileges and

property by running parallel to their lines, over the most prolific part of their route, and taking from them the cream of the business.

In the larger cities municipal railroads are quite profitable, but too often their manipulators allow but little of it to go toward the much-needed extension of lines.

The city of Dayton, Ohio, with a population of 140,000 was one of the first to adopt the short ballot plan, when in 1914 a city manager took charge at an annual salary of $12,500. Under the Dayton plan the people elect the council or commission of five members, the commission hires a city manager, and the city manager appoints the department heads. The commissioners are nominated by petition and election on a non-partisan ballot by a primary and a final election for a four years term. Two are chosen every two years.

Conditions at the time the new plan went into effect were generally bad. There was no serious corruption, but general looseness and inefficiency prevailed. Politicians were in jobs where experts were needed, and each department ran itself. There was no orderly budget procedure or financial control. There was a staggering bonded debt, over $6,000,000, and a floating debt of unpaid bills and expenditures in excess of income of $125,000. There was a red-light district; there was an insufficient water supply; no ash or rubbish collection and only partial garbage collection; the public health was neglected; the poor and unfortunate were being badly cared for; drunks were jailed again and again; loan sharks were unhampered; public nursing overlapped; sanitation ordinances were not enforced, and general distrust of the municipal government and its officers prevailed.

All these evils have been wiped out. A certified public accountant was appointed head of the department of finance, and he speedily brought order out of the confusion, and a financial control so perfect that the manager knows at the close of every day the exact state of the municipal

funds and commitments. The position of purchasing agent was created. It saved $33,000 over former prices in 1914 and more than that in 1915. All municipal supplies from lead pencils to fire engines were standardized, bought wholesale, and at the most favorable time of year.

All the other departments show remarkable reforms. The cost of garbage collection has been reduced from $2.49 to $1.60 a ton, and a new reduction plant, built by city labor without a contractor at a cost of $55,000, brings in net profits of $17,000 a year. The city now, through its welfare department, assumes charge of all nursing; it has almost doubled the number of sanitary inspections; it gives legal aid to the poor, and it has driven the loan shark out of town. Vacant lots have been turned into gardens, and nine new playgrounds have been opened. A special effort, attended by great success, has been made in the utilization and reformation of drunks.

The death rate for infants has been reduced from 124 per thousand to 87.2. The general death rate has been reduced from 15.7 per thousand to 13. The red-light district has been closed.

The reforms accomplished furnish ample proof of the efficacy of the short ballot in remedying municipal evils. Municipal politics are rendered so simple that no politicians are needed to help the citizenship to its civic work.

San Francisco, by no means the worst governed city in the world, pays, say $30,000,000 annual expenses of government. There are business men who would assume the task and insure better results for two-thirds of that amount.

City managers, that is to say an executive selected by directors, is coming more and more in vogue every year. Were this system applied by the general government we might have better rule at half the cost; we might have a president we could depend upon, one educated in the art of ruling, one not boastful of his ignorance of business. "In Cleveland," says the Chicago *Engineering and Contracting*, "a nominating committee appointed by fifty civic organiza-

tions has just met to consider the selection of fifteen men to investigate the city-manager plan. The Cleveland *Press* urges a change in the city charter to enable the city to adopt the modern method of managing a city like a stock company. It says that the conduct of city affairs should be in the hands of a thoroughly trained and well tried manager, chosen not for a definite period, but to hold office as long as he does his work well. At last the American public begins to see that periodic selection of councilmen and mayors by election is a poor way of getting good municipal government. Imagine a railroad system operated under the direction of men selected anew every two or four years by popular vote. The glib speaker, the sweet smiler, the hearty hand-gripper, would then have a better chance of being president of the railroad than the man who had spent all his life studying and practising railway construction and operation. The fact is that the entire system of representative government, in which representation comes solely through elections, is an uneconomic system, and is destined shortly to be changed."

At my request Professor Thomas H. Reed, city manager of San José, California, presents his views upon the subject as follows:

"James Bryce in the American Commonwealth, the first edition of which appeared only a little more than thirty years ago, declared that city government was our one conspicuous political failure. No writer of discrimination would repeat that phrase today. Out of the confused medley of inefficiency and corruption which Bryce saw, we have by a definite process of experimentation evolved stable and decent forms of municipal government. While municipal governments in Great Britain and on the continent of Europe have remained fixed in the molds into which they were run in the first half of the nineteenth century, we have been changing the municipal constitution with almost kaleidoscopic rapidity.

"To understand the principles underlying these changes and to grasp the resultant tendency of so much movement, we must briefly remind ourselves of the chief cause of the failure of our earlier municipal institutions. Underlying the apparent variousness of our early city charters is one staring fact, common to them all, the failure to fix definite responsibility for the conduct of the city government. They were all fundamentally influenced by the check and balance theory of our state and national institutions. In the confusion of mayors, two-chamber councils, elective administrative officers, council committees, state-appointed boards and commissions, the unhappy citizen could hardly fail to be at a loss as to the why and wherefore of his government. There was endless opportunity for one official to hide behind another. The long list of obscure offices to be filled by popular election supplied the best of opportunities for the political slate-makers. It has long been a well-known fact that crime and darkness go together. This is no less true of the political crimes of the gangster and grafter than of those of the thief and the thug. The complication of municipal administration furnished the shadows in which political crime might be safely perpetrated.

"The first efforts to escape from this situation found expression in increased power for the mayor. It was very natural for the people to turn, in the city as they have done in the state and nation, away from the legislature to the elected executive as their peculiar representative. This tendency has been very marked in the last quarter of the century. Its culmination was perhaps reached in the Boston charter of 1909. By virtue of this charter the mayor is practically an elective dictator. He makes all appointments, and has complete charge of the executive branch of the government. He has the sole power of initiating propositions for the expenditures of money. He has a veto over the acts of the city council. The council may decrease an appropriation recommended by the mayor but cannot increase one. Indeed there is very little to be done with

the Boston city council except to put it out of pain. This form of government has given Boston much more satisfactory results than the more complicated one which preceeded it, although it is engineered by the same class of men who formerly dominated its politics. The clear and definite concentration of power and responsibility in the hands of a single official inevitably makes for a higher class of administration. One defect of this form of government is that between elections there is no effective check upon the vagaries and whims of the executive. Furthermore, there is no assurance that the man elected by the people to be their ruler will possess any special qualification for his task. The only thing which a popular election demonstrates, as far as the personality of the elected officer is concerned, is that he has a certain amount of skill in getting himself elected. This skill is obviously not the same kind of skill as that of an efficient administrator.

"The second method of escape from our unhappy municipal condition was the commission form of government, first given prominence by its adoption in Galveston, Texas, following the flood of 1900. Under this form of government all the powers of the city, legislative and administrative alike, are concentrated in the hands of a commission of five men. Each of the five is assigned to the headship of a department or group of departments of the city government. In their individual capacity they are the working executives, and in their collective capacity the legislature of the municipality. This system, also, has shown a clear advance over the older forms of city government. As compared with them it is simplicity itself. It has been very widely adopted and no fair observer would deny that, by and large, it has accomplished much. It has at least made city government really representative and really responsible to the people.

"Perhaps its greatest achievement has been to convince the American people of the possibility of city government conducted upon a highly practical and efficient basis. It

has itself, however, fallen short of this ideal of efficiency. The actual working heads of the departments are not experts but men selected primarily for their representative qualities. The commission plan confuses as does much of our American political thinking, the functions of representation and administration. For purposes of representation we require laymen, who will reflect the real desires of their constituents. They should be something like fair samples of the community. They do not require special training in the problems of municipal administration. It should be their function to determine the policy of the city government. It should be the function of the administrator on the other hand to carry out that policy. He does not need to reflect, in his personal thinking, the wishes of the community; he should, however, possess the special training and technical qualifications to enable him to carry out the policy laid down by the representative in the most efficient possible manner.

"In other words, he should be an expert. Popular election only accidentally produces experts. The result is, therefore, that commission government gives us administration by amateurs, and in general, mediocre amateurs. The salries paid are too small to attract really capable men, except in rare instances.

"Another defect of the commission form of government is that we have a five-headed executive. In America we have never been able to accomplish good results with a multiple executive. Another defect which has manifested itself is that the commission as a whole is not a competent critic of the conduct of its individual members.

"The third and last phase of modern municipal reform is the city-manager form of government. It has grown naturally out of the commission system. The resemblance of the commission of five men to the board of directors of a corporation naturally suggested, instead of having the individual commissioners execute the city policy the employment of a manager to do it for them. The manager

bears the same relation to the council or commission that the manager of a private corporation bears to its board of directors. He suggests policies, it is true, but the council determines upon their execution. When it has spoken, the manager as a ministerial officer carries out their behests. The manager, relatively speaking, is well paid. He is selected in every instance with at least some reference to his possession of special qualifications for the task. There is, of course, no absolute certainty that the council will select an adequate and competent manager, but the chances of their doing so are excellent. The responsibility of a high officer in whom all the executive authority is concentrated is a sobering one, and so far as we now know no council has proven false to its trust in this regard.

"Under the manager plan there is a single head to the city and through him the work of all departments is coordinated. Generally speaking, the men selected as managers have been men professionally interested in city management. Their personal advantage lies, not in doing as little as possible, in evading responsibility and in covering up defects in their administration, but in producing the best results for the community. A manager will not play petty politics with the offices at his disposal because he knows that the important thing for himself is success, not in holding his job, but in doing his work. He knows that to lose his job because he does it well will only mean advancement in his profession.

"The city-manager form of government is not a novel thing in our experience. The private corporation, the city school district and most of our great state institutions, such as state universities, have a form of organization almost identical with it; that is a lay board acting through a single responsible executive. The plan is rational. It appeals everywhere to the sound sense of business men. The only class bitterly opposed to it is the professional politicians, who find themselves out of a job because of its introduction. One should not expect for

it quite the same definite and precise efficiency which we find in the better class of private corporations. Public business must always be conducted, not only so as to produce a pleasing result, but so as to produce it in a pleasing way.

"The city manager has a more difficult task than the corporation manager because he must live with his stockholders. The stockholders in a private corporation are satisfied if their dividend checks arrive with sufficient regularity; the stockholders in a municipal corporation demand a wide variety of consideration. It is possible, however, under the manager form of government to use sound business methods and to make public business as efficient as public business ever can be.

"The saving of our cities from governmental waste is one of the worthiest tasks of this later day. In our effort to prepare our country for the eventualities of peace or war, nothing is more important than the elimination of gratuitous waste. The manager plan can do this for the cities. By extending it to county government, the weakest and most wasteful unit in our governmental system may be reformed.

"It is sometimes said that it will not be applicable to large cities or other large units. It should be remembered, however, that no unit of government is too large to have a head. The difference between a large organization and a small organization is not the presence in one and the absence in the other of a capital extremity. The large organization simply requires more sub-heads. Everywhere the manager form of government has been employed in public and private affairs it has succeeded. No city which has given it a fair trial will ever give it up."

CHAPTER XI

THE DECLINATION OF LAW

THE acts of the legislature are omnipotent; the verdict of the jury is decisive; the decision of the court is final.

The machinery for the regulating of human conduct, the rectifying of human wrongs is more or less imperfect in its several parts.

The legislature is composed of men of average honesty and average ability; the jury is composed of a mixture of somewhat more facile honesty and of doubtful ability; the court is an uncertain quantity, and may be differentiated all the way from careful and conscientious to self-seeking and disreputable.

The lawyer appears upon the scene not as an advocate for the right, but as a special pleader for the side that pays him for his services. Ostensibly an officer of the court, in reality he is lord high executioner of the court, which he wins to his views with an oily tongue, or intimidates with his axe of office, sharpened by precedent and statutory and constitutional law. He is a manipulator of the court, which he uses as a tool for the accomplishment of his skill in winning by soft words, in sentimentalizing, in exciting sympathy or playing upon prejudice, in browbeating bullying excoriating and insulting witnesses. Upon judge and jury he plays as upon a pipe, and by his ability to make them dance to his tunes is measured his success.

Under such conditions the litigant's chance for securing justice does not weigh heavily on the favorable side.

Of all potentialities courts of law and party politics are most erratic. Even money will not always make the mare go. And although our laws may not have been made with an eye toward defeating the ends of justice, much of the practice in courts seems to point in that direction.

Said a blackmail lawyer the other day who dismissed a suit for a payment of $500, "I could kick myself for not asking $5,000,—might just as well have had it,"—which is the ethics of the law in ordinary practice. Courts of law are too often courts of inquisition, to thumb-screw as much as possible out of its victims.

It is said that Patrick Calhoun bribed the supervisors and debauched the town. If it were so it was a grievous fault and grievously did he suffer for it, far more grievously than the labor leaders and others who most profited by it, and who are now flaunting the money secured by their hold-up of the United Railroads in the face of decent citizens. Calhoun claims that he has now but five dollars left of the $14,000,000 he was worth five years ago. Pat never had $14,000,000, nor half that amount, and his fear and dread of the state prison, to escape which as was alleged he paid out money so lavishly, was needless so long as his good friends from the south were among the judges.

"What is the matter with Pat? Pat is a good fellow enough," a learned judge, whose legs were so often under Pat's mahogany, used to say.

Few will deny in these latter days the profession of law, with its attendant law courts, judges, and juries is not growing in honor and respectability in the eyes of good citizens. Here as elsewhere at every turn comes the man before the measure. Few will deny that in public esteem the practice of law has fallen, and is still on the downward grade. We used to say, "I love my country and respect the law." We now say, "I love my country and respect the law when it is respectable."

What shall we say of placing at the head of a law school to train boys in that mental equipoise best befitting jurisprudence and the noble profession of the law a man like Mr. Taft, so full of narrow prejudice as when president to refuse Arizona admission as a state with a clause in her constitution permitting the recall of judges, a threat as unwarrantable as it was contemptible.

If law is the exact science its disciples claim for it, how does it happen that even in the highest tribunal of the nation the judges so often disagree? If the absolute predominates throughout, how can differences arise? Is the fault in the law or in the judges? As Jean Jacques Rousseau said long ago, "It is vain that we aspire at liberty under the protection of the laws. Laws! Where are they? And where are they respected? Wherever you have directed your steps, you have seen concealed under this sacred name nothing but self-interest and human passions. But the eternal laws of nature and of order are still in being. They supply the place of positive laws in the eye of the man of prudence; they are written in the inmost recess of his heart by the hands of reason and conscience; it is to these he ought to submit in order to be free."

The jury system is a relic of feudalism, like hereditary rulership and state religion, and with them should disappear with the coming of democratic ideals.

There are members of the profession yet living who so cling to their ancient superstitions as still to maintain that the practice of law is a noble occupation. Nor would I deny it; ignoble deeds are sometimes nobly done. The office of hangman is not noble but necessary, and in a certain sense necessary work is never ignoble.

Two years ago in my *Retrospection* I promulgated the blasphemy that labor strikes are a crime, and should be made such by law; that it is a crime for the masters of a class of workingmen to hold up for blackmail an entire community; that the Europeans who had endured the infliction for a hundred years, when they could stop it

at a moment if they would, seemed afraid to do so, and Americans followed their example. Now it may be seen in various quarters that the law is veering toward its duty in this regard, particularly in places where the laborites have overstepped the bounds of discretion, and inflicted unbearable blows upon the progress of states and the nation. The labor lords bluster and threaten a resort to arms, to their favorite weapons, lead-pipe, gun-play, and dynamite, which the quicker they employ the better for all concerned, and so have it out.

Taking it all in all it cannot be denied that in our courts of law there is a preponderating influence inimical to the cause of justice. The most eminent and highest paid legal talent is employed not in securing the right, but in defending the wrong. For justice if given a free course will take care of itself, while the ways of indirection require the tricks of the trade to save their votaries from the merited penalties.

Usually the tendency of the judge leans toward the popular side; he must consider his own interests before the interests of litigants or the demands of justice. Among the jury, where are always plenty of whims and false reasoning, if not something worse, there are seldom absent one with a twisted brain, one with a grudge against the lawyer or his client, or some of those who carry with them class hatred, laborites, socialists, prohibitionists, religionists,—all else failing there is quite sure to turn up that unfortunate individual "whose luck it is always to get on a jury with eleven damned fools."

The profession of the law tends to the prostitution of manhood, to a sacrifice of all the finer feelings and sentiments of humanity, to cold-blooded selfishness, to a disregard of the right of others and a contempt for justice. In subservience to the rules of their order, or for personal gain, the majority of lawyers will lay aside truth honor

and integrity, or whatever stands in the way of achieving their purpose, good or bad.

There are prominent lawyers who know law in limitless tomes, and employ it alike for the benefit of the righteous and the wicked, for a consideration, but who lack common sense and common honesty, who lack all sense of right or wrong for use in their profession, all sense of justice or humanity which are walled out from any interference with the expectant fee.

Our courts of law are gangrene in the body politic, a disgrace to civilization and a dishonor to the state.

There is no part of our political or social system that needs radical revision so much as the department of justice. Few outside of the profession will deny that as they now exist and operate they are a detriment to human progress and a disgrace to human intelligence. And further, that as time passes and need presses they grow worse rather than better, lawyers and judges alike falling still deeper in disrepute; while as general consideration increases, and men begin to see and think somewhat for themselves, the impedimenta attending the practice of law appear to them more and more disreputable, senseless, and absurd. And they cannot but feel that some simple and direct method might be devised for securing the ends of justice to take the place of the relics of medievalism now in vogue.

What are these impedimenta that block the course of justice, and how may they be removed? Is it easier to point out the former than to dispel the traditions and superstitions that overshadow the latter. First of all there stands at the portal of the judgment-chamber the great god Sham, to whom every knee must bow and every devotee send up a prayer. For which acknowledgment, and for their further delectation, the beneficent deity at times and in places gives them gown and wig to hide away the human and render them still more hideous in the eyes of the humble.

The judge enters and takes his seat. What is he, and

for what purpose there, and how does he fulfill that purpose? Is duty dominant in his thoughts, the desire to compel the right and prevent the wrong? By no means. His first consideration is himself, also his second, and his third. How will his air and attitude strike those who placed him there, and what shall be his course best to retain that place? The judge is human and cannot divorce his human nature by taking a seat upon the bench.

If he owes his election to the people direct, then in all that he does or says the people or party that elected him, and may elect him again must be placated. If appointed to office it is the same, popular taste and popular prejudice must ever be pacified.

Then the jury element comes in, which plays at the same time to its own hand and to the hand of the judge. If in the case at trial the side of right is unpopular, it is easy for the facile judge to let injustice take its course, and should its victims cry out against it to point to the jury and say, "They did it; they are there to determine the facts, and if they mistake them, or wilfully misrepresent, how can I help it?" So he goes his way, a spineless puppet of senseless formulas, exonerated in his own eyes at least, while those who see through it all, and realize the infamy, can say nothing, for it is the law.

Well, what would you have in a judge? We should have first of all an honest man of sound sense, one not to be diverted from a proper course by the hallucinations of party or precedent; a man of stern rectitude, who sees in his court-room a hall of justice and nothing else, and who will not himself commit, nor allow the jury to commit a wrong, though a dozen laws and precedents were at hand to support it. For as a supreme judge of one of our states has said, "With us a law is not a law that defeats the ends of justice."

Now as to lawyers, theoretically officers of the court, who and what are they, and how do they so behave as to bring themselves more and more into disrepute in the

minds of right thinking citizens? First of all their education is at fault. They are taught the infamous doctrine that law should ever precede justice, that justice must ever occupy a subservient place in a court of law, and that whether law or justice, or both law and justice, stand in the way, their paramount purpose is to win their case, and so secure their fee and all due honor and praise.

Honesty is the best policy. Yes, but it is not policy we are after just now, only plain simple honesty; that and nothing else. What is honesty in a lawyer,—doctor, a merchant? Primarily the same in all; to speak the truth, using no deception. Specifically, the honest lawyer cannot practise or plead in a dishonest case, that is to secure dishonest ends; he cannot knowingly wrong an opponent, or an opponent's client. He will not knowingly clear a criminal, to be again turned loose upon society. He will not strive to entrap a witness, or make him speak other than he would, or than is his intent. Nor will he villify a respectable citizen, by intimation or in set speeches while on the witness stand where he can make no reply. Contrary to rule and legal ethics, you say. True, but it is honesty we are talking about, and not legal ethics, and if your legal ethics are not honest, so much the worse for them and for you. There are some honest lawyers.

An honest doctor after due investigation will give you honest treatment, with no pretense of curing the incurable, or resort to useless measures in order to gain more money; nor will he take a case, and on pretense of being called away pass it over to an obliging friend in order that two fees may be secured. There are some honest doctors.

The honest merchant will not deceive his customer nor try to sell him what he cannot profitably use or dispose of.

In his education truth and veracity, honor and integrity are eradicated from the curriculum of the young lawyer wherever they come in contact with the law, so that in his subsequent practice there is no subterfuge,

chicane, trickery, or injustice which he may not resort to provided it comes within pale of the law.

Still further the great god Sham attends his devotees in all their winding ways even up to and within the sacred precincts of the highest tribunal. What can be more absurd, more absolutely irrational and unnecessary than for our appellate courts to occupy a period of months or years for the process of incubation, a period of months or years before they are able to hatch out their decisions? As regards promptness and efficiency in the dispatch of business in our courts, we seem to be as far from correcting the error of delinquency as when Hamlet classed the law's delays with the whips and scorns of time, the oppressor's wrong and other like calamities. King Sham is here at hand again with the pretense that the profundity of supreme court work makes it very wearing, makes three hours a long day, four days a long week, and nine months a long year. Nevertheless, when not long since our judges asked to have their number doubled, they were told to double their time and efforts, which would accomplish the purpose at less cost to the always overbled tax-payer. Many judges work but little over fifteen hours a week, about the time the premier of England, Lloyd George, devotes to the duties of a single day, burdened as he is with the world's gravest responsibilities.

We may go still farther and say that were our higher courts to do twice the work in half the time they would even then fall short of what a good business man would accomplish in his daily vocation. There is no reason why when an appeal is taken the counsel on either side, with their authorities, should not appear at once before the higher court and have the case presented and decided orally on the spot. This is frequently done in England; it is done in many of the world's most efficient tribunals every day. A printed brief, or further elaborate arguments attended by long delays are pure humbug, totally unnecessary.

Or if they want the brief give it to them, but for their immediate perusal, not to be thrown into a drawer for incubation. Dull indeed must be the brain of the judge, inefficient his education, sluggish the working of his mind who after an hour or two of careful reading cannot render his decision as well as after a month or a year of pretense. You think the people do not fathom your subterfuge, oh most worshipful high chancellors!

Who is the honest judge? Not the one reported to me the other day as having said to his associate, "You render your decisions too soon; it sets a bad example for the rest of us."

As to the jury system, a square look at it shows that under the present régime it is not only unnecessary but in a large number of cases it is an absolute bar to justice. Twelve men are drawn, usually from the more doltish element of the community, men whose minds, reasonably or logically are a blank, or at best a maudlin mixture of prejudice and puerility, who are supposed to be better equipped for analyzing evidence and determining facts, better endowed with honesty, integrity, and fair-mindedness than the learned and experienced judge himself. If Sham is a god of the court, these jurymen are his angels, and the lawyers who play their own tunes upon them, his ministers of grace. To show how justice itself regards as a superfluity this box full of ignorance and inexperience, litigants are permitted to omit the jury if they choose. If the counsel on one side has a bad case and is an expert pleader, proficient in bamboozling stupidity he will demand a jury. He who has a righteous cause before a fair-minded judge of ability and integrity will avoid the disturbing influence of a jury if possible. For whatever the merits of the case may be the jury is as apt to go wrong as right.

There was a time back in the days of feudalism when from the arbitrary decision of the lord of the serfs, over whom he held the unquestioned power of life or death, the accused might be taken to a trial by his peers, but such con-

ditions no longer exist, though we still cling to the barbarism.

There is no trouble whatever in applying a swift remedy to the many various evils attending the administration of law. As regards the delay of judges in carrying forward cases and in rendering decisions, let the lazy or pettifogging judges be eliminated. Those who find the work too hard for them might find relief in some other occupation, in some position where there is no work. In California we have a practical example of promptness and efficiency in the Railroad Commission, whose jurisdiction might be extended to cover most cases now going before the courts.

Worthless as are our courts in civil cases they are worse if possible in handling criminals. In the United States there are relatively more murders and felonies and fewer punishments than anywhere else in the world, while in other Anglo-Saxon countries these crimes are less in number than in any other countries.

In the United States there were in 1885, 1,808 murders or homicides and 108 executions; in 1904, 8,482 murders or homicides and 116 executions; in 1912, 9,152 killings and 145 executions; in 1913, 8,902 of the former and 88 executions; in 1914, 8,251 human slaughterings and 74 executions; in 1915, 9,230 slaughterings and 119 executions. It is stated that in the city of Oakland, California, there were in 1915, 9,035 arrests, and in 1916, 8,805 arrests.

From a brochure issued by Henry A. Foster, of the New York bar, I quote as follows: "Has any other nation laws which its courts of last resort characterize as a shelter to the guilty, which has no place in the jurisprudence of civilized and free countries outside the domain of the common law? According to the judicial statistics, there were reported to the police of England and Wales during the year 1913, 111 murders of persons aged more than one year and 67 murders of infants of one year or less. On these 178

reported murders, 67 persons were brought to trial for murder; there were 28 convictions and death sentences; 16 executions; 12 commutations to penal servitude for life; five accused were found insane on arraignment; 17 were found guilty but insane and 17 were acquitted.

"In 1913, 154 manslaughters were reported to the English and Welsh police on which 136 persons were brought to trial, on which trials there were 63 convictions and sentences. In 1914 in England and Wales, 55 persons were brought to trial for murder; 23 were convicted and sentenced to death; 14 were executed; the sentences of eight were commuted to penal servitude for life; 12 were found guilty but insane; 11 by jury and one by court of criminal appeal; six were found insane on arraignment and 14 were acquitted including one quashed conviction by court of criminal appeal. In 1914, 117 were brought to trial in England and Wales for manslaughter, of which 48 were convicted and sentenced. In Canada, according to the statistics for the years ending September 30, 1913, and September 30, 1914, in 1913, 55 persons were charged with murder, of whom 23 were convicted and sentenced to death, five were detained for lunacy and 27 were acquitted. In 1914, 62 persons were charged with murder, of whom 27 were convicted and sentenced to death, four were detained for lunacy and 31 were acquitted. In 1913, 61 persons were charged with manslaughter, of whom 44 were convicted, one was detained for lunacy and 16 were acquitted. In 1914, 50 persons were charged with manslaughter, of whom 39 were convicted and 20 were acquitted. In 1913, also in 1914, two persons each year were charged with infanticide; all four were acquitted. Moorfield Storey quoting Andrew D. White, says that the murder rate in the United States is from ten to twenty times greater than the murder rate of the British empire and other northwestern European countries. The World Almanac for 1911, 1912, and 1913, under Statistics of Homicide, says convictions in Germany equalled 95% and a fraction; in the United

States 1.3%. Frederick L. Hoffman, life insurance statistician of Newark, New Jersey, says our murder death rate for the period 1909-1913 was 6.4 per 100,000 of population. The rate for England and Wales was 0.8; for Prussia, 2.0; for Australia, 1.9; and for Italy, 3.6. In other words, the number of murders in the United States at the present time, proportionate to population, is about 100 homicides for every thirteen committed in England and Wales, thirty in Australia, thirty-one in Prussia and fifty-six in Italy. It admits of no argument that among the civilized countries of the world the United States stands to-day in deplorable contrast as regards the security of the person against the risk of homicidal death.

"In addition to the statute extending the privilege of avoiding self-incrimination, in tenderness to the weakness of those who may have been in some degree compromised, 21 out of our 48 States have either by constitution or statute reduced the trial judge in jury cases to a mere moderator by forbidding him from advising the jury on the facts or expressing his opinion on questions of fact, notwithstanding that all questions of fact in jury cases are left to the jury's sole and ultimate determination. This took away a judicial right and duty which every English and federal trial judge exercises to the public advantage. In 15 more of our states the state courts of last resort have by judicial decisions suppressed or abdicated their trial judges' right and duty to act as judges and have reduced them to mere moderators.

"Other results of statutory shelters to the guilty, statutory privileges of crime and statutory tenderness to the weakness of the compromised, accompanied by the trial judges in a majority of the states being forced to act as moderators and abdicate their inherent functions as judges to advise the jury on the facts. Between 1882 and 1903 lynchings aggregating 3,337 were reported in 44 of our 49 continental states and territories. In other nations lynching now exists only in parts of rural Russia where the laws

provide an inadequate punishment for horse stealing. Lynching does not now exist anywhere under the British, French, Dutch, or German flags, although all these nations have frontier and mixed race conditions in their colonies, dependencies and possessions, which if either mixed races or frontier conditions were primary causes of lynching, would lead to an amount of it in excess of anything we have ever known. It is quite true that Anglo-Saxon popular tribunals and lynching originated in the marches of Scotland in the days of the border wars and was practiced also by the vehmgericht in Germany in the days when the power formerly exercised by the Hohenstaufen emperors had been usurped by the robber knights; also that it was used in expelling tories and desperadoes and confiscating their lands during the lawless times of and following the American revolution. Cutler, *Lynch Law,* 5-10, 13-36, 59-76, 88-89; Bancroft, *Popular Tribunals,* I. 2-7. To understand popular tribunals and lynching, the attitude of the vigilants and their responsible supporters and neighbors is of more weight than that of the outlaws or the formal legalistic critics of the vigilants who confine their activity to destructive criticism and make no attempt to remedy the underlying causes that have led to popular tribunals, popular justice or extra legal criminal justice in 44 of our 49 continental states and territories.

"Hubert Howe Bancroft's *Popular Tribunals* justifies the two San Francisco vigilance committees of 1851 also of 1856, as well as the other responsible vigilance committees of the Pacific coast and what are now the Rocky mountain states before the civil war, on the ground of necessity, because the state and territorial governments had alike abdicated their primary duty to preserve life and enforce public order and security, also their duty to punish crime. *Popular Tribunals,* II, 666, 675-93. Bancroft was the confidant of the leading vigilants and had the free use of their archives and records. Bancroft says, *Popular Tribunals* I. 748-9, that there were but sixteen executions in thirty

years, dating from 1847, the opening year of Yerba Buena's aspirations. These, with the four hangings by the Vigilance Committee of 1851, and four by that of 1856, comprise the catalogue. Millions of money had been paid by the citizens to keep running criminal courts and police regulations these thirty years, and hundreds of men were all the time at large whom the law pronounced guilty of death. As to the citizens composing the committee of 1856, they have calmly stood by and seen and heard of some fourteen hundred murders in their city in six years, and only three of the murderers hanged under the law, and one of those a friendless Mexican. I have given in this volume many examples of popular tribunals, but the half has not been told. It is safe to say that thus far in the history of these Pacific States far more has been done toward righting wrongs and administering justice outside the pale of law than within it. Out of 535 homicides which occurred in California during the year 1855 there were but seven legal executions and forty-nine informal ones. Of the latter ten occurred in the month of January, not one of which would have been consummated if left to the machinery of law. So it was in Nevada ten years later: to 150 homicides there were but two legal executions. It was the Augustan age of murder.

"Bancroft quotes the London Times' view that if California's lax criminal law enforcement was so serious an evil as to need a vigilance committee to supersede the law of the land in open day to restore public order, it could have no possible difficulty in amending the administration of this law, had they directed their efforts to such purpose instead of dispensing with law altogether. Strong trial judges of the British or federal type, or a strong California criminal procedure of the English, Canadian, or Australian type, which convicts the criminal instead of manumitting or enlarging him, was the last thing the Californians of 1851 to 1856 seemed to desire.

"William T. Coleman, president of the 1856 Vigilance Committee, wrote his executive committee: 'Keep all

cases in California from judges, but have juries in all cases.' Bancroft, voicing the vigilant view, says that popular tribunals and the right of revolution were the vigilant ideals. Here on this coast had been law without order for years, and at last the people were determined to have order without law, if necessary. Law had become criminal, and must be put upon trial by the people for dereliction of duty. For some few centuries yet the iron-bound dogmatism of ancient societies will continue to condemn the action and principles of popular tribunals. They will continue to see no difference between a mob and a committee of vigilance, between a turbulent, disorderly rabble, hot with passion, breaking the law for vile purposes, and a convention of virtuous, intelligent, and responsible citizens with coolness and deliberation arresting momentarily the operations of law for the salvation of society.

"But the time will come when intelligent men everywhere will acknowledge the superiority of this principle. It will then be seen that that government is most stable which is founded on rectitude and independence, which relies for its support on the will of a virtue-loving people, and not on tradition or inexorable law. It will then be seen, more clearly than now, that all power vests in the people, whether they chose to use it or to remain bound by superstitious veneration of shadow, that even after law is made and execution provided, the executive has no power except such as daily and hourly continued to him by the people. Bancroft, II, 670-1. In California the trial judge in jury cases is a mere moderator, and is not allowed to advise the jury on any question of fact. Bancroft points out that Macaulay's prophecy of 1857 as to America's future danger was clearly inspired by San Francisco's two vigilance committees. Either some Caesar or Napoleon will seize the reins of government with a strong hand, or your republic will be as fearfully plundered and laid waste by barbarians in the twentieth century as was Rome in the fifth; with this difference, that the Huns and Vandals who

ravaged Rome came from without, and that your Huns and Vandals will have been engendered within your country by your own institutions. *Popular Tribunals,* II, 747."

The vital features in which the English, Australian, and Canadian criminal procedure differs from that of the majority of American criminal courts are the following: The British, Scotch, Canadian, Australian, South African, or Indian trial judge is a strong judge, not a mere moderator. He gives the jury the benefit of his experience and skill by advising them in difficult cases respecting the weight and effect of the evidence, what he believes the evidence had shown, but he also informs the jury that they are the sole judges of the facts and are at liberty to disregard his advice. The distinctive feature of Anglo-Saxon jury trials is a strong and experienced trial judge aiding and advising the jury, but leaving the ultimate decision of all disputed questions of fact to the judge, instead of acting as a weak and opinionless moderator, as the trial judge must do in three-fourths of our states. In Canada the judge may try most criminal cases without a jury where a jury is waived by defendant.

Trial by combat and dueling are obsolete, but there yet remain connected with law courts and law practice, crudities and absurdities to be discarded. We prefer courts of justice to popular tribunals, but if we cannot have the former we will have the latter. We prefer peace to war, but better war than a display of cowardice at home or submission to injustice abroad.

It is impossible to transform medieval superstition into modern fact. Religion tried it, and still tries it, and so we have preached from latter-day pulpits, and paraded at latter-day altars the soul of the auto-da-fé and the mummeries of the inquisition, the realities of the unreal, as miracles, revelations and all the church mechanism for the enforcement of ignorance and blind belief. Law retains it in every fibre of its constitution, to find vent in legislative

proceedings and in the antics of the so-called courts of justice.

The cure for our courts is to blot them out and establish something new. The railroad commission, indeed, as far as it goes is a wonderfully efficient system, working perfectly in all its parts; and the hope is that this or something like it will in due time be extended over all litigation, over all issues such as now appear in courts of law. The difference between the two systems is that one is dominated by the great god Sham, while in the other Equity rules; in the one case arrayed in robes of fustian adorned with quibs and technicalities, law sits enthroned, whereas in the other, truth and the right are of the first consideration.

But it were perhaps more profitable to consider what the railroad commission is than what the courts of law are not.

The Railroad Commission of California is a department of the state government which supervises and regulates the rates, service, facilities, extensions, issues of securities, and transfers of property of all public utilities in California. It has jurisdiction over railroads, street car and express companies; over car, steamship, gas, electric, and water companies; over telephones, telegraphs, oil pipe lines, wharves, and warehouses.

Every corporation or individual serving the public by any of the above means is subject to the control of the commission for the public good. Only utilities owned by cities and operating within those municipalities are expected, as the municipal railway of San Francisco and the Los Angeles aqueduct.

The work of the commission is organized into six departments, as follows: Administrative; Legal; Statistics and Accounts; Rates; Engineering; Stocks and Bonds. Each department is subdivided into such bureaus as are necessary. In the rate department, for instance, are bureaus devoted to railroad, water, gas and electric, tele-

phone and telegraph, warehouse, and wharf rates. In the engineering department are bureaus devoted to electrical engineering, hydraulic engineering, and to general service and safety work.

The nature of the matters submitted to the commission for adjustment are such as to render speedy determinations imperative. Stock and bond issues must be handled expeditiously. Rate inconsistencies must not be allowed to continue longer than can be avoided. The commission has, therefore, adopted the policy of proceeding with as much speed as accuracy and full justice will demand. On the matters coming before it since the adoption of the public utilities act, requiring formal hearings, the commission has rendered its decisions at the rate of ten per week. In these formal cases, the average time from the filing of the papers to the decision has been 34 days. The average time from the filing to the hearing has been 12 days; and the average time from the hearing to the decision has been 22 days. Despite the large number of matters before it, the commission has kept abreast with its calendar, and those cases now undecided represent merely the normal calendar accumation. The commissioners travel about the state, holding hearings where the greatest convenience of the people suggests.

For thirty-three years, from 1879 until 1912, from the creation of the commission until an awakened public zeal altered its form and spirit, there were but three members. These were elected in districts. The commission's jurisdiction during this time was solely over steam railroads of the state. During this period, embracing the greatest growth in railroad building, in population and wealth, not more than a dozen cases were brought forward for adjudication. No single important principle affecting the relation of the railroads to the people was ennuicated. No rates were lowered effectually. Chosen by an unrepresentative method, not for fitness, but generally for political purposes, the commission was without real authority, and

lacked the confidence of the people. It was a mere lay figure in the governmental and economic life of the state. The people were entirely without adequate remedy against the exactions and extortions of the railroads. Not until political progress had ended the reign of corporations over the people, and had elected a legislature representing the desires of the people, were these conditions changed.

The general results accomplished by regulation since January, 1911, when Governor Johnson assumed office, may be divided into two divisions, moral and economic. It is the practice to lay stress particularly upon the economic accomplishment. It is true that the decisions of the commission have resulted in the saving to the people of the state of approximately $6,000,000 per year.

More deeply rooted, however, and more essential to the permanent welfare of the state is the moral effect. The achievement of greatest moment through the medium of the railroad commission has been the establishment permanently of the people's control over public utility corporations in the state of California. Before the present state administration took office, it was an accepted fact that large public service corporations controlled the government of California, and that this control was vested particularly in the largest public service corporation of the state. The primary idea in the minds of those who gave to this railroad commission its extensive powers, was the overthrow of the dominance of these public service corporations. The commission believes that the control of the people over these public service corporations has been so positively fixed and determined that not even the most arrogant of these great corporations now doubts it.

In March, 1912, went into effect the Public Utilities act under which the railroad commission is appointed by the governor, and the number of commissioners were increased to five, jurisdiction being given not only over steam railroads but over all public utilities in unincorporated terri-

tories. By act of the legislature, effective in August, 1915, this jurisdiction was extended to incorporated cities and towns, and the present powers of the commission conferred upon it.

The reörganization of the commission has resulted in the establishment of an impartial tribunal to which both the public utilities and the public can appeal for the solution of their problems and complaints in connection with public utility construction and operation. Whereas hitherto the only redress has consisted in long drawn out and expensive court proceedings, these matters are now promptly and generally satisfactorily disposed of by the commission. The result has been an entire change for the better in the attitude of public utilities toward the public, and of the public toward public utilities in this state.

The commission has made reductions in public utility rates whenever on the evidence presented, such reductions seemed fair. In a large number of instances, the effect of reductions has been an actual increase in the revenues of the public utility affected. That injustice has not been done to the public utilities is shown by the report of their financial condition, and that in no instance has a decision of the commission establishing rates been reversed. The commission has been just as ready to grant increases in rates, where justified, as to grant decreases. This fact is shown by the increases granted during the year ending June 30, 1916, during which period 26 small water companies, 11 warehouses and three telephone companies were authorized to increase their rates. In nearly every instance the increases were accepted without protest by the consumers.

The so-called service connection charges have been abolished, improved conditions of service have been effected, and rules and regulations governing the condition and quality of service have been established with reference to all classes of utilities. Rules have also been established with reference to the making of extensions, both within and without the limits of incorporated cities and towns.

The commission now controls and regulates the utilities of more than 200 cities and towns, besides the whole extent of the state outside of them. Over 1,000 utilities filed their annual report with the commission during 1915.

The commission handles matters before it by formal and informal methods. Formal proceedings necessitate public hearings, while informal proceedings are handled in person by a commissioner, or by correspondence, and there is no public hearing. Even in the formal matters, parties interested need not employ attorneys, and the commission is not bound by technical rules of evidence, as in courts, but seeks to administer justice by ascertaining all the facts. Since the commission was given jurisdiction over all public utilities, 3,500 formal decisions have been rendered by it. The increase year by year is indicative of the constantly growing work of the commission. But a trifle over one per cent of the decisions of the commission for the past twelve months were appealed from, and none of these decisions was reversed by the courts.

With its enlarged scope, and behind it the will of the people to make amenable to their rights and wishes the conduct of the public service corporations, the commission began at once, either upon its own initiative, or upon the complaint or application of others, an investigation into the rates, rules, and service of the utilities. The commission has made itself the guardian of the interests of the people in their use of the utilities. It stands between these corporations and the public, and compels those who furnish the people with these necessities and conveniences of life, to deal fairly and promptly with their customers, and to make rates just to the people as well as to the utilities.

The confidence in which the public holds the commission was indicated by the increased power given it by the legislature and the direct vote of the people. A third of the cities had voluntarily voted their utilities under the com-

mission, and seeing the effects of this control, the people of all the state made it unanimous.

Through its informal department the commission enables any citizen of the state, by the use of merely a two-cent stamp or a postal card, to lay any matter before it. The humblest citizen without expense has, therefore, the full privilege of calling the commission to his aid where his grievance is justifiable. Every informal complaint thus received is given the same careful attention that attaches to a regular case. In this manner the commission is able to attain a high degree of usefulness to the people.

The least influential citizen in city or country, who makes a complaint against a public service corporation, obtains a prompt hearing and a prompt remedy. No request for investigation is unheard. In pursuance of this plan the commission journeys all over the state to hear complaints and requests. So great has grown this work that a few months ago, upon the action of the legislature, three examiners were authorized to aid the commission. These examiners take and report to the comsissioners the evidence in cases assigned to them. It is thus possible and occasionally happens that eight hearings will be in progress at the same time in various parts of the state.

More and more have the people of the state come to look upon the commission as the guardian of their interests with the utilities. Besides about 3,000 applications filed with the commission since its re-birth, more than 10,000 informal matters have been adjusted and remedied. Many of these have been made in person, but most of them by letter, or even by telegram or telephone. These have been promptly adjusted by correspondence, or by personal visit of one of the commission's experts, and a satisfactory conclusion reached in the large majority of cases, obviating the necessity of formal proceedings. These informal complaints and requests take many different forms. They range from the request of a householder for speedy installation of gas or

water service to the complaint of a community of unsatisfactory transportation facilities.

A great factor in reducing these complaints, and one of the main achievements of the commission in the four years of its new existence, has been the insuring to utilities monopolies in the fields they serve so long as such service is adequate at reasonable rates. This means that utility fields can not be divided by unjust competition, which, splitting up perhaps among several corporations the possible earnings, prevents adequate service. Many public utilities, being by their very nature monopolies, the commission laid down the principle that these ultilities should have protection against such competition if they satisfied their patrons and grew with the needs of their territory.

Another striking result of the commission's concern for the average citizen has been the establishment of a uniform set of rules governing the service of gas, water, electric, telephone, and telegraph utilities. Each of these corporations had formerly enforced its own arbitrary system of rules and deposits from customers, and extensions of service to them. The state at this date assumed this power under the commission's decision, and fixed standard regulations for the entire state. An examination had been made by the commission into the practices of a thousand corporations, and nearly a year consumed in the inquiry. A million dollars held by the utilities as deposits to guarantee payment by customers is being given back to the public. By this ruling the questions of extensions and connections, of payment of bills, and of installations, are upon a plain and firm basis for all the corporations, and the companies compelled to put in telephones, meters, and service connections at their own expense, and not that of the public. As the desire for municipal ownership gains in California, the commission's power to set the figures at which cities may condemn and buy their utilities will be exercised more and more.

Special attention has been paid to the needs of the

agricultural communities of the state. By investigation and resulting orders, it has been able to advance conspicuously for large increases of crops and of population in communities where the lack of water service hindered progress.

The commission's decision that the California Development company is a public utility was appealed to the supreme court whose judges refused to upset the decision. This company has a practical monopoly of water sources for the entire Imperial valley, and its regulation is imperative for the expansion of profitable farming in that district. Over 30,000 acres of agricultural land in Placer county were given water by the commission, after a seemingly effectual barrier to the growth of this section had been erected by the power company's refusal to meet the demands of the farmers. The company, determining to build additional power houses below the lands needing irrigation, refused to distribute any more water, limiting cultivation to eighteen thousand acres and leaving two hundred land owners without water. The commission found that the claims of these farmers superseded those of the corporation for more power to sell abroad. The measurement of irrigation water by standard device is encouraged wherever possible.

The public utilities act makes it necessary for the consent of the commission to be obtained before a railroad crossing may be constructed. It gives the commission the right to abolish and close grade crossings. This includes not only the crossing of one railroad by another, but also all crossings of streets by railroads, or vice versa. Under this authority the commission has declared its policy to grant permission for as few grade crossings of railroads as possible, and as speedily as can be to end their existence in California.

The revenue of express companies in California was reduced $750,000 a year, and the profits of Wells Fargo & Company cut down from 136 per cent to 22 per cent. Long distance telephone rates were established saving the con-

sumers $500,000 a year, while the annual reduction on railroad passenger and freight rates was not less than $6,000,000.

More than 700 miles of railroad have been constructed under the authorization of this commission, and power projects have been initiated or carried forward embracing 100,000 additional horse power for the state. Fifteen new railroad enterprises, embracing an expenditure of $20,000,000 have either been launched or carried forward almost from their inception.

English capital to the extent of $5,000,000 has come into California under the jurisdiction of the commission for the construction of a new oil pipe line from the fields at Coalinga to San Francisco bay. A new ferry service between Contra Costa and Marin shores has been inaugurated under the commission's supervision and jurisdiction. New telephone, water, and warehouse enterprises, scattered throughout the state, have been made possible by commission regulation. At the same time all other public utilities have gone forward with prospects of expansion and development involving the expending of more than $150,000,000.

Not only has every legitimate business in the state been stimulated by the readjustment of freight, power, and telephone rates, but the utilities have almost uniformly made an improvement and a better financial showing under the jurisdiction of the railroad commission than heretofore. Despite the regulation of the ultilities, the frequent reducing of their rates, the curbing of their arbitrary treatment of the public, and the disciplining of dishonest companies and officials, the railroad commission has been an aid to general development and is favorably considered in financial circles.

Under the old order in California, communities of men were made to serve the purposes of individual men. The long continuance of such a relationship means the destruction of individual independence and initiative. With the

overthrow of the political power of these great public service corporations, and their subjection to the control of the people, must come that re-assertion of individual independence and initiative which makes for the betterment of mankind. This more than all else makes the work of the railroad commission worth while.

CHAPTER XII

FALLACIES AND FANTASIES

HOMILIES are promulgated upon the beneficial uses of adversity, but the benefits of prosperity find expression in enjoyment rather than in sermonizing. I for one will say frankly that I have no use for adversity. "Sweet," the poet calls it; then let the poet have it. Pleasure without pain were unknown if the soothsayer may be believed; then let both be eliminated. Which brings us to brutism, a state preferable to certain agonies of mind and body which a kind providence scatters among his best beloved.

Human nature is a complex machine, with an endless variety of hearts and heads, of temperaments, dispositions and idiosyncrasies, all alike, yet no two the same since the appearing of the first man and woman.

A moderate amount of money, so far as affecting any comforts or blessings this world can give, is better than many millions whose only compensation is the ignoble pride of possession. Few believe this, however, and few of those believing will act upon it. It is a case where truth and right judgment are not wanted.

Yet, withal, when the rain of riches falls upon us comes the infatuation to scatter them, in which operation the good sense of mankind does not appear at the best advantage. The city of New York, the most conspicuous of all communities at the present time, is rioting with money obtained primarily from supplying Europe with implements of death, by passing on to them the poison for their self-extermination; meanwhile with orgies and flaunting

extravagance revelling in their death dance which is to command the envy and admiration of all mankind.

Where does the benefit of this so-called prosperity come in, a prosperity which indeed is nothing less than eating from the same poisonous loaf which we are so generously administering to the starving suicides across the water? And in the after-damp, before and after the deadly vapor is somewhat blown away, and with a realization of it all reflection comes, what are we to think of it, and of ourselves, and of the pleasure we have derived from the misfortunes of these many nations?

Sweet are the uses of adversity, let us remember. By it men are made manlier, stronger, better able to cope with obstacles which impede progress toward the higher life. Shameless too often are the uses of prosperity, enervating to mind and stimulating to immorality, inducing vanity, inanity, and all sorts of mental, moral, and physical deterioration. Should we not be thankful therefore that so few of the blessings which flow from Europe's madness have reached California?

Western civilization is rapidly dispelling eastern superstitions, and will continue so to do untill all the cults of the present day dissolve in thin air.

I think I may safely say that as a rule we of the west do not envy the east their wealth and prosperity; we do not envy them their frills and furbelows, their play-houses and palaces, their so high society with its shams and hypocrisies, its witless men and made-up women; nor their so low society with its poverty and misery, its rank smelling negro quarters, its foul-air colonies of gibbering Italians, Portuguese, Scandinavians, and Slavs. Let New York remain America's celestial heights until a new firmament appears with the sun resting over San Francisco bay.

No man, if he be a man, will go through life without some useful occupation which will be to him a career, a life-long effort in which he may hope to excel; otherwise,

though he may be the possessor of millions he is simply a loafer, a cumberer of the ground from which he sucks substance giving nothing in return.

Indecision is the worst of all bad habits. Better do the thing and do it not quite right, then do it again and do it right, than to do nothing, sitting idly waiting for the repavement of hades with good intentions.

To the European gentleman the privilege of wide discrimination is barred by custom; his choice of a profession is limited to three, the government, warfare, and the church, none of them being in the way of benefits to man, but rather explorations in the fields of wickedness, in subduing or preventing vice and crime, a police autocracy. And from the king and high priests down to the poor probationer, the more exalted his position the more worthless he is, save only in the government, where the aristocratic system is in some respects superior to the democratic.

We Americans are full of fads, which give us pain until they find expression. Prominent among others in these latter days are the benevolent efforts of the peace propagandists, who would stop a dog-fight by talking nonsense to the dogs.

Jane Addams takes her knitting-work and goes to Europe to ascertain by whom the war was started; on her return she soberly assures her admirers that it is a thing no fellow can find out, yet there were many here in America who could have told her what she wished to know before she went away.

Mr Ford, among the several compartments of whose brain we cannot find one well equipped for dealing in international affairs however expert he may be in making automobiles, trusts to his money, which he is right in regarding as a powerful agent for good as well as for evil. So he fills a ship with peace-making fanatics who are at war among themselves before they are half-way across the Atlantic.

Time was when David Star Jordan was accredited with his lucid intervals, but not since leaving his office to a better man to assume the empty honor of lord high chancellor of the university, the better to become an apostle of peace and draw pay from Stanford's stolen millions, while as the Nobel prize flits away in the distance he sinks into retirement.

"Blessed are the peacemakers," said Jesus, "for they shall be called sons of God." Well, we have plenty of peacemakers at Washington and throughout the country, and Miss Addams, Mr Ford, and Mr Jordan should feel signally blest if Christ's words are true. And surely it was no fault of theirs that they did not succeed, and are now not called sons of God, the same that William the kaiser calls himself. Even Woodrow Wilson did not succeed, though he strained the moral sense of all the nations in his efforts to do so.

Blessed are the peacemakers, even though peace comes through war, that the scriptures may be fulfilled. And blessed is peace. For pleasant indeed it is to sleep in peace while others fight; pleasant to pillow our head upon the wave of prosperity and dream of further inflowing millions from the man-killing machinery sent across the water. Hence it was when after the rape of Belgium I wrote in my *Modern Fallacies,* some two years ago, "Better the United States should join the allies than that Germany should win," the words were regarded as somewhat sanguinary, and not to be taken too seriously.

Many who form societies and pose as instructors and regenerators of the race we can scarcely regard seriously. Some of them, however, those with the least mental equipoise are undoubtedly sincere, however infatuated they may be. Others see in it notoriety, and the plaudits of sentimental women and brainless men; or should some of the combatants happen to be overcome during their contests great would be their glory for having achieved martyr-

dom, while peace-medals would be struck off by the thousands.

They should know, these good kind men and women, and many of them do know, that what they advocate is impossible, or were it not so that the accomplishment of their purpose at this juncture would be the worst thing that could happen, as in a premature peace all that has been done for the honor and rights of humanity would be thrown away, and the present game of carnage would have to be continued at no distant day. True benevolence insists upon a continuance of this conflict between right and wrong until certain issues are established which shall prevent its immediate recurrence. And do any of our aspiring peace-makers suppose for a moment that the German people, their doctors, professors, and war-lords, in their present state of disordered mentality, are ready, at the request of alien sentimentalists, to restore the lands they have stolen, make some sort of reparation for the wrongs they have committed, abandon their system of militarism and give substantial assurance of future good behavior?

Or do they suppose that England and France, with the example of Belgium and the many other atrocities before them as to their fate under German supremacy, do they suppose for a moment that England and France will submit to a further intensifying of the reign of blood and iron inaugurated by Bismarck, to denationalization, degradation, and slavery as long as there is left a man among them who can fight?

Finally the kaiser himself makes what he calls an offer of peace, whereat all the women in pantaloons and petticoats clap their hands and cry halleluiah! And what is this offer of peace? Why, let him keep certain of his loot, and be given a guarantee that he should not again be attacked, and he would stop the slaughter,—talk at once insincere and insulting, subterfuge too shallow to deceive a school-girl. Yet all Germany believes in it, believes that

the kaiser did not bring on the war but was forced into it. Then what is it? Is William of Germany an arch hypocrite, yet silly enough to think he can deceive the world with such talk, or is he really insane? He pretends he is a conqueror, yet he sues for peace. He pretends he is the victim; he knows he was the aggressor at the start and all through the war. He now sees that his case is hopeless, while this pretended peace offering only binds the allies still firmer in their determination to hold together and fight it out.

"Has the prospect of a future permanent peace been strengthened or weakened by the present world war?" asks the editor of the Copenhagen *Verden Og Vi.*

The answer is simple and conclusive. If fought to a finish, and Germany safely bound to proper terms, yes; if not, no.

What President Wheeler of the university says of it is this: "Bethmann-Hollweg's proposals, I believe, represent a genuine effort to open negotiations looking toward the end of the war. Unless a beginning is made somewhere and at some time, the war will drag on for years of indecision and misery. Every friend of civilization must desire the end of this wretched strife, which was from the beginning perverse and devoid of all clear and straightforward purpose viewed from either side. No one, however, who desires the end of the war will separate from that desire the conviction that all will be practically vain, both war and peace, unless a plan can be devised and made a part of the peace whereby nations never again can trip blithely or slide so recklessly into war as did the nations of Europe in midsummer 1914."

Were not Germany crowned with folly she would now secure peace on the best terms she could get, for she knows that she is doomed, and should know that a prolongation of war will only add to the final penalty she must pay.

Compare the present and what may be expected after the European war with the conditions shortly after our war

for the union. As one writes in the seventies, in reference to the period then just past: "The increase of wages for all kinds of manual labor was very great, but comparatively few of the workingmen saved anything. They imitated the profusion of their employers and guides. Economy was deemed unnecessary, stupid, and mean. New wants were invented, prudence and simplicity of life went out of fashion, and habits were formed and sentiments adopted which have wrought most important changes in the character and aims of the workingmen of this country. The sheer wastefulness of that period, if it could be adequately portrayed, would appear incredible to all who did not witness it. A curious feature of the time was the fact that for so many men all foresight seemed to have become impossible. They were intoxicated with their fancied prosperity, and were confident that it would last forever. Into these conditions was suddenly plunged a population which had no sufficient moral safeguards whatever. The transition to dishonesty had been prepared for among all classes, and was already partly accomplished.

"I observed much complaint lately of the difficulties involved in universal suffrage. They are doubtless great. If the world were wholly different we might do fine things. But we must have methods that can be used as things are, to begin with, at least. The age is probably the most unteachable since the revival of learning. But we can work to-day only where we are. We are shut up to this universal suffrage organization of society, and must find out how to make it serve the ends for which society exists. The franchise is not likely to be narrowed greatly in our time. If America were a jungle of human tigers, still it is our country and the country of our children, and its people, however undeveloped and intractable are our neighbors, brethren, and fellow-citizens."

As through evil alone good can come, so through war may we hope for ultimate peace.

Fads and fancies are quite as necessary to our present

system of social economics as lying, or to the science of government as necessary as political legerdemain. The world must have something to do, something to alter or reform or it gets into mischief. So Satan prowls about the habitations of the rich and restless, one pocket filled with deviltries for the men and the other with easy divorce papers for the women.

Yet after all a man or woman without a passion, for good or for evil, is but a cabbage. And as for our inexorable environment, are we not all slaves under its influence, doomed to sloth or to energy as the gods shall direct, and is it not better to die overdoing than to attempt nothing? Then give the young man his fad, and should it in the end prove more than passing fancy he and you will be the gainer by it. The fadless youth, the youth without aspirations or ambition is not a profitable investment for advanced education, nor a promising subject for high distinction. The person without any further purpose in life than simple existence and enjoyment, how is he better than a poodle, a dog which sometimes displays intelligence?

For the faddist may be a fool or a sprouting genius; he cannot tell, so he comes to you with his rimes written on soiled paper, and you do not like to talk to him of Tennyson.

A scarcely logical feature of the patriotic sentiment we find in the dictum, "See America first," and in Sir Walter's extravaganza, "Breathes there a man with soul so dead," etc.

"Why should I see America first?"

"Because it is your own country."

"But my country may or may not be better worth seeing than another; I may be a better man than another; because I am me and the country mine proves nothing, proves not even the presence of a bogus patriotism."

Then there is the race situation, in regard to which we are less a concrete community than an abstract conundrum. A mixture of races is demoralization for both sides,

besides being disgusting even to think about. Polygamy is not so bad as polyandry, but this idea which certain Asiatics entertain of amalgamating all the peoples of the earth into one race were better postponed until all but one race dies out.

How shall the eugenicists who organize societies for birth-control and the improvement of the race have the courage to continue their efforts in the face of the constant enlargement of the factories for making American citizens out of base material? "It is proper to point out," says an expert upon the subject, "that birth-control is not, as the public seems to suppose, an integral part of the eugenics propaganda. Many eugenicists advocate it; many others oppose it. In either case, it must be regarded as a fact with which eugenics must deal. If one section of a community limits the number of births, and another section does not, it is easy to calculate how soon the latter section will supplant the former, and there are plenty of object-lessons in the old colonial stock of New England. The eugenicist is more interested in the quality than in the quantity of the population."

The yellow peril at the present time consists not in the potential invasion of an Asiatic horde of fighting men, but in the actual invasion of a Japanese horde of rapid-breeding women who are flooding the country with baby Nipponese, presently to appear at the polls as American citizens. Gentlemen Japs of property too they will be, for their fathers are even now vesting in their name the title to lands which the laws of California forbid them to hold in their own.

There is no danger of hostile attack from the Japanese so long as we give them the carrying trade of the Pacific, as a few submarines would make short work of destroying their ships, even though we invite war by appearing before them in the humble attitude of a coward nation.

Fighting or no fighting, the United States must take an active part in the world's affairs or cease pretensions as

a first class power. Germany must not be allowed to dominate the world, nor must Japan be permitted to steal China or control the Pacific ocean. China does not want America, and Japan finds it profitable to let us live a little longer. With our present Congress in power she has too good a thing of it as it is.

Japan may take a lesson from Germany. The Germans regarded their war lords invincible. The world was at their feet and they thought to pick it up. Japan aspires to similar thievery. Germany began by picking up little Belgium. And where and what is Germany now? Millions of her finest specimens of manhood slain, millions of homes made desolate, millions of money squandered, honor lost, colonies lost, the crown itself wabbling on the kaiser's head. And what has she gained? The everlasting hatred and contempt of all mankind. Wherefore if great Germany could not pick up little Belgium without such dire disaster, little Japan can scarcely hope to capture great America and live happily ever after.

What is this so much talked of living wage? It is a wage that will enable the recipient to pay his exploiter a liberal sum monthly to drive away other laborers who may be starving for work which they would be glad to get at half of his living wage. It is a wage which would enable him to help pay an army of labor leaders to work for the election of law-makers and judges easy to bribe, who will support any wrong or injustice that will give the exploiters of the workingman the whip hand over the employers of labor. It is a wage such as would give the poor toiler one-quarter of his time to spend in a drinking-saloon, filling himself with poisonous rum and fouling the air with rantings against good men and good government. It is a wage which will enable him to give his lady daughter piano lessons while her mother does the housework. It is a wage which will enable him to send a doltish son through college without pay; which will enable him to raise a family of im-

pencunious snobs; which will give him access to free hospitals, free penitentiaries, and enable him to avoid paying even the little poll-tax of two dollars a year in support of the government, which was to guarantee him all the blessings of life and liberty, and a good old Irish burial at the end.

Champions affecting the high wage and generous living for workingmen, how muchsoever credit they think to bring upon themselves for benevolent thought and humanitarian ideals, present only one side of the subject. No white man wants white workingmen to live like the poorer classes of Europe Asia and Africa, but it is lack of thrift rather than lack of pay that bars the way of our people,—the saloons and a thriftless household; for moderate pay with proper economy will go farther than large pay with extravagance.

Before I was born my father took a contract for building a portion of the first canal in central Ohio. My mother accompanied him, and while keeping his house, cooking for his men, and caring for her two first-born babes, the returns from braiding straw for bonnets were greater than her consort's profits in his canal work.

That mother was a Vermont farmer's daughter, a New England woman of the best type, intelligent, benevolent, with a lively interest in all public affairs, piety, duty and deep-seated principle actuating every step in life,—a heart full of loving kindness,—ah, God! how shall one speak of one's mother,—as much superior to the bedizened dames of high society as gold to tinsel.

It is plainly apparent that the high cost of living never will be lessened until the cost of production of essential articles is lessened, and this can never be done with only high cost labor. The consumer has now to support a percentage of inefficient workmen, and a horde of labor-leaders who suck their substance from labor, living luxuriously on what they secure.

What a thing is fame! David Lloyd-George and Joffre are just now famous, as not long ago were Lord Kitchener and Admiral Dewey, whose greatness quickly disappeared in smoke. In like manner the great villain and the athletic brute are for the moment famous.

I was asked the other day to hand in some names of persons fittest to be enrolled in a hall of fame, already under consideration being John C. Fremont, Joaquin Miller, and Bret Harte. I asked for instructions as to the standard of greatness to be employed, whether great goodness or great wickedness, great in achievements beneficial to the race or great in fantastic follies.

The truth is Fremont was a fraud, as history fully establishes, though we find his name posted freely on schoolhouses and other public places by unsophisticated educators. Joaquin Miller was a mountebank rimester of the Oregon backwoods, discoverable only in England, while my friend Harte was a writer of charming burlesque as applied to the early California gold-diggers. If any of these were of the quality of fame they required for their hall they could not do better than to make their choice accordingly. There is Susan B. Anthony, a great man, or would be were she not a woman; also Mrs Eddy, the new messiah. The name of William the kaiser will go down in history as the greatest of Christian devils, while Taft and Woodrow Wilson—but enough, I am getting beyond the mark. Some might regard Abraham Lincoln better as an example for everlasting fame than the keen-edged Huntington, and if the most worthy of the west are wanted I should mention William T. Coleman, James King of William, John M. Eshleman, and high above them all, when his time comes, Hiram M. Johnson.

Next after Washington and Lincoln, Theodore Roosevelt was our best president, and notwithstanding the sneers of the money-changers and the oaths of the politicians, history will confirm it. And Hiram Johnson, whose turn may come in due time, is not far behind him. Roosevelt and

Johnson are alike in these respects, they are both men of innate honesty, sincerity, integrity, and ability, with a patriotism ready to sacrifice self for the good of the country if necessary.

Timid women and men will say that Roosevelt is too ready to fight, but the solid men of America must know by now that the United States must fight when the time comes or go out of business. Let the sighing sentimentalists answer one or two plain questions. Would they rather be like China or fight? Would they rather be like Belgium or fight? Would they prefer a kaiser rule to a Roosevelt rule? Should they see their women treated as the German officers and soldiers treated the women of France and Belgium, after despoiling their homes, would they fight?

But Roosevelt would have brought on war, they still harp on. That is not proved, nor is it at all probable. A manly policy, commanding the respect of all nations, were less liable to invite attack then a timid one, displaying fear if not cowardice. Further than this, if Theodore Roosevelt brought war on the United States, we may be very sure that the first duty of the United States would be to fight, and fight hard. As well censure Washington and Lincoln for bringing on war, as indulge in such speculative rot. Besides, we are yet to see how much war Mr Wilson will keep us out of before we are free from him.

Most senseless of all are the blessed lambs of the propagandists who go bleating about the world for peace when they should know that they themselves are the greatest enemies to peace. Better the cry, Let us have war! until these European horrors once for all are settled. Even China adopts republicanism and bristles up before Germany. Hail to thee old Cathay! Art awake at last?

Many are ready to answer blithely, though not always satisfactorily, the question, What are some of the principal causes that impede the progress of this commonwealth? Morally, I mean, we are prosperous enough materially; too

prosperous in fact. Will any one tell us why after fifty years of good behavior there comes a defection from the ethical ideals of the founders of the republic like that, for example, at the Chicago convention of 1912? Money was not the Root of all evil on that occasion, for the convention was not bought but stolen, the looters, however, getting only a wrecked party, wrecked reputation, wrecked hopes of any future political influence or prestige, and the contempt of all right-minded men throughout the republic for their pains.

One writing in the *Literary Digest* thus compliments our state:—"When our northern cities are in the grip of blizzards, the orange-groves of California are resplendent with golden fruit, and gardens in southern California are fragrant with flowers. Later, towards the end of March, California is a land of blossoms, not surpassed by the famous cherry blossoms of Nippon herself. Here is found not the heat of the tropics, but a balmy and yet invigorating air, long famed for its health-giving qualities. This climate, combined with the attractive scenery and fruitfulness of the land, has caused vast numbers of families from the east to make California their permanent home. Of late years the tourist charm of the Golden State has been heightened by the rapid extension of a motor-highway system of extraordinary excellence. California is spending millions for permanent roads. From almost every tourist centre radiate motor-drives either along the sea-shore, through the fertile valleys, or to the mountains. These automobile trips form important adjuncts to the rail routes and make it possible to see many places heretofore inaccessible. Whether California is entered by the southern or northern gateway, the trip from the east may be made by diversity of attractive routes, disclosing the natural wonders and material resources of this great nation."

While in the potential mood attention might be called to many other things, as the equable distribution of wealth, the savings banks showing three accounts for every five

adults in San Francisco; a per capita of wealth in San Francisco of $2,368; in California of $3,560; unlimited economic power possibilities from water, electricity and oil.

The Pacific coast has five-elevenths of the standing timber of the United States and twenty per cent of California's area is in forests. At the present rate of cut, California has a visible supply for 140 years of redwood and for 350 years of mixed timber. In minerals California is the fifth state in output; but in the opinion of leading geologists is first in the variety and value of its mineral deposits. The state has deposits of practically every mineral known in America. What lies under the snows of Alaska no man knoweth.

California! Do we not know that we are living in the best country in the world? Do we not know that were we enjoying the aches and pains of old age anywhere else we would say let us go to California and get rid of them? And this, not in a provincial spirit of narrow-minded egotism, self-praise, and vain glory, but as citizens of the world, knowing something of all countries, and appreciating the best when we see it.

Let those who fail to know California, if any such there be, read what the editor of *Collier's* says:—"California, as it stands to-day, is the most successful experiment in human society that has ever existed on earth. It has no poverty; it has no slums; it has the maximum of political freedom; the wealth is generally distributed. The average family living in California to-day has access to comforts and material pleasures such as are utterly unknown to large portions of the population, not only of Europe, but of eastern United States; and as for the romantically idealized civilization of Florence, Rome, and Greece, hardly the meanest Californian would have cared to be a patrician among the Caesars. To some extent, of course, this is due to climate; to some extent to soil; but some folks think a good deal of it is due to the intelligence with which the affairs of human

society have been treated in California for some years past."

There were the roaring forties and the recessional fifties, and so Anglo-California came into being. With what pride we recall certain episodes of our beloved California's adolescense. But alas! we did evil in the sight of the best men of the republic at the last presidential election.

At a critical time we reëlected to office a proved incompetent, a man of shifts and indirection, probably the most ill-fitted for the position of all our presidents.

Yes, we did it. And we take shame to ourselves for doing it.

Although we elected him—worse luck—and lest I may be prejudiced in my estimate of the man's character, or lack of character, or lest I allow lese majesty to interpose and prevent me from speaking the truth, feeling keenly as I do the wrongs he has brought upon the United States, and especially upon California and this Pacific seaboard, let Gifford Pinchot tell what sort of manhood he sees in Woodrow Wilson, which is the same as seen by the most observant Americans, even by many of those who voted for him.

"For many months after his inauguration," said Pinchot in the autumn of 1916, "I thought well of President Wilson. In many respects I liked what he said about what he was going to do. He talked well and made a good impression. It was only when I began to check up what he said by what he did that I was forced to change my view. In the end I came to see that he has a greater power than any other man in public life to say one thing but do another, and get away with it.

"The facts which justify this statement are common knowledge. We have all heard him tell Germany publicly that she would be held to strict accountability, and have learned afterward that he had actually let her know secretly at the time, by the mouth of his secretary of state through

the Austrian ambassador, that what he said he did not mean. We have all seen him prove that he did not mean it by his total failure to exact reparation, apology or even disavowal for the murder of Americans on the *Lusitania*.

"I do not say that Wilson should have thrust us into the war. There was no need of war. But there was need of courage to give us peace with self-respect. If Wilson had shown courage this country would not have skidded from one crisis to the next, again and again narrowly escaping disaster. We have all heard him declare against intervention in Mexico, while actually intervening to dictate who should and who should not hold office there, and denounce war against Mexico while actually engaged in war.

"With war on every side of us we all heard him, in his second annual message, solemnly assure the country that we had not been negligent of national defense. It was not true; and later on he himself proved that it was not true by proclaiming aloud the need for what he had solemnly assured us we already had.

"For more than a year after the world-war began Wilson did not raise a finger to put us in a condition of defense. Only the proverbial good luck of America has kept us from paying the bitterest price for his unforgivable neglect.

"We have all heard him ridicule the idea of a greater navy, then declare for incomparably the greatest navy in the world, and then go back on that.

"We have all heard him declare for exempting our coastwise trade from tolls in the Panamá canal, and have seen him show our own people and the English that he did not mean it.

"We have seen him elected on a platform which pledged him to a single term as president, and then become a candidate for another term.

"We have all heard him declare for the conservation of our natural resources, and have seen him neglect that policy and refuse his help to defeat the Shields waterpower bill,

the most dangerous attack on conservation since Ballinger's effort to turn Alaska over to the Guggenheims.

"We have all heard him declare for efficiency in government, and have seen him set the pork-barrel first and throw efficiency away. I have known official Washington from the inside for six administrations. In that time the government business has never been so badly done and so extravagantly as it is now done under Wilson.

"We have all heard him announce himself as the champion of civil service reform, and have seen him turn the government departments over to the spoilsmen as no other president has done in twenty years.

"We have all heard him declare for pitiless publicity, and have seen him conduct the most secret administration of our time.

"We have all heard him announce himself as president of the people, and have seen him as the most partisan president of his generation, flout and oppose the progressives, whom now, because he needs them, he seeks to conciliate and enlist.

"Worst of all is this: When every principle of freedom and equality for which our fathers fought was at stake in the great war, when our whole country eagerly awaited the leadership of the president, Wilson dodged. He refused to take sides on the greatest moral issue of our time. He advised our people to be neutral even in thought, undecided between right and wrong. While our friends abroad were fighting for the principles we held equally with them he taught us that profits and ease were better than self-respect. President Wilson has done our nation the most serious injury that any leader can do to any people by making us flinch with him from a great moral decision.

"Having led us wrong on the ground that we must be neutral in the face of the deliberate breaking of the world's peace, he has just reversed himself again and in his speech at Shadow Lawn now assures us that no nation

can any longer remain neutral as against any wilful disturbance of the peace of the world.

"It is bad enough that Wilson's foreign policy has left us, as the war draws toward its end, without a friend among the great nations of the world, and without the respect of any one of them. What is worse is that he has kept us from standing up for what we know to be right.

"In what he has said, done and left undone the record shows Mr Wilson steadily dominated by political expediency. These facts and many others like them, have forced me to see what Mr Wilson says is no sign of what he has done or of what he will do. The one thing his record shows is that what he stands for now he is not likely to stand for long."

Some of Wilson's worst acts were in pandering for the labor vote. His true opinion on the subject the following will show. In 1907, at Princeton, he said, "We speak too exclusively of the capitalistic class. There is another as formidable an enemy to equality and freedom of opportunity as it is, and that class is formed by the labor organizations and leaders of the country." Again in 1909, "I am a fierce partisan of the open shop and of everything that makes for individual liberty, and I should like to contribute anything that might be possible for me to contribute to the clarification of thinking and the formation of right purposes in matters of this kind.

"You know what the usual standard of the employee is in our day. It is to give as little as he may for his wages. Labor is standardized by the trade union, and this is the standard to which it is meant to conform. No one is suffered to do more than the average workman can do. In some trades and handicrafts no one is suffered to do more than the least skillful of his fellows can do within the hours allotted to a day's labor, and no one can work out of hours at all or volunteer anything beyond the minimum.

"I need not point out how economically disastrous such a regulation of labor is. It is so unprofitable to the employer that in some trades it will presently not be worth his while to attempt anything at all. He had better stop altogether than operate at an inevitable and invariable loss. The labor of America is rapidly becoming unprofitable under its present regulation by those who have determined to reduce it to a minimum. Our economic supremacy may be lost, because the country grows and grows more and more full of unprofitable servants."

"I have been assailed," said Roosevelt, "because I have criticised Mr Wilson. I have not said one thing of him that was not absolutely accurate and truthful. I have criticised him because I believe he has dragged in the dust what was most sacred in our past and has jeopardized the most vital hopes of our future. I criticise him now because he has adroitly and cleverly and with sinister ability appealed to all that is weakest and most unworthy in the American character, and also because he has sought to lead many men and women, who are neither weak nor unworthy, but who have been misled by a shadow dance with words. He has kept the eyes of the people dazzled so they know not what is real and what is false. In the face of the world he has covered this nation's face with shame as with a garment."

Perhaps no episode in Mr Wilson's career caused more general indignation and sorrow than his scholarly peace notes to the belligerents in Europe wherein every academic sentence rang false.

When he said that "The objects which the statesmen of the belligerents on both sides have in mind in this war are virtually the same," he knew that he was not speaking the truth, and he knew that all the world knew it, yet his assurance enabled him to brazen it out.

He knew that Germany's object was rapine and robbery, brutal blood-lust, piracy, and universal domination,

while that of the allies was to defend their lands and deliver the world from the power of a great people turned to devils incarnate.

A wave of humiliation and disgust swept over two continents while every right-minded man in the United States was filled with shame at such misrepresentation by the chief magistrate of the republic. It was unfortunate diplomacy, as cruel as it was contemptible, this truckling to Germany; it was an insult to England and France, an outrage upon Belgium, and a crime against civilization.

Says a stricken father, speaking for a million stricken fathers and mothers, "As one who has lost his only son on the battle field, I cannot say much, but I am entitled to say plain things. It is a strange wrong against the moral sense of mankind when President Wilson puts unhappy Belgium on the same moral level as her violators, and glorious France on the same moral level as the Turks. I for one would rather lie with my dead son than for a moment to accept this statement which President Wilson cannot have meant to give the pain and surprise it gave to every man on this side of the Atlantic who knows what this fight for freedom means, and what are its everlasting issues between right and wrong."

The indignation of the allies was aroused, and justly so. "We protest against assumption by the president of the United States," they said "that the sufferings of his country are in any sense comparable with ours, or give it in the discussion of terms an equal place with nations which have shed their best blood and borne unheard-of agonies that a just and permanent European peace might be established. And we resent with all indignation the comparison of the governments of the allied nations with the powers that invaded Belgium in cynical disregard of treaties to which your government was a party, shot to death innocent hostages, looted the Belgium banks, and fined the population or reduced it to slavery. It is with amazement that we read even the suggestion of such a com-

parison from the hand of the president of a country whose men, women, and children were slain on the *Lusitania.*"

To which the editor of *Collier's* remarks: "Whether this definite and precise, long-considered and carefully weighed reply to the hollow impertinence of the peace note will quiet Mr Wilson's nervous activity remains to be seen. In his relations with foreign governments and his discussions with Carranza the president has shown little capacity for understanding the kind of spirit that animates the allied nations. He may fail to appreciate the almost religious feeling that impels them to declare that they are fighting to safeguard independence, right, and humanity, to liberate Europe from the brutal covetousness of Prussian militarism, and to insure a peace upon the principles of liberty and justice, and upon inviolable fidelity to national obligations. As reasons for sacrificing millions of lives, these may seem vague and unimportant to one kind of mind while appearing perfectly clear and of transcendent importance to a mind differenty constituted."

Thus obsessed by a sense of his own infallibility he goes on his winding way, while close at his heels is his counselor, whose limited vision sees no difference between Washington's patriot soldiery and the Mexican rabble that followed the bandit Villa. Germany, meanwhile, in a yet wilder rage of insanity, being denied peace without victory while claiming victory, sets out anew in an open campaign for the conquest of the world.

Wilson's fundamental weakness, next after nature's limited endowment, is in having so many weak men about him, aspiring in his superior wisdom and strength to be himself the whole United States, with a subservient congress and incompetent secretaries.

Can anyone imagine a more maladroit performance than the punitive expedition into Mexico at the cost of many lives and four hundred millions of money, a sum equal to the income tax grind for a year. Enough has

been squandered in Mexico alone to build fifteen war vessels of the first class and fifty submarines, and nothing accomplished, except disgrace, matters being made worse by it all instead of better.

Roosevelt's opinion in regard to the infamous peace note was that the president had taken a "position so profoundly immoral that high-minded and right-thinking Americans, whose country this note places in a thoroughly false position, are in honor bound to protest."

"This is palpably false," he continued after quoting the declaration in the note that both sides say they are fighting for the same thing, and he followed this with the declaration that "it is wickedly false to say that Germany is fighting for the same thing as the allies."

"The prediction of the president that at some future time the American people intend to safeguard the rights of small nations should be promptly withdrawn, unless it is sheer hypocrisy. That the United States is eager to guarantee the peace of the world is absurd. The spectacle of the president trying to guarantee peace to any nation with the aid of Daniels and Baker is as comic as anything ever written by Artemus Ward.

"If his words mean anything," he continued, "they would mean that hereafter we intend to embark on a policy of violent meddling in every European quarrel, and in return invite old world nations violently to interfere in everything American."

Said Chester H. Rowell, "Think of the futility of our whole course in Mexico! We sent the army and navy to Vera Cruz to get a salute, which we did not get, and to stop a shipment of arms, which we did not stop. Then, having marched in without sufficient cause, and being prevented from doing the only things which justified us in staying there, we proceeded, also without excuse, to march out again. Then we invaded Mexico to get Villa. We did not get Villa and he disappeared. Therefore, having nothing further to do to justify us in staying in Mexico, the

expedition nevertheless stayed. Finally Villa re-appeared, and there was something to do, but the expedition was forbidden to do it. Therefore, in order not to aggravate our self-imposed humiliation, it comes out."

"President Wilson has announced himself in favor of peace without victory," again said Roosevelt, "and now he has declared himself against universal service; that is, against all efficient preparedness by the United States.

"Peace without victory is the natural ideal of a man who is too proud to fight and too foolish to prepare. It is spurned by all men of lofty soul, by all men fit to call themselves fellow citizens of Washington and Lincoln, or of the war worn fighters who followed Grant and Lee.

"The tories of 1776 demanded peace without victory. The copperheads of 1864 demanded peace without victory. These men were Mr Wilson's spiritual forbears. But neither Washington nor Lincoln was among the men who draw the sword lightly, or who when once it has been drawn sheathe it without victory. If a righteous war is concluded by a peace without victory, such a peace means triumph of wrong over right, and neutrality between right and wrong means the support of wrong against right.

"Mr Wilson asks the world to accept a copperhead peace of dishonor, a peace without victory for the right, a peace designed to let wrong triumph, a peace championed in neutral countries by the apostles of timidity and greed.

"In Mexico he has accepted and is accepting such a peace, and by his policy he has brought disaster to Mexico and dishonor to the United States. His policies throughout his four years have brought woe to humanity and shame and bitterness of heart to all Americans proud of the honor of their flag.

"President Wilson talks of the freedom of the seas. The basic form of freedom is to be free from murder. Yet President Wilson has not dared to secure even this elementary freedom from our men, women, and children on

the seas. Let him first act in the present to secure this elementary freedom from Germany before, in the interests of Germany, he asks the abolition of naval power.

"Let him remember that to work for disarmament on land by the great military powers of Europe and Asia is to put this non-military country at the mercy of every military monarchy, for inasmuch as we are now defenseless on land, our navy is our only safeguard against invasion."

There is a stricture in the eyes of the president as well as in his mind and morals. "It seems to us extraordinary," says Conan Doyle, "that he should see no difference in the ideals of the two sides, the side which invaded Belgium and the side which defended her." Mr Doyle should know that the ideals of Mr Wilson are in the direction of personal and party interests, and that the welfare of the world has very little to do with them.

It is a little singular that we should have in succession two such products of American politics as the last two presidents, a republican and a democrat, the latter first elected by luckless chance by a minority vote, the former chosen by the out-going incumbent upon the pledge of his whole avoirdupois to maintain throughout the Roosevelt policies which had so elevated the standard of political and business ethics throughout the world.

Whom shall the citizens of a republic hold responsible for its misrule? Themselves. Though our money-changers, as well as those in whose general practice the theft of a convention is a small matter, have learned the lesson that square dealing will carry a man further and over an easier road than he shall find among any of the paths of indirection, and order their affairs accordingly, yet in well organized lines of business the old maxim *caveat emptor,* is still remembered. And if in the purchase of goods it is well for the buyer to know what he is getting, how much more important it is in electing men to office.

Nor it is always the fault of the citizen that mistakes are made, for how should he know the aspirant to honors, who peradventure does not know himself, and is liable at any moment to change his colors if not his character. Yet this was not the case in the unhappy return of Woodrow Wilson to the presidency. He was well enough known. The whole world could not choose but know him. But the voters of the middle and farther west could not stomach the specimens of fossilized statesmanship the tricky manipulators of rotten republicanism at the east set before them for their suffrages in the place of two such men as Theodore Roosevelt and Hiram Johnson.

From the first California has been a land of high surprise. We took it over because we could after a little mild fighting with Mexico, stealing it from the thief who stole it from the aborigines, and behold a gold mine which turned the heads of half the world. The soil was valueless for agricultural purposes, people thought, parched in summer and flooded in winter, yet ere long we were feeding people who shortly before were feeding us, first with grain and then with fruit.

Politically further surprises; passing the usual territorial limbo while dancing attendance upon our black men, we sprang full fledged a state into the union, to be misruled by southern chivalry until the northern pork-sellers arose and purified society. Then was heard the cry of the Irish drayman upon the suburban sandhills, "The Chinese must go!" and another iniquity was upon us.

But never before throughout these several years of the unexpected had we aspired to determine the fate of a presidential election, an achievement least anticipated by those whose instrument it was. The real cause of it all lies farther back with certain super-smart politicians from New York and Philadelphia at the Chicago convention in 1912, playing such devil pranks while completing the wreckage of the republican party, as in any other profession would

have opened the back door for them. Lying, theft, and legerdemain were among the minor accomplishments of those honorable gentlemen, which brought about their own downfall, with lasting infamy, together with the birth of the progressive party, and the infliction of at least two terms of democratic rule.

Coming to the election of 1916 politics took a flight downward from the lofty regions of the east to the more placid plains of the west. At the nominating convention which should have named Roosevelt and Johnson, and who had they run as progressive republicans would probably have been elected, another aspirant was brought forward who was too much like Taft to be acceptable.

The honor of turning progressive California over to a democratic president for a second term of misrule may properly be divided between certain misguided men; first, the republican candidate himself, whom if his guardians had kept at home would have received the vote of the state, and secondly, certain self-constituted representatives of the old guard who imagined themselves the whole show, and sought to run things accordingly.

Theodore Roosevelt is a sincere, honest, capable, and patriotic man, unselfish and unafraid. He cleansed the New York police pot, fought the Spaniards, closed the Russo-Japan war episode, thereby saving one or two hundred thousand lives—the question is were they worth saving, who would at any time plot to destroy us?—inaugurated the Panamá canal which had awaited his coming for four hundred years, revolutionized commercial and political integrity in America and raised the standard of industrial ethics throughout the world, and many other praiseworthy measures and benefactions, and after serving two terms as president voluntarily retired, leaving his country standing higher than ever before as an opulent first class power of honor and integrity, with a man to take his place pledged to pursue his policies and carry out his benign and progressive measures, but who proved to be only a

mass of flesh, that melted before the sinister influence of New York money when left to stand alone. Later Theodore Roosevelt, when eastern sharpers would again trick him out of place, to save his country from the disastrous consequences of another democratic administration, he relinquished all further effort for himself and gave his hearty support to his competitor, an act of pure patriotism never surpassed in this or any other country. And Hiram Johnson is in every way his acknowledged peer.

It is a long time since California has had at Washington an honest, intelligent and efficient senator like James D. Phelan. I know of no other in these latter days. They have all been either tools of the railroad, or slaves to party, cranks, or devotees to ignorance, prejudice, or stupidity.

The most serious menace to American interests at the present time, as I have said is not Japanese war but Japanese women, who are rapidly filling town houses and farm camps, and breeding another alien race of American citizens to our everlasting disgrace.

Senator Phelan did what he could to avert this evil from California, but the indifference and timidity of his confrères were against him. Fight? Yes, I would fight Japan before I would admit her women, or humiliate myself by placating her extraordinary sensibilities, or tolerate any interference in the government of the United States such as the cowardice of the democratic congress tends to invite. We have delivered her from the chains of barbarism, given her the Pacific ocean, and now she wants the continent, and intends one day to get it, if not by force of arms, then by the subtler means of breeding in our midst a race to take our place.

The lamentable policy of Congress in admitting Japanese women will soon render California undesirable as a residence for white people, while the five or ten million yellow citizens which will in due time appear will prove a very fair beginning toward the Asiatic occupation of America.

CHAPTER XIII

THE ECONOMICS OF EDUCATION

IT is a somewhat startling fact, but one that can be well enough established, that more time and money are spent in studies of no practical value than in those that yield an adequate return. We might go farther and say, were we inclined to be captious, that more time and money are spent in efforts that were better omitted, in studies that tend to obstruct initiative and embarrass development than in those which foster independent thought and stimulate natural ability.

Half of what is taught in schools and colleges is superfluous, and a superfluous education too often kills the budding genius which otherwise might bring forth fruit of its own. In authorship no less than in business, in pursuits which one would think would be in the highest degree benefited by the higher education, we see the best results when there has been the least training.

It is true that while superlative effort in any one direction tends to indifference or incapacity in other directions, yet the fact remains that whatever is to be done naturally finds its way to him who can best accomplish it. More than ever before with the ever increasing intensity of life the work of the world falls into the hands of experts, who can accomplish the most in the shortest time, that is to say of specialists, who have learned to do one thing exceedingly well, rather than many things indifferently well. Wherefore less university extension with more concentration might be desirable.

The student who fails to qualify as in some way supe

rior to the average may consider himself a failure so far as his college education is concerned. And how many thousands of that sort are turned out from our institutions of learning every year to the disappointment of their friends, and often to the wrecking of their own career, as it is then too late to take up a new line of effort, working up from the bottom with the energy and enthusiasm of youth. They might have it in them to make a Lincoln or a Lloyd-George working along other lines, even though failing in the one selected.

Modern education of the exalted sort is a constant straining to lift the common people out of a state of usefulness into a sphere of economic inefficiency. Of what practical use is the large army of teachers but to teach, deriving their support from the untaught? It is said that about one-fourth of college students enter with the idea of becoming lawyers. Now there are twice as many judges and courts of law as are necessary or beneficial, and ten times as many lawyers. Hence there is here a great waste of human energy and capability. Use or enjoyment may be found in a classical education, with comparative philology and archaeology, the pursuit of which if after all it cannot be put down to pastime must be in the main regarded as wasted labor.

Pity the poor father who was constrained to say, "Yes, I longed to give my boy a better chance in life than I had. I worked, and saved, that I might pour my life's efforts into the hopper of advancement, and gather from the mills of the gods my reward; but in the end I could only say with Aaron at Mount Sinai, "I cast my gold into the fire and there came out this calf."

A century or two ago the boy who knew a little Latin was regarded as educated, though he knew nothing else. Here was concentration with a vengeance, the concentration of ancient superstitions. Add to this Greek, that he might repeat the sayings of Plato in his own language and contemplate the morality of the gods on Olympus,

and he was learned indeed. Or if a prelate he would know Hebrew, the better to fathom the nature of God and the ways of man in that language.

This to us seems foolishness, but just as foolish to those who shall come after us will appear the teaching of foreign languages in our schools, leaving our own but half learned, —languages of which no use hereafter will be made, unless indeed some wish to study kaiser kultur and the ethics of German blood-lust and internationalism, in which case we will admit that some language other than English is necessary. Educators whose good taste and sound judgment find profit in German propaganda, illustrated with such examples as the rape of Belgium, should surely employ the German language.

It is a favorable indication of the coming common sense to the learned men of Germany when the erudite Fritz Mauthner writes in the *Berliner Tageblatt*, "What do we care, what does our youth care for the absurd Greek and Roman legends and myths? The classical school has rendered great services to the fatherland, but its time is over. The world does not stand still. The stern realities of the present have an imperative claim on us. Our children represent the future, and the school is the future of this future. We want facts instead of empty words and formulas. We want a democratic school, we ask for the boy of the workingman the facilities for becoming, one day, if he be otherwise fit for the job, military attache with our greatest embassies. And of what use are Greek and Latin for such a position?"

Says Mr Lewis, high school principal of Philadelphia, "Tradition has riveted upon our children the ball and chain of foreign languages and algebra, and has imprisoned them in tedious isolation from the real world in which their instincts tell them they are to play their part. It has set them the hopeless and profitless task of mumbling over the dead formulas of a dead past and repeating the shibboleths that pedantry has prescribed as the pass-

words of culture. It has dimmed the eyes, whitened the cheek, and twisted the spine of our womanhood delving among the stones of Rome when she should have been gaining strength for her day, informing her spirit concerning the social problems that her sweetness and sympathy fit her best to solve, and learning to bake good home-made bread. It has shoved on to the street as failures our brightest youths because they refused to turn themselves into phonographs to drawl out joyless jingles.''

There are a dozen foreign languages, dead or alive, most of the dead ones fortunately quite dead, that is to say obsolete, their place in the college curriculum vacant, which is a good indication. Even now when Latin is taught, how much of it does the boy know six months after leaving school; or if well schooled in it of what use will it be unless he proposes to write a dictionary? Anyone can see the inconvenience and uselessness of dragging these Latin names at the tail of business, the business of the doctor, the druggist, the gardener.

Our children are forever studying foreign languages and never learning them, or if they learn them never using them; and as there is no knowledge in a language, but only sounds, the work is almost wholly wasted. In Holland, for example, many children of fifteen can speak four languages besides their own; can you find anywhere greater blockheads than in Holland?

Though not a collegian, we must not infer that persons of this category are not educated. They drink in knowledge it may be at every pore, all that was not already theirs by intuition. They learned grammar but not the rules of grammar; geography, but not by formulas. They could not help but learn. No six months course or four years term; for them life was too short for such indulgences.

In my historical work my assistants never let an unfamiliar language stand in their way. High Dutch or low.

Scandinavian, old Spanish or modern Russian, it was all the same. "Send me some one once or twice to give the accent and I will do the rest," they used to say. My Russian, Petrof, when he came to America and entered the union army could not speak a word of English, but before the war was over he was writing for illiterates letters home in their own language.

The higher education does not seem to stimulate original thought or action. How many prominent business men are there who owe their success to education; how many are there who owe their success to lack of education? Even our greatest authors, as Howells, James, Mary Wilkins, Mark Twain, James Whitcomb Riley, Joel Chandler Harris, Frances Hodgson Burnett, H. C. Bunner, Bret Harte, George W. Cable, Frank Stockton were not college men.

"If you feel you have a spark of the divine fire of creative literature in you, keep away from college, unless you are content to have its glow reduced to the ember-heat of the merely critical mind," is the verdict of Mr Ellsworth, former head of the Century company, who says further: "One trouble is that authorship is likely to be a matter of chance. The young man who goes in for technical training knows just what he wants, and gets it. And more and more young men are seeking assured professions for which they can get definite technical training. Some of the writers who had no college training are Arnold Bennett, Gilbert K. Chesterton, William Black, Rider Haggard, John Masefield, George Moore, Eden Phillpotts, and Israel Zangwill. Kipling went to the United Services college. George Bernard Shaw was a poor scholar and left school at the age of fifteen to enter a real-estate office."

England's premier, David Lloyd-George, the strongest man in the British empire, was the son of a Welsh baptist schoolmaster, who died in the child's infancy, leaving the boy to ignorance and poverty, but who made a man of himself. America's chief magistrate was brought up in a land

of plenty in an atmosphere of learning and refinement, became an accomplished scholar and teacher, and made himself what he is.

Long ago Locke complained that the English language was not being taught in the schools, and that subjects and methods of teaching had little bearing upon actual life. He asserted that classical studies were being forced on many boys, who, on account of the lack of certain natural aptitudes, could not profit by them; that one's natural genius should be carried as far as it could, but to attempt the putting another upon him would be but labor in vain, and what is so plastered on would at best sit but untowardly, and have always hanging to it the ungracefulness of constraint and affectation.

If then, a smattering of many things stands no chance beside pronounced superiority in one thing, may we not safely conclude that a large percentage of the work of the schools, tending as it does to widespread superficialness, is worse than thrown away? "In very truth," Homer Edmiston says, "the waste involved in our academic system, waste of money and energy, but chiefly of all-precious time, is nothing short of appalling. Instead of an education adapted to individual needs, instead of a natural and equal training of eye, hand, and brain, every child, whatever may be his gifts, aptitudes, and future prospects, is put into our huge, clumsy mill, and often not taken out of it till he reaches manhood. There are not many many young men who, in justice to themselves and to society, ought not, from something like the age of sixteen years, to bestow the larger part of their time in getting ready for their business of life. And since it is generally confessed that our collegians devote four precious years of their lives to what is called liberal culture, to pretending to learn much, that is, and actually to learning very little, there is surely a strong prima facie case against the institution which, taking from each rising generation so much of its valuable time, does not fulfill its main and

ostensible purpose, but is compelled to rely on incidental advantages in order to justify its existence.''

''These college freaks or failures,'' as a practical professor observes, ''are not so much uneducated as miseducated. Their faculties are active, but they are undisciplined and misdirected, and the result of their thinking is largely erroneous. For these difficulties our public school system furnishes no adequate remedy. Two things are especially to be noted in our popular school education; it usually leads to no interest in literature or acquaintance with it, nor to any sense of the value of history for modern men,—a very serious defect; and its most characteristic and general result is a distaste for manual labor. We have some good schools, of course; but great numbers of teachers and principals of our high schools in country places have for several years explicitly taught their pupils, and urged upon parents, the sentiment that in this country education should raise all who obtain it above the necessity of drudgery; that there are better ways of making a living than manual labor at so much for a day's work, and that these higher ways will be open to those who get an education. All this has resulted in a dainty, effeminate, and false view of the world as a place where only uneducated and inferior people need work hard, or engage in toilsome or unattractive employments.''

As a rule the boy who goes to college is spoiled for business, that is for beginning at the bottom and working his way up. If an established business awaits his management, that is a different matter. Neither does a pedagogue make the best man of affairs. Our worthy president boasts his ignorance of business, though perfectly willing to assume the management of the business of the United States.

The student in college learns only such things as were well known before; he is not only told the facts, but he is told how to construe and apply them, or if his instructions are speculative he is told what he must believe concerning

them. On the other hand, the farmer's boy, or the mechanic's, or the merchant's, having been given the rudiments of an education learns from practical experience how to determine principles and apply methods.

Dating from the age of seven years, there will be ten years at school preparing for college before the average boy has chosen a profession or thought of specializing, the state of indefiniteness of greater or less degree remaining through his college course. Half of this time at least is thrown away; seven years out of a boy's life before he reaches manhood; it is as bad as Prussian militarism but for the subsequent slaughter. For the boy who specializes and enters upon his life work at twelve, whether in an intellectual or a mechanical occupation, will outstrip the other nine times in ten. So settled is this idea in the minds of business men that they invariably prefer for their service a young man with only a common school education to a college graduate.

Now and then we see education turning a somersault and taking a backward turn, the wickedest places and persons on earth to become pious and the pious to become wicked. There is Texas, and you may add Oklahoma if you choose, not long since famous as the land of fire-eaters, of cutthroats, desperadoes, and professors of the impromptu duello; and for hereditary feuds, vindictive strife and the vendetta we might include the first families of Virginia and the last families of Georgia, once notorious sinners, now notorious saints, as Arthur Dutton thus testifies. "Indications are numerous in various parts of the country, particularly in the middle and far west, that we are threatened with a revival of the old New England puritan spirit of the seventeenth century. Symptoms of atavism, or the recurrence in the individual characteristics of a remote ancestor, are found in the Texas law that forbids public card playing. Recently an old lady on a Pullman car was interrupted by the conductor while she was playing a game of solitaire, on the ground that she

was breaking the law; in the laws in some Texas and Oklahoma counties prohibiting public billiard or pool tables and bowling alleys; in the barring from athletic honors of any pupil of the Manhattan high school of Topeka who uses tobacco in any form. Such examples of a revival of the old puritanic ideas are constantly occurring. The Virginia legislature has before it a bill regulating the dimensions of women's garb, such as requiring a maximum skirt height from the ground of four inches and a maximum low neck of three inches. Oregon has a law forbidding the selling of anything but bakery products on Sunday; a Lebanon baker was arrested for selling a can of pork and beans on Sunday. Herman Trent of Englewood, wrote a letter to the New York evening *Sun,* in which he said: 'If I had my way I would not only close up all the saloons and race-tracks, but I would close all tobacco shops, confectionery stores, delicatessen shops, and other places where gastronomic deviltries are purveyed, all low theatres and bathing beaches. I would forbid the selling of gambling devices, such as playing cards, dice, checkers, and chess sets; I would abolish dancing; I would abolish the sale of coffee and tea, and I would forbid the making or sale of pastry, pie, cake, and such like trash.' The foregoing samples remind one strongly of the old New England puritan laws, which, among other things, forbade the husband to kiss his wife or the parents to kiss their children on Sunday; refused food and shelter to heretics; would permit no one but an ordained clergyman to cross a river on Sunday; cut off the ears and burned holes through the tongues of Quakers, stripped them to the waist, lashed them to the tails of carts and whipped them from the colony. The puritans had ordinances regulating the most minute details of private everyday personal life. I know whereof I speak, for my paternal ancestors were Connecticut puritans in the seventeenth century, but they reformed in later generations, and the doings of their fore-

bears were part of the folklore of my childhood. Are those strange old days coming back?''

The evolution of our political, educational, and industrial institutions has surpassed the evolution of the people, tampered as the country has been by the constant inflow of baser elements from abroad. At the same time it would seem to an ordinary observer that our methods of public school management are too loose, too lavish; that they are wanton and extravagant to a degree that renders the high purposes of their organization demoralizing; in a word that to pauperize schools is not the best way to good citizenship.

There is a style of pedagogy that obstructs rather than aids learning. The pedant though he may be highly learned in some things is generally a fool in most things, and the very highly learned man is always half pedantic. No one sees or feels this more than the average professor himself. As one college president said, ''the academic mind does not test its theories; it works in a vacuum. Even if a good critic of another, it is an unsafe guide.''

With no malice on my tongue, but with a tincture of irony in my heart, I once remarked to an unlicked native of Boston, where culture is ground to so sharp an edge as to be invisible to the naked eye, while overlooking with real admiration some specimens of his work—he was an artist of no mean repute:—

''You people,'' I said, ''stand at about the top of the world in everything.''

''We think so,'' he replied demurely.

That closed the argument.

Every child is born into the world of knowledge knowing nothing, and what he learns here he has to leave when he dies. Unlike money, knowledge cannot be devised or inherited. What is acquired here can be used only here. And were one to spend every moment of one's time from the cradle to the grave in gathering from the known and

the unknown, the accumulated store would be but the smallest particle compared with what would be left untouched.

The super-learned man may gloat over his store as the miser over his riches; after all he is but a poor fool in most things. He cannot eat drink or sleep his learning any more than a rich man his gold. He cannot sell it or give it away; more miserly than the miser he can only drivel over it and hug it to his bosom unable to impart but the smallest modicum of it to his fellows.

What good does it him; how does a surfeit of scholarship benefit one any more than a surfeit of gold? He may head an institution of learning and pose as a teacher, but he does not teach. The successful presidents of our great universities are before all else men of sound practical common sense.

Youth is endowed with native ability of various grades. Some are fitted for an executive office, while those who would not make a first class clerk, or mechanic may still find useful employment ready at his hand. "As for intellectual discipline," says Mr Edmiston, "which the educational theorists of our own day claim as the peculiar distinction of our formal and academic schemes, if the history of great men and great epochs proves anything, it is that the only discipline worth the name is that which comes to the mind from working at its proper and naturally chosen task. A mind trained along the line of its true development grows and expands as naturally as does a tree planted in the right conditions of soil, air, and sunlight. And to discipline the growing human intellect in a great variety of subjects is about as sensible as it would be to split the stem of a sapling to make it put forth branches. Intellectual discipline is the result and by-product of successful intellectual endeavor; and learning with the expectation and even the intention of forgetting, the prevailing habit in our schools of every grade, is not successful intellectual endeavor. In fine, the only good

excuse for devoting time and labor to learning any subject is mastery and possession, complete and permanent, of knowledge and forms of skill that prepare for the business of life. Considering that the great majority of students have their own careers to make, it is perfectly certain that every year of academic education restricts their opportunities of earning a livelihood, and, if they are not going into a learned profession, wastes their time or worse than wastes it. The best learning years of life are passed before they are out of college, and have been spent almost entirely on books. It is for this reason, and no other, that such excessive numbers crowd into the learned professions."

Nothing can be more beneficial than a technical education as the basis of a pursuit to be followed through life, provided it is not carried too far, so that something is left for the student to work out and accomplish for himself. "We have generally believed," says George Kibbe Turner, "that for many years the teaching of the sciences has been on the increase in our public schools. And in the greater and more advanced cities this is so. But it is not so with our high schools as a whole. By the same figures of the commissioner of education made in 1910 for our high schools—by which half of the pupils were engaged in taking geometry—less than one-sixth were taking physics and zoology, and only one-fourteenth were taking chemistry. Not only that, but in all these and in the less commonly taught sciences, there had been a very marked decrease in the proportion of the high school pupils taking them during the previous ten or twenty years. The dead hand of the medieval scholar, who rules American high schools, was not getting weaker, but stronger. So the thing is not changed at all in high schools. It is a mere repetition of the process in the grammar school below, exaggerated. The hand of tradition still forces on our children there still more obsolete studies that they do not need, and will not take; still keeps away from them the essentials

of the modern education we all know today that we should have."

That there is a faultiness in our system of education as in our system of government, defects in public pedagogy as in prescribed religion, few will deny. The first trouble is the general looseness and irresponsibility attending the administration of affairs where one party gives the order and another pays for the goods. Those who clamor loudest for more, more and better, more books and better houses, more machinery to work with and to play with, pay the least. All that the poor can get out of the rich; all that the laborites, who even shirk their poll-tax, and pay nothing toward the support of the government they so love to dominate, all that they can rightfully or wrongfully get out of others is so much gain to them. Meanwhile petty politicians, demagogues, and all who want the vote of the poor toiler, all who are lazy and impecunious rack their brains for excuses for providing for themselves useless articles for others to pay for.

Pray tell me why a school teacher should be given a pension any more than a shoemaker; does he not receive a fair salary from which he may if he chooses save sufficient for his future needs? If with steady employment for a period of time he declines to do this, he does not deserve public support afterward. Nor do I see any benefit to the teacher thus to pauperize him and his profession. If not properly paid let his salary be increased, reducing the number of teachers for this purpose if necessary.

While we are about it let us pension the poor lawyer, the poor doctor, the poor policeman, the so sleepy judge, the labor-leader, the suffragette, the poor president. Doubtless Taft and Wilson would take a pension; I am sure Roosevelt or Johnson would not. There is nothing specially arduous in teaching five or six hours a day for five days in a week, and a month or two off in the year for play,—no

self-sacrifice for the public good, no work done that is not paid for. The idea springs from that itching for a finger on the public funds so common in public place-holders.

I do not say that waste in education is so greatly to be deplored. There are so many examples of waste in high places that there must be something beneficial about it, something we do not understand,—waste in creation and in cosmic routine; waste of waters, waste of lands; waste of fishes birds and beasts, waste in the Washington government; waste in punitive displays, the tax-payers being the only ones punished, while Huerta, Carranza, and Villa only laugh at the rod of the schoolmaster.

Education is a very important matter. So are the waters of the world important, the seas lakes and rivers, though it might seem a waste of acreage, that is if the earth was made for man and not for fun,—two-thirds of its surface water and half of the remainder mountain and desert waste. God saw that it was good, all that he had made, but man has yet to learn of what use to God or man is this five-sixths of earth given over to fishes and wild beasts whose chief occupation is to eat one another.

This is the other side of the shield. Would we pay homage to the god of waste we have a precedent in the work of the Almighty himself, who made all, and pronounced all that he had made very good; though a world two-thirds of water filled with fishes, that lead happy and useful lives devouring one another, while half of the other third is desert wastes and sterile mountains fit only for wild beasts and noxious reptiles who worship their maker as do the fishes, is not a very pertinent illustration in advocating economy in education. For in the face of what seems to finite minds a great waste of acreage is crowded into one-sixth of the earth's surface poor little man, for whom, as was alleged, all was made that was made, all for man and not for fun, for voracious man if you choose, who within his narrow limits, like the wild beasts and the

fishes seems to delight in the pastime tending to his own destruction.

Though we may conclude that if in the making of a world such waste were permissible, in the making or remaking of man it were no less so; yet we should bear in mind that in the first instance in some respects man, though educated, is no better than the beasts, worse if anything in the art of killing, for he kills to feed his hate, while the shark kills to feed its belly. Furthermore, when the shark has eaten his fill he rests from killing. But as for man, his measure of hate is never full, his appetite grows with what it feeds on, and his potential capacity for slaughter is increased by education. Nevertheless we will have our education, regardless of how many more are killed by it, and rightly enough. It was his own property that God saw fit to use as he did, whereas it is the money of others that the culture propagandists would employ.

How much of our time, might we ask, is it worth while to spend in educating ourselves? From the many manifold duties and obligations of life what proportion of our time and money may we reasonably and sensibly take for the education of the on-coming generation, that is to say for instruction and training in an institution of learning? All of it? No, that would leave unprovided the necessities of life. Half of it? Well, hardly. A quarter of it? We must draw the limit somewhere, for as it is now it is running away with us. The unlimited and ever-increasing demands of education are as unreasonable as they are injurious.

Ten thousand spend a lifetime to fit themselves to teach other ten thousand, who would prepare themselves to instruct a hundred thousand how to direct a million as to the best course to pursue through the brief remainder of life that is left,—presently all disappearing, while the endless round of remembering and forgetting is kept up till the end of time.

That which costs nothing is valued accordingly. A public matter of the highest importance that is given over to politics, to demagogues, laborites, and ignorant and unprincipled panderers for votes is respected accordingly. Aside from the constantly increasing cost of the support of public instruction the unhappy influences emanating from impolitic methods counteract much of the good that should be done. It has not been long since it was regarded as a mark of merit in a salesman to get the better of a customer in some way, to sell him goods he did not want, or charge for them more than they were worth, or induce him to buy more than he ever could pay for. It is a good sign that all this is changed, that the principle is now recognized and practised that it pays better to treat the customer fairly than to cheat him.

There is no more sense or justice in taxing property to pay for teaching Latin and Greek, or French and German than for teaching Chinese Japanese or Yiddish.

When parents had to buy a few cheap school books for their children's use they regarded it a hardship. Now every foreigner would have his own language taught, and some of them have secured this imposition. Then follows every conceivable way to spend money, until a smattering of all the trades and occupations must be taught, doctors, dentists, and drum-majors brought into commission, every fad and fancy indulged, hot luncheon with potential pound-cake and champagne dessert, and finally marriage outfit and support through life.

Then there is the sledge-hammering in of blind beliefs. Of all education, teaching us to know the unknowable is the limit. Religion as she is taught by Moses and the prophets, by Christ and the Buddha, by Mohammed and Joe Smith, by Mrs Eddy and Mrs Tingley, and four-score others with thrice as many thousand different interpreters, —gracious! In such a cataclysm of learning made sacred by order of the doctors, how shall the Almighty know who or what he is, or where he stands in relation to all

this wisdom, whose expounders know so much more about him than ever he knew himself. And yet the world over, and even among our own people who should know better, who do know better but are loath to admit it, are seminaries of theology where much sophistry is taught under color of divine truth.

No small part of what is imparted as knowledge is only speculation, as in theology and the spiritual life, psychology, and scores of other ologies and isms. In the theological seminary, however, which the Wall street sharper is wont to build for his soul's salvation, the sublime reaches the ridiculous,—theology, which treats of the being and attributes of God, of which man knows nothing, and therefore can teach nothing; yet the young divine who has learned nothing, may rise in his pulpit and preach nothing, to a sleepy congregation that hears nothing but only twaddle. Such teaching is not teaching, but parroting.

Nor can I understand the wisdom of opening our institutions indiscriminately to the free use of aliens who in case of any disagreement will not scruple to use the knowledge here obtained to further our destruction. Nor can I see the justice of the United States in demanding of the state of California, or of the city of San Francisco, that we make room beside our children for odoriferous negroes and Japanese on the bench which we alone are taxed to support. If Congress through cowardice or other cause would feign educate foreigners, or the spawn of alien races in our midst, let Congress pay for it.

We criticize France for importing Chinese to work in French munition plants, where they can study the latest arts of war and acquire proficiency in the manufacture and use of machinery most destructive of human life, thus enabling them in time to overturn western civilization. But are we not doing infinitely worse in permitting Japanese to flood our free institutions of learning where they are taught how best to destroy us. As one writing in a

journal of the day, "The American who applauds this education of asiatics and savages in the art of destroying the civilization of the white man is a fool for lack of ordinary sense and foresight."

And all the while that money is being squandered in superfluous education, illiteracy is increasing among the ignorant poor who are here for factory work, Greeks, Poles and Slavs, with whom we have no gentleman's agreement, and whose super-sensitiveness does not impel them to impudent interferences in matters which should not concern them.

For war munitions with which to raid our towns and fight our soldiers on the border we make the Mexicans pay, or promise to pay, but for the knowledge of science and art which aids progress and strengthens civilization, for a knowledge of these implements and agencies to be used in our future destruction by the heathen hordes of Asia we rise up and outdo ourselves in the effort to give free instruction.

Nevertheless the destiny of the ultimate west demands its fulfillment. Great as have been the industrial achievements of the eastern and mid-continent states, they are small indeed as compared with the economic expansion of the future, of which, owing to her geographical position and the vast natural wealth of the shores of the Pacific within easy reach, California will secure a large share. And in this connection it is impossible to forecast the importance of the great work which will be accomplished by the University of California in bringing forward to a higher state of culture the region around the Pacific. Untrammeled by paralyzing precedent or by restrictive traditions, under the liberal and intelligent management such as it at present enjoys, none of the old institutions of the east or of Europe could supply its place or do its work. Probably there is no institution in the world where opportunity and enlightened effort meet for high achieve-

ment as in the University of California under its present management. I believe that in progressive education this institution is leading the world. There may be some things that can be better studied at the east, or in Europe, or even amidst the buried glories of old Asia, but the soul of humanity is in the west. It is here that the final destiny of mankind is to develop, with the broad waters of the Pacific emblematical of its scope. Around this greatest of oceans is a special sphere of influence, requiring a master mind even to foreshadow its potentialities, and to President Wheeler western civilization will ever owe a debt of gratitude for laying broad the foundation for present and future development.

The first work of a great university is to clear the minds of youth from the falsities and superstitions of the past, and not rivet still tighter the chains of ignorance by holding up for their imitation the half-intelligible maxims of the half-civilized sages of Greece and Rome and Egypt and Palestine. To pick up the fragments left over by worshipers of Buddha, or the alleged sayings and doings of fishermen who followed Christ, and demand for them recognition as of specially divine origin and influence is promulgating ancient ignorance and not modern truth.

It is not easy for one to conceive the mighty power for good in the near and distant future that this institution will exercise in the unfolding of a new civilization around the shores of the Pacific. Of the University extension service the *California Outlook* says: "One of the most useful and interesting educational enterprises in California is the extension division of the state university at Berkeley. Probably no other organization designed to enlarge the service of the great university has had so striking a brief career. Organized a little over three years ago on a broad and comprehensive basis, this division now occupies an important position not only in the university but in the entire state, and has won wide recognition through its many-sided social and educational activities.

A most useful and significant phase of this university extension service is that of the bureau of correspondence instruction, one of the seven bureaus composing the extension division. The extent to which this bureau is meeting a real need and the value of correspondence instruction are illustrated by the rapid growth in the number of students, the variety of courses offered, and the keen public interest as shown by the widespread demand for instruction. These have literally increased by leaps and bounds. Courses are given by mail in a wide range of subjects. In the purely literary branches, English composition and literature, the drama, journalism, French, German, Spanish, Italian, and Latin are taught by this method. Along lines of technology, instruction is given in mechanics, electricity, hydraulics, many branches of pure and applied mathematics, freehand, instrumental, mechanical, geometrical, and projective drawing, and architecture. In business branches courses are given in accounting, advertising, business management, commercial law, commercial arithemtic, stenography, and typewriting. In the social sciences, there are courses in history, political science, and government, municipal administration, international law, social economics, and the history of philosophy. A number of courses in education are offered, including the history and science of education, educational and social psychology, school organization and administration, and playground supervision. In scientific fields, there are courses in astronomy, biology, and child welfare; and in those of music and art, harmony counterpoint and the history of music and of art are taught by the correspondence method. The bureau now has students distributed from the Atlantic coast of this country westward to India, and from icy Nome to the equator. Naturally, the great majority of the students live in California, but there are eager, ambitious men and women pursuing these courses in nearly half the states of the union, to say nothing of those in the canal zone, in South America, in British Columbia,

China, the Philippines, and India. The giving of correspondence instruction is but one of seven great enterprises being promoted and directed by California's university extension division. It carries on the other six enterprises through six bureaus. The bureau of class instruction is having a year of splendid success, with extra-campus classes in Oakland, San Francisco, San José and Stockton; the bureau of visual instruction is serving a most useful cause, the use of stereopticon slides, moving-picture films, and industrial exhibits for educational purposes; the bureau of lectures is supplying communities throughout the state with a repertoire of profitable lectures; the bureau of public discussion is conducting a most profitable series of debates and discussions; while the bureaus of information and municipal reference are serving the state in ways implied in their names."

What is to be the future of the University of California? It is only yesterday that the powerful weapon of ability to read and write was left to the favored few, and the world would have jeered at the ridiculously impossible idea that the time would ever come when all men should be taught these rudiments of education. Illiteracy has not yet been abolished in America, but the day is close at hand when the enfranchisement of a liberal education will be deemed the inalienable heritage to every American.

And in addition to a liberal education equally inalienable will be a term of training for expert skill in some particular field. There is no work to be done in the world which cannot be better done by a trained intelligence. There is no normal human being who will not be better, more useful, and happier for the possession of a liberal education along the lines of future effort.

When the day shines when all Americans claim such an education as that for all their children, there will be a multitude of educational institutions up and down the coast

serving the needs of the many million who will then inhabit the shores of the Pacific. What in that day will be the nature and functions of the University of California? Prophesy is no easy task, but the seed is of augury for the harvest.

Here are some of the past achievements of the university. Beginning in 1860 as the college of California, a little college of the old New England type, devoted to the humanities, eight years later the University of California was chartered by the state and entrusted with the development of engineering and agricultural education, to advance which the system of land grant colleges had been established by congressional action throughout the whole country. By 1896 the students at Berkeley numbered 1,500; the total enrollment in all departments of the university was 2,047; twenty years later, for the year ending June 30, 1916, there were 5,185 undergraduates enrolled in the colleges at Berkeley; in all departments of the university, exclusive of the summer session, the registration was 7,951. Including the summer session, but exclusive of duplicates, the enrollment was 12,521. This included none of the university extension students, of whom there were three thousand in regular attendance on classes; none of the correspondence students in academic subjects, of whom there were more than two thousand; none of the students in agriculture, of whom there were more than ten thousand; nor did it include the sixty-five thousand who attended university extension lectures during the year, nor the eighty thousand who were advised and instructed during the year by the county farm advisors, nor the hundred thousand who came during the year to the clinics of the university hospital in San Francisco, nor the three thousand who came to the dental clinics, nor the scores of thousands who listened to lectures and addresses given in various parts of the state by members of the faculty. During that year at least one out of five of the adults living

in California received direct instruction through some one of the various agencies of this institution.

That one of the primary functions of a university supported by the state is the advancement of human knowledge has long been recognized in California. Many years ago the Lick observatory was made a research department of the university of California. Its work has been liberally supported from the general funds of the university. The scientific discoveries made there over a long course of years has won it a world-wide reputation as one of the most productive centres of astronomical research in any land. With constantly increasing generosity funds have been provided by the state and by the United States for agricultural research by the university. Discoveries of fundamental importance have been made in regard to the maintenance of the fertility of the soil under irrigation, in regard to the most profitable methods of the application of irrigation waters, in regard to drainage, and in regard to the reclamation of alkali lands, and in regard to ways of combating the insect pests and the plant diseases of California. Agricultural researches have been carried on in all parts of the state. In 1912 was established a graduate school of tropical agriculture and citrus experiment station at Riverside, where a staff of investigators devote their whole time to researches for the improvement of the fruits and crops particularly appropriate for the semi-tropical conditions of southern California and the interior valleys of the state. In 1906 seven hundred and eighty acres of land were acquired at Davis, in Yolo county, as a university farm, and there, besides activities in agricultural education, the university has been engaged in researches as to field crops, the breeding and feeding of animals, irrigation practise, viticulture, and the deciduous fruits. In 1903, through the generosity of Mrs Phoebe Hearst, work was begun upon the assembling of a museum of anthropology and archæology. Her expenditures on this undertaking exceeded a million dollars. Since this

work was undertaken many countries from which portions of these collections came have adopted regulations stringently limiting or forbidding exportations of antiquities, so that to-day it would be impossible to duplicate the university of California collections or equal them for an expenditure of less than four or five million dollars. As a part of this work, was inaugurated, an ethnological survey of California, and this work still in progress, has resulted in great additions to knowledge concerning the languages and ways of life of the aboriginal inhabitants of California and the western United States. To the university has been estrusted an endowment of approximately a million dollars for the maintenance of the George Williams Hooper foundation for medical research. This research department, which forms a part of the medical school, has a staff of investigators whose whole time is devoted to fundamental researches as to the problems of disease. Throughout the scientific investigation is a primary activity. Besides the constant flow of scientific papers to technical journals in many fields, the university itself expends approximately $16,000 per annum in scientific publications. It is when scientific research is associated with the training of young investigators that it is most productive, and the research activities result not only in positive contributions to knowledge, but also in the training up of a great body of young investigators to follow the footsteps of the men from whom they have received the contagious spirit of scientific discovery.

For the year ending June 30, 1896, the total income of the university was $331,965.19, for the year ending June 30, 1916, the income available for immediate use was $3,394,902.49. In 1896 the university was without a single building fitted for any permanency of use. By 1916 a great beginning had been made with the execution of the Phoebe Hearst architectural plan of the university through the erection of the campus of agriculture hall at a cost of $212,883.85; Boalt hall of law, $159,287.61; California

hall, $271,711.33; the Sather campanile, $203,959.51; the Greek theatre, $45,000; the Hearst memorial mining building, $644,000; the president's house, $113,868.53; the Sather gateway, $39,413.51; and work was in progress on the completion of the university library, at a cost of $1,271,700; the first unit of the chemistry building, costing $220,000; Hilgard hall, the second unit of the buildings destined for agriculture, costing $375,000; and the Benjamin Ide Wheeler hall, costing $727,000. All four of these last mentioned undertakings have been provided for by an issue of $1,800,000 in state bonds, voted by the people of California, through approval of an intiative measure proposed by the alumni.

By 1916 a tendency was growing more and more pronounced for the proportion to increase of undergraduates seeking admission to advanced standing, in the fall of 1916 one out of five of all undergraduates applying for admission being entitled to advanced standing. The graduate division had risen to a total enrollment of 1,014, the percentage of growth in graduate students for the previous ten years being 189 per cent, as compared with 111 per cent for undergraduates during the same period.

If the tendencies which half a century have emphasized prevail, then the University of California will more and more become an institution for the highest possible professional training for leaders in the pursuits of mankind. Mere professional training will not be the end in view, but the training of men fitted to be innovators, pioneers, creators.

The community will look to the university in ever-increasing measure to solve its problems. The opportunities of scientific research are illimitable. The task of finding new truth and obtaining greater mastery over processes of nature is endless.

All the infectious diseases will soon have been conquered and made only a hideous memory of the past, but there will still remain an endless amount to be done to

improve the mere comfort and smooth working of the human mechanism. With the development of synthetic chemistry, agriculture may cease to be practised as a source of the necessities of life, but it will eternally be beloved as a source of satisfactions, joys, and beauties, and creative mastery of the processes of plant life will be forever enhanced and developed. Chemistry offers boundless possibilities for development, that man may have at his service inexhaustible stores of energy to do the world's work and endless diversity of new products for his service and well-being.

The last century has seen such a development of man's mastery over nature as had not been equalled by all the previous history of the world. But the social problems of universal opportunity, universal freedom, universal intelligence, universal well-being remain to be solved. No matter how the world may advance along these paths, there will always be new lands to conquer and need of explorers and city builders in these new realms of human relationships. Nor will the university of the future be for the people of its own community alone. More and more the concord and coöperation of the whole world will be insured by intermigrations of students, so that one people may learn from another, and the universal kinship of mankind be better realized. Here on the western rim of the continent this great institution, and the increasing inspiration arising therefrom will serve as a powerful magnet to draw from all the lands which border the Pacific ardent spirits who will return to their own countries enriched by what they have gathered of western learning. And this touch with other peoples and other lands will be a constant inspiration as well to those who dwell and work within the gateways of the University of California.

CHAPTER XIV

THE MYSTERIOUS HISTORY OF THE SPIRIT CREATION

ALTHOUGH the world at present is given to making ghosts rather than to analyzing them, yet the destiny of man throughout the eternity that follows his brief sojourn on this earth is a question of never failing interest and controversy.

Wherefore in our elucidation of these latter days we cannot pass by altogether the question of creeds, or doctrines concerning nature and the supernatural, a subject which has always commanded the serious attention of the race, and one in which opinions and beliefs are all the more strongly emphasized because of our lack of knowledge concerning either our own spiritual nature or of any supernatural beings. So strong have been these convictions of ignorance, that throughout the ages multitudes have been found as ready to sacrifice their own life in their defense as to take the life of others in enforcing them.

Evolution feeds on the blood and bones of its victims. Evermore new forms of life find place and expression by the disappearance of less complex forms. And although in dealing with spirits we have little to do with blood and bones, yet the evolution of the supernatural from the abstract to the concrete follows the general course attending all development.

In seeking an initial point for the investigation of occult mysteries it matters little whether we go back to the fantastic imagery of the wild man of the woods, or consider the many mythologies of his more immediate successors, or turn to the opening lines of the sacred books, extant or

obsolete, of the several great religions of the world, or adopt the theories of modern scientists, we arrive at the same conclusion, namely, that beyond a few patent realities the question is one largely of opinion and speculation.

We may know, for example, how originates the idea of deities and demons; we may follow the transformation of ghosts and hobgoblins into gods and devils; we may see with a yet further enlarged imagination myriads of spirits floating in space change into divinities lesser in number but higher in degree; we may even traverse the long distance from nature-worship to polytheism and monotheism, and by thus feeling our way backward and forward with proper circumspection, from the proximate and seemingly permanent into the dark inscrutable past, we may find here and there a salient point upon which to hang a syllogism.

Obviously there were present upon the scene no supernatures until nature had been long enough at work to make their advent possible; and even after that, time and distance must be measured by eons from the imps and apparitions of primeval places to the gods on Mount Olympus.

Entering upon the first stage of our inquiry we find that we are permitted to avoid speculation almost altogether, holding only to substantial facts. Following this course let us see where we will be brought up.

At the very outset of our investigation we find ourselves up against two opposing entities, the tendency to good and the tendency to evil. One signifies all that is bright and beautiful on this earth, love honor and righteousness in a garden of health and happiness; the other signifies all that is vile, destructive, and degrading, as hate, wrong-doing, and dishonor in a hell of discord.

However may have been the original plan of creative force, if indeed there were such a plan, we see in the consummation this fundamental principle of antagonism. This, the dualism of Zoroaster, so universally displayed in

nature, enters the supernatural in the form of opposing personalities, a deity or a demon for every unaccountable phenomenon in nature and every passion in man. This principle of duality, of antagonistic entities, two distinct impulses in gods and men, the real and the ideal, underlies all emotions. It is seen everywhere, in man, in nature, and in super-nature; and as the economy of nature and the supernatural is established these antagonisms are essential to the progress and improvement of the human race. It is not claimed, however, that the economy of the universe is perfect, or that the race could not have been improved or made perfect in some happier way.

As the tendency to concentrate power in one supreme being increased, the administration of the twofoldness in nature, as good and evil, joy and sorrow, was given to one personage, and the system of dualism resulted in the union of at first two in one, to result finally in the trinity, the result being endless confusion and contentions.

The members of small societies alone are knit together by consanguinity and the gregarious instinct; hate rules the rest, every tribe ready to fight every other tribe, every strange thing an enemy. And this principle seems permanent. Civilizations may come and go, religions may rail against it, prophets of fraternity may foretell a millennium of brotherhood and good-will which never comes, apostles of peace may preach against it, there it remains, growing more refined and effective with the refinement of succeeding ages, laughing to scorn all attempts to eradicate it.

It is well known that as brutishness emerges into man, or half-man, the over-ruling influence in and around him is fear. In his blind ignorance he imagines nature arrayed against him, now to soothe and now to terrify. In all strange sights or sounds he feels the presence of an enemy. All the forces of nature, at various times and in various ways, conspire to do him injury.

The first factor in bringing to man a knowledge of

himself is fear, a sentiment found equally in the half-man and the wholly brute. Even half tamed animals fear personal injury and flee from the appearance of danger. Man who has learned from experience that danger does not always lurk in appearances, still fears where he does not know, and so invents places of refuge and of torment.

Still the lines of demarcation between the human and the brute creations are sharply drawn, and predestination made permanent by nature, so that even now while the man knows that he is a man, the horse does not know that he is a horse.

In the settlement of our middle west an epidemic of religion engendered by fear was of frequent occurrence, fear from the terrors of Calvinism hurled upon the settlers by itinerant preachers, methodists, baptists, and Scotch presbyterians, as well as the fear naturally arising from their exposed condition in the forest, fear of savage men and savage nature, these with many varied religious orgies, if indeed the convulsions of the Kentucky jerks, or the bounding and falling and shouting as at a negro camp-meeting, or the tambourine beating and singing of the street salvationists can be called religion.

Hate and its twin-brother fear. Throughout the realm of animated nature we notice as most conspicuous the quality of fear, which is closely allied to love and hate, love of life, love of kind, and hatred for whatever destroys or interferes with love and life. It is present in plants, which show affection and aversion, as well as in animals. Seek the cause and we cannot find it; we can only refer to the universal elements of good and evil seen everywhere and in everything.

A hateful thing it is this spirit of evil, from seeds implanted at the beginning, the fruit to remain apparently to the end, whence and for what purpose let those tell who know. It is certain, however, that this evil spirit engendered fear, that fear filled primeval forest with demons of destruction, and that with fear came the genesis of

the gods, which seems to show that without fear there would have been no contentious gods and no contentious religions, which would have saved the world much misery.

Wild beasts of the forest are startled by unfamiliar phenomena, manifestations of which are varied. Thus grass-eaters flee before strange sights or sounds, while the feeders on flesh bristle up in opposition. The lion roams his native wilds roaring and is unafraid; the hind flees at his approach and hides herself. Even when tamed, while the horse prepares to run the dog prepares for battle.

Go a little farther and give these beasts consciousness, let the nascent soul be felt, dependence then attends fear; let fall upon them a sense of forces present outside of themselves and beyond their control, powers dominant in nature, and straightway forms are given to these forces, and these forms thus engendered in the half-beast half-human brain are the embryo spirits and subsequent deities which a large part of the human race worship as gods at this day.

While yet man was but half human, and consciousness was slowly permeating his brutish brain, with self-recognition fantastic imagery of deities and demons crept in behind appearances. At some strange sight or sound he became frightened and ran from it. Thus it was that as the physical element of his nature came forward images arose in his dull intellect to bring upon him fresh apprehension and unrest. Enfolding the seeds of superstition, with the dawn of consciousness the soul appears, with embryo intellect, harbinger of future discrimination and responsibility, and a new being is born into the world. Prior to this period the purely animal might harbor fear, but as to-day without reason. Mind with reasoning faculties then appeared and slowly assumed the functions of the hitherto purely animal instincts.

To the fantastic imagery thus attending development forms and features of some sort must be given. By imps,

elves, and devils, or other beings requiring a display of hate or ferocity, the animal world may be utilized, but for divinities of a higher order, as angels and ministering spirits, the human form is more fitting. To some of these are given even the wings of birds.

Thus man fashions his gods from his own image, endows them with his own nature, gives them duality or plurality, and prescribes their attributes and occupation. From his own construction and condition, and from the elemental operations of nature these deities are improvised by man, first in the form of disembodied spirits, unseeable powers of good and evil, of limited spheres, some of them seeking and obtaining incarnation, later to become united, three in one, two in one, a trinity, a duality, all tending in their coalescence to a mixed monotheism of antagonistic elements and contradictory forces impossible to fathom or to reconcile. For as man has no model other than himself from which to construct his gods, the gods of men, made after the image of man, cannot develop beyond the development of man himself; and as the greater part of the gods now waiting on the affairs of men were brought into existence some centuries ago, when human nature was more brutish if possible than at the present time, they are but sorry affairs.

Meanwhile the brute creation goes on in the old unchanging way guided by instincts given it in the beginning seeking pleasure, which means in the main enough to eat, and struggling to escape pain; yet amidst all its varied phases of suffering or content never knowing joy or sorrow, happiness or misery, never knowing that it exists at all.

In the gorilla we see an animal which is already partly man, just as later in the same creature is seen a man that is partly animal. Descending from his tree a beast he put on humanity and walks forth upon the ground. He can show you a head with ears, eyes, nose, and mouth like

a man's; arms and legs, with hands feet and fingers and toes like those of a man, all ill-finished and crude like his crude ill-finished brain. This phenomenon of the human gorilla and the gorilla human we can see and understand. It is no imaginary being, no hypothesis wrought out of the fantasies of a fertile brain.

And from this point, as intelligence increases so increases the effort to account for the unaccountable, which though less bloody is as contentious now as at any time since the conflict began which brought to the surface a thousand cults, some of which still live, though most of them have long since departed.

Thus comes to the front man primeval, he for whom were nature and super-nature. Emerging half-human from his place among the beasts, whose nature in part he is destined to carry with him to the end, this sense of self-existence creeps in, wherewithal he finds himself of a new category in creation.

As he unfolds the brute condition, and his obscure intellect becomes filled with grotesque imagery of beings beyond appearances, fear finds expression in appeals to unseen agencies, deities of good and evil, and which is the inception of the religious sentiment, and the origin of worship. These propitiatory exercises, prostrations and prayers with praise and sacrifice, and many like performances are kept up to the end, or until the cause of the fright is explained or removed.

And as there are in the universe many objects whose nature is unknown and whose purpose is unexplained, innumerable agencies, gods devils and spirits are created and worshiped unseen, gods of animals and plants, of birds and fishes, gods of the celestial bodies and spirits reflecting the displays of nature and the emotions of the human soul.

Before the great primal cause could be elevated in the minds of humanity to become creator and ruler of the universe, man must have some knowledge of the universe, and as that knowledge increased so increased the power

and glory of God. If our knowledge of the universe even now is so limited; if the magnitude of the world and systems of worlds is so faintly indicated by revealed science, if all is so dark to us, so far beyond our comprehension as to make it impossible to exalt God accordingly, how should the celestial sphere be regarded in the ages of primitive blindness?

Fetishism ascribes a magic power to certain stones, animals, and plants, later drifting into idolatry when the object of adoration is clothed with consciousness. Moses, while engaged upon the protocol of his ten commandments, could consider nothing better for his people, so lately out of Egypt, than a calf to worship. Idolatry, the worship as divinities of beasts, birds, and reptiles, of trees and stones, of the celestial bodies, and of air, fire, and water was common with all primitive people, not excepting the Jews under Moses, who deemed the matter of so much importance as to make it the subject of the first two of his ten rules of conduct.

Not infrequently the worship of God begins with the worship of ancestors, who are supposed to watch over their descendants, taking an interest in them for their good, with power to protect.

At best it is but a quasi-theism, this worship of ancestors, though perhaps a step in advance of the worship of nature. The profusion of deities made by the Chaldeans and Egyptians were largely from birds and animals, pieces of which were patched together in grotesque forms. The Babylonians and Assyrians had for their chief deities Bel and Asshur, with sun, moon, and air gods, a legionary of other great gods subordinate, and a thousand or so spirits of earth and heaven.

Egyptians are accredited with one god at the start, or perhaps two, which became a multitude in time. Where priests are plentiful it is easy enough to manufacture gods. The Phenicians gave Baal a consort, Astarte, and a head

devil, Moloch. Then they peopled the mountains, glens, and groves with innumerable deities, upon whose altars they kept the fires continually burning. In Media priests early assumed the ascendency, as Zoroaster and the magi.

These ancient civilizations, with their manifold deities and demons, have all disappeared from the face of the earth, as all present civilizations and deities will in due time disappear, other cults and cultures taking their place. For so it has been for five thousand years, and we have no reason to expect any material change in the trend of human affairs for the next five thousand years.

Innumerable religions thus fell upon the world, fortuitous in the main according to the bent of mind or the influence of nature upon individuals and groups, modified as well by the haphazard throwing together of ancient myths and traditions.

More and more was felt the necessity of some sort of safe-guard from the grim surroundings.

To every created thing is given some individual means for self-protection from the evil, else existence would be of short duration. Now man, or half-man, until the coming of mind and consciousness is the most helpless of all animals, and hence the most easily startled and made afraid. As his intelligence increases he tries to fathom the surrounding mysteries and ascertain nature and the underlying causes of their existence. He places apparitions of varied import in or behind each object, and so come to him ghosts, hobgoblins, gods, and devils.

Not all primitive people believe in God, but all believe in ghosts. As a rule gods and ghosts are indigenous with the nations entertaining them. But as mankind everywhere are much alike, so are their hopes and fears, their fancies and their traditional faiths. All have their good and evil spirits, their imps, apparitions, and their other self.

Father of all the gods therefore is fear; fear and dependence, fear of injury from the unseen forces which dominate environment, and fear of lack of support or of protection from the evil influences to which the good man finds himself subjected.

Besides their many devils, who heard and answered prayer, there were for the Chinese, Confucius and Laotse, not gods but better than gods, while the somewhat disreputable occupants of Olympus held the Greeks in awe and dominated to some extent the Romans.

Whether we consider the pantheism of the Hindus, or the atheism which recognizes no intelligent agency, or the anthropomorphism of the orthodox religionist of the present day, the phenomena of the universe are as unintelligible as ever, and to attempt an explanation of the unknowable and establish fundamental truth by affirmation or denial of belief is irrational and unprofitable. You cannot prove facts from impressions. What my opinion may be does not make one hair white or black.

With the Hindus came monotheism and the trinity, one supreme deity manifesting itself under three forms. Prince Gantama invented Buddhism, the oldest religion and the one now having the most followers. From these two the Hebrews and Christians derived many of their tenets.

Before the gods were men, and before laws was the state. Wild beasts have no gods, nor have wild men laws. As he emerges from a savage state he makes his gods and his laws as his fancy dictates, the good and the evil always contending.

From the intercourse and influence of individuals upon each other came society and the family, and with these morality. But the completed man is anything but a perfect being. He is yet only at the starting point of a long journey.

CHAPTER XV

SPIRITUAL AND RATIONAL DEVELOPMENT

THUS we see in the weird conceptions of the half-man of primeval wastes the origin of what we of the present day call religion, a belief joining the spiritual nature of man to something supernatural, or it may be any system of faith and worship. We see that at certain stages of his development man achieves this essential part of his new nature, achieves religion whether he will or not, and at a certain stage, when it fails to fill the measure of his necessities he drops it whether he will or not, or rather it drops him. That is, he is caught up and held in its grip for a time and then released.

Yet not wholly released, for there are but few of any name or nation who at this day are not influenced in some degree by fear and dependence, fear from the whirling forces coming forth from the unknown, and dependence upon some beneficent power for protection from the evil everywhere manifest. There is no atheist, no agnostic, so utterly given over to trust in the unknowable as to be wholly indifferent to what is or is to be. For it is just as wonderful and strange, an unknown unrevealed intelligent force behind appearances, or blind matter, self-existent and eternal, going its own way.

Wonderful as have been the disclosures of science hitherto, more wonders are still to come. At the Mount Wilson observatory in southern California, the world's greatest telescope with a gigantic 100 inch reflector is in course of construction, which will bring within the scope of our vision, it is said, 100,000,000 new suns, each sun the centre

of a system a million times greater than our own little whirligig of planets. The immensity of space thus revealed, and to be revealed, is totally beyond our comprehension, whether we talk in millions or billions or trillions,—millions of systems beyond millions, and when the uttermost limit is reached, a hundred more millions of systems beyond that.

We are but a little speck in the middle of the milky way, astronomers tell us, referred to sometimes as on the outskirts, of creation, although an eternity of space can have neither centre nor circumference, every spot being centre and circumference.

What must have been to the ancient aboriginal, to the dim conceptions of his clouded mind, the celestial vault but a pleasing picture to be filled up as fancy dictated. Nor let us fancy that because man has created for himself so many deities that the end is reached, that he has not many more to beget before the universe with its ever-receding limits is properly provided. Man claims for himself the highest place in nature. This is as it may be. With his limited vision he can establish nothing. Forth from his dim intelligence, forth from his coarse environment, from his discomforts and sufferings come longings for something better, his imaginings being still stimulated by his wants.

As some degree of homage, therefore, with supplications for protection is indigenous in every people; as worship of the unknown is found everywhere it would seem that religion of some sort is essential to man's nature and condition. The beasts of the field can dwell together in comparative peace and harmony, but when self-consciousness or soul enters the brute, the man thus evolved becomes more unruly than the brute, and can be controlled or made companionable only through fear.

We may say then that as man evolves from brutism, religion, offspring of igornance, fear, and dependence, be-

comes an inalienable part of his nature, and so remains until the mind is emancipated from its thraldom by thought, reason, and intellectual enlightenment.

Among the elemental forces of nature some were friendly; the sun giver of life and comfort; the gentle wind, the refreshing rain. Others were adverse, threatening, terrible. Follow the man, the half-man from his sylvan cradle out into the open, where under a brighter sky he finds fresh fields for his imaginings; follow him all along through his millenniums of progress and note the deities and devils he picks up and drops on the way.

From his own appetites and desires he formulates the appetites and desires of his deities. The spirit in the thunder and the frost, the sunshine and the rain, the lightning and the wind all have their will and their desires. And to some extent this philosophy of savagism remains with us to this day. We clothe our God with hatred, revenge, injustice, all of our imperfections, and then pray him to avert his wrath from us, all the time insisting that he is only goodness mercy and peace.

Our gods are our other self, whether wraith, fantom, or other spectre, whether deity or demon. We fear our God, and are too considerate to charge him as the author of evil, even while making him the author of all.

It is not safe to assert of anything that it is impossible, but it is not at all probable that there will ever appear on this earth a being superior to man, whose destiny is to develop rather than to disappear.

A leader of some sort, heavenly or earthly, sufficiently strong to hold together his people is found necessary, and if such a one cannot be found among contemporaries, the annals of tradition must be searched and some ancient hero selected and idealized for the purpose.

Of late knowledge has increased so fast that no formulated religion can keep up with it. Looking back eons upon eons when man was half human and wholly brute, we find

a dim consciousness just creeping in which is to separate him forever from the animal creation.

A wild religion for the wild man and no laws at all. He hears his god in the thunder, he feels his flashing anger in the lightning, his awful presence in the earthquake; then other gods appear, the sun shines, the balmy air brings joy, the wicked ones retire.

Knowing so little of nature and of man it is not possible for man to assign himself his true relative position. Hence his arrogance. As there is palpably present no intelligence to gainsay him, he assumes superiority to the animal creation, to the vegetable creation; he gazes upward at the stars and wonders if they are inhabited, and if so how. Do they harbor a humanity something like his own, undergoing a like process of evolution, with self-consciousness and so wonderfully keen and penetrating intellects? Under the constant revelation of the existence of yet greater worlds and systems of worlds relegating himself and his little planet to insignificant atoms in a limitless universe of fathomless entities his assurance gives way a little, but he is yet far from realizing that as the animalcule in a drop of water is to the noblest of earthly things so is this earth and its inhabitants to other worlds and their potential occupants.

Man so far as we may know, has the start, and is so greatly superior to any other earthly creation, and is still so rapidly advancing that it is not to be supposed, as has been intimated, that he will ever be superseded by a superior being on this earth.

Gods were originated from natural causes and developed as the mind of man developed. Qualities were bestowed on them according to their several needs. In the brutish brain of the primitive man the begotten gods are brutish, delighting in abuse of power, delighting in cruelty, revenge, or any rank injustice.

The Japanese address their deities as they would sentient beings present in their proper person. To their ma-

lignant devils the Chinese write a warning for the protection of the departed, and scatter the slips of paper abroad on their way to the cemetery. The wicked gods they curse, and try to drive away with maledictions.

Overwhelmed by illimitable nothingness, in which float only spectres of ignorance and superstition, with no knowledge of any whence or whither, what should we expect for poor humanity but endless fear and dependence.

Whether or not man can ever live without religion, live with no club of fear or dependence hanging over him remains to be seen. In any event the old-time club of fear is no longer feared by persons of thought and intelligence.

Having made his gods, or having adopted some of those already made; having written or compiled his sacred book, or having accepted one already compiled from the myths and maxims of past ages, there he rests, content to venture his eternal welfare on its precepts and promises, accepting them, however contradictory, impossible, or absurd they may be, and defending the same throughout the whole course of his life.

To solve the mystery thousands of the deepest thinkers dive into the sea of religious emotions only to take refuge at last in a sort of anthropomorphic theism or something worse.

Modern spiritualists have so infected their practice with the trickeries of their trade as to leave them but little respect among the respectable. The better men among them, those who write books upon the subject and discuss psychical questions before intelligent hearers seem all the while ashamed of their connection with those who hold to spirit rapping and like manifestations.

A Harvard spiritualist promised when he died to return and report, but like the silence of Christ he has not been heard from. Not even to a Harvard professor could permission be obtained for an opportunity to correct his false impressions.

Every new pretender has first to convert himself to his own religion before he can convert others. And the making of spirits seems little likely to stop, if for no better purpose than that spiritualists may have something to call up by rapping for them.

Orthodox christianity asserts dogmatically that God is not, cannot be the author of evil. It does not say why, being omnipotent, he is not or cannot be or do anything he chooses to do or to be, nor who the author of evil is if the author of all things is not. Christian science, so called because there is nothing Christian or scientific about it, goes still further, and says that there is no such thing as evil.

How gullible is man! How ready to become infatuated with any prattling fool or philosopher, his words and ways, with any man or woman possessing sufficient magnetism or sympathetic personal influence, sufficient mind and purpose to attract the simple, how ready to accept as true whatever such an one may choose to assert! In other words how easy it is for a born spiritual leader to formulate a doctrine, create a deity, establish a religion and win converts.

And yet many of the successful religions were fortuitous in their foundation. Joseph Smith accidentally ran across a manuscript in a barrel of rubbish written by a presbyterian clergyman, the reverend Spaulding, which Joseph made his Book of Mormon, and with the Hebrew-Christian Bible the sacred book of his religion.

During an illness in 1866 Mary Eddy read in her Bible how Christ cured the man with the palsy. Sin and sickness she thereupon discovered were one and the same thing, for this cult was a discovery, not an invention, the supreme discovery of the age her disciples call it. As she was free from sin she concluded it a mistake that she was sick; so she rose up self-cured a well woman. She talked, converted, and wrote a book, *Science and Health*, the sacred

book of her people, and one which brings to the bureau drawer much money.

Christ's word and work, with all the attendant marvels and miracles, were an exact science, she declared, which was her discovery. Sin was a myth, sickness was a myth, everything was a myth except the myth itself, which was substantial science.

The rise of industrial civilization by exposing causes and to some extent dispelling fears obliterated many ghosts thus far created. And while evil still has us in its grip, hardening our natures and sharpening our intellects, the blessings of life with some degree of happiness are still with us.

"Do you believe in God?" asks Margaret of Faust; and the subtle student of mysteries who trafficked in souls with Mephistopheles, and was no priest, could give the simple girl no adequate answer.

CHAPTER XVI

AB OVO

THUS slowly it comes to us that man makes his deities without knowing it, after awhile to imagine that the deities made us. As we have seen, without fear there would have been no gods, the gods themselves later becoming man's greatest fear; and without gods, mankind would have been saved a world of misery; for still there is strife and confusion among the children of men.

Ab Ovo! Which was first, the egg or the chicken? Which was first, the ever-existing creator, or the ever-existing created? Which was first, time or eternity? Which was first among cosmic entities, attraction or repulsion? Which was first in religion, the spiritual nature of the half-man, or the supernatural engendered by fear and dependence? Which of all we see around us is the cause and which the effect; which the origin, and which the consummation? Whether the author of all things is or is not the author of evil; if not, how comes evil; who makes it or permits it, and why? A flat denial that the omnipotent creator and sustainer of all cannot be the creator and sustainer of evil, is not satisfying to the sane mind. Make a new myth and tell us how came the serpent in Eden. Whence came he; who or what made him; or like matter has he always been? Is the devil eternal? Why was Lucifer turned out of heaven, turned loose upon defenseless humanity; could not God manage him there?

We do not understand, saith the preacher. True, O preacher! You do not understand, then why pretend? Why preach?

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. The beginning of what? If of this universe, then what and where was God before the beginning; was he filling space with his presence, or sitting alone in darkness, eternized. If God was present, and besides him only the nothing out of which he made the world, then how about the origin of the creator. To say that God always was, and that matter is eternal, is easy enough in words, but such expressions find no interpretation in our brain. Our minds still revert to the original riddle, was the creator or the created first, and if the former, then who or what created the creator. Beat our brains never so wildly, nothing further comes of it.

As the great nations of the earth developed in science art and industry, religions grew and assumed forms with the rest, each nation as a rule having its own cult, drawing from all available myths, with its own fantasies added, and in the formulation of which after all there was much that was fortuitous. Thus loosely thrown together by partisans bred of ignorance and superstition, these traditions and marvelous stories of signs and wonders, with miracles and codes of conduct, were gathered into a national book, deemed sacred. Nations might die, and their sacred books be destroyed, and yet the larger part of their contents remain in the memory of devotees.

Now as regards religious belief in these latter days, are they not in something of a muddle? So many of them and so varied. Perhaps no more so, however, than they always have been and always will be. Draw as deep as we will from the wells of ignorance and superstition and there will come up only weird and unlovely forms.

Any one of the proper construction, physically and psychologically, like Mrs Eddy, Mrs Tingley, Billy Sunday, the Boston Emmanuelists, or Charles Stone may start a new religion or revise an old one, and find a multitude of followers. There is nothing so absurd that people cannot be found to believe it.

In his own image and after his own nature man creates his creator. In primitive times they were a crude affair, these deities, hobgoblins, and monsters, but as civilization evolves, the evolution of the gods follows, and so to continue until the sublime sentiments of Christianity shall appear to future ages no better than the mouthings of the Greek gods seem to us of the present day.

Every nation has its sacred book, always of supernatural origin, before which time myths and legends were passed along from one generation to another by word of mouth.

Rendered desperate by the long millenniums of stifling ignorance and isolation, emphasized by the intermingling of the happy and horrible voices of nature, the half-brute man lets fly his half-brute imagination and legions of invisible agencies appear before him. All the works of nature are in his mind carried on by personal agents.

In the land of the Tigris and the Euphrates, long before the God of Moses appeared at Mount Sinai the great god Merodach held court in Assyria, attended by the worshipful monsters and sacred animals of Chaldea, whose followers had their own wonderful story of the creation to tell, followed by a flood myth, a fire myth, and an immaculate conception, with legions of angels and devils.

Herodotus claimed for the Greek religion an Egyptian origin, while others regarded it as autochthonic. At this point in the evolution of the race poetical polytheism and a plastic worship of nature with its visible powers were yet to come. The legends of gods and heroes comprise the early history of Greece, which is full of the marvels ignorance delights in. England and Erin revelled in a Druidic period remembered now only in celtic legends and folk-lore, conspicuous in which were the elemental heavenly bodies and the earthly waste of waters.

Arius of Egypt in the fourth century denied the divinity of Christ, the council of Nice declared the contrary. After disputing over the matter for three centuries the Arians

retired from the controversy, which was deemed proof sufficient to establish the fact. All the same the Mohammedans have their Messiah, Mahdi.

Neither the oral traditions nor the written parts of what constitutes the framework of the Talmud and the Bible were gathered into books deemed sacred until long after the alleged events which they describe had transpired, some four or five hundred years, a lapse sufficiently long to make their validity questionable. The Koran and the book of Mormon, on the other hand, came by way of direct revelation from heaven and were sacred from the beginning. The Veda, or Knowledge of Knowledges, is as it was always, complete and perfect. The Books of the Kings, as the writings of Confucius were called, were a mixture of ethics, philosophy, and political philanthropy with no pretensions to a divine origin other than that all the work of a divine being must be divine, yet these books impressed their influence upon a larger part of the human race, and for a longer period, than any one of the others.

Christianity claims to be a religion of love, but is it not more a religion of hate, following the performances of the Christian nations in Europe, and the promises of wholesale torment hereafter?

Accepting the Almighty, his nature and attributes at their own estimate, he could stop the war if he desired; and yet those who pray seem to imagine that omniscient and unchangeable as they say he is, that he is going to change his ways and go contrary to his own judgment at their request? Obviously the kaiser's deity has abandoned his vicegerent to his own evil ways, and deems it as well to let the allies fight the war to a finish.

As all religions originate from the same cause, similar methods attend their development. The later traditions are made up largely from the earlier ones, and the later sacred books from the earlier sacred books, so that we see the same strain relative to right and wrong conduct

running through them all. Thus the great religions have all been formulated from legends handed down from remote ages, and accepted as truth by succeeding generations. But when men began to question, What is the human soul? What is spiritism, inspiration, and immortality? Why have we not revelations and miracles now, if they were established and practised by a wise and unchangeable God? When men began thus to think and question, innumerable doubts and disputes arose, attended by persecutions and bloody wars, leaving the questions still unanswered, as indeed they so remain to this day.

The Buddhist drew largely from the Brahmans, who held the indigenous cult of Hindustan; all the other sects drew from the Buddhists. Hence it is that similar views are held throughout in all religions as to human duty and human destiny.

There are the very old Vedas of the Hindus, the four holy books of India, in which Brahma appears as chief of a trinity, Brahma the creator, Vishnu the preserver, and Siva the destroyer, though Brahma was never a temple god nor an object of worship.

Following a period of philosophical pantheism, early Egyptians held to one god without beginning or end. Later came idolatry and polytheism, and a multitude of gods, Asiris and Isis being chief. Besides abstract principles they worshiped animals and vegetables.

The Chinese sage Confucius, coming 551 years before Christ, preached a morality more practicable than that of the Nazarene, and higher and holier than any religion, meanwhile living the life he commended. Though not appearing as a prophet or divine agent, prodigies and marvels preceded his birth, according to the tales told by his disciples, similar to those attending the birth of Christ. The boy Confucius, like the boy Christ, amazed the wise men by his knowledge and precepts.

Though not called a religion, Confucianism differs es-

sentially from other cults only in the absence of a personal God, and without any pretensions to special agency delegated by divine power to the leader. As a system of morals and philosophy it stands superior to any other, coming as it does within practical human compass, and in not asserting that which is not known as absolutely true.

Mencius, or Mengtse, one of the chief followers of Confucius, taught virtue and justice, and like his master left several sacred books.

Losing force in Hindustan, its birthplace, Buddhism now divides China with Confucius and Laotse, and Japan with Sintuism, worshipers of the great sun goddess, among whom the Mikado is chief, and in whom, as direct descendant of the sun goddess, all the attributes of the deity are centred. Minor deities are numerous, as every public benefactor is canonized at his death. Then, we may see in every Japanese dishwasher a potential god, and if born in the United States, an American citizen as well.

With the worship of the visible and invisible forces of nature, the poetic polytheism of the ancient Greek was not the worship of dead symbols, but of living realities with all the faults and passions of humanity.

The Bible of the Jews and Christians, traditional and historical, derived its beginning from the mythologies of Chaldea and Egypt, which were followed by the exhortations of Moses with signs, wonders, and many miracles, with the warnings of the prophets and the coming of the Christ.

As the Jews derived many of their tenets from the Persians, so other religions absorbed many of their doctrines and dogmas from the Jews. India gave to the great religions half of their superstitions, for which favor the great religions later sent missionaries to India to dispossess them of the other half.

Moses, or others before and after him, gathered into the Talmud such of the preëxisting oral stores and myths as suited the occasion, and so established the Jewish civil

and canonical code. They were promised a Messiah, but rejecting the Christ they are still looking for him, and will probably be looking for him for the next ten or twenty thousand years, while the Christians will also be awaiting the fulfillment of the promises of Jesus of Nazareth.

Moses, having his own miracles and myths to make, fought down those of the Egyptians, and set up for the Jews a special deity, the one only living and true God, into whose mouth he placed his own laws, and whatever other special orders he wished conveyed through their deity to the people.

Israel was God's chosen people, Moses said, peculiarly favored, all the rest of the world to be sacrificed if necessary to minister to their profit and pleasure, which was scarcely consistent with the justice of a righteous ruler. Nor would a beneficent being have wrestled so long with a perverse people whom he could have made in an instant as he would have them to be. As to the alleged promises of God to the Jews, it is now 6,000 years since they were made, and this chosen people are still without name or country, and held in low esteem by all the other nations of the earth.

In drafting his ten commandments, Moses made the cardinal mistake of trying to fit a perfect deity to imperfect work; of setting up before the people for their worship a God hypothetically holy and just in every respect, yet modeled upon the imperfections of the people, a people lately from slavery, and in development but little advanced from savagism. The qualities of retaliation or revenge, love and hate were not consistent with previous implied perfection.

It was a mistake of both Jews and Christians in setting up their supreme rulership to make the supernatural so illogical and impossible. It did not matter so much with the Jews, as they were not so far advanced in culture, but Christ claimed to be the founder of a new dispensation. The half-savage Israelites coming from slavery

out of Egypt could not imagine a being void of cruelty, hate, and revenge, could not comprehend a being, human or divine, all tender, all merciful, all love, with all the base passions of human nature eliminated.

He was also injudicious in laying down a higher law for his still brutish protégés, and in throwing off polytheism and adopting monotheism before they were ready for it, before indeed they were fairly clear of idolatry. They could better have understood the situation had there been another deity for them to wrestle with, a king of evil, god of that sinister influence introduced by the creator in Eden in form of the serpent; this, instead of placing in one personality the contending powers of good and evil.

The Jews even now live and labor under the impression that they are the special favorites of the Almighty, when as a matter of fact, they are probably the most persecuted and generally despised people on earth, the Christians being conspicuous in the infliction of atrocities.

Inexperienced as he was in nation-making, there is little wonder Moses should have erred in qualifying his deity at once upon too high and too low a plane, too far above them in goodness, and too far below even their low estate in human attributes.

These errors were further promulgated later when Christ recognized only the goodness of the Jehovah of Moses, ignoring the rest, and to this day a one-sided Lord God is preached by a one-sided priest, to a one-sided people, the ministers of our faith not daring to charge God as the author of evil, and not able otherwise to account for its origin or continuance, thus whipping the devil in and out of their pulpits with windy words from generation to generation, forcing upon their insensate hearers lies and absurdities innumerable.

More direct in expression than many of the so-called sacred writers, the author of the allegorical book of Job brought his Satan out into the light, permitting him to present himself in person with the sons of God before

the Lord, and stipulate with him as to the badgering of the patriarch. From the context it appears that God had perfect control of the devil, who was still permitted to go to and fro in the earth, and walk up and down in it, and Job was selected for him to practise on, because he was perfect and upright, one that feared God and eschewed evil, all of which was entertainment for the deities and interesting to Job's comforters, though rather hard on the patriarch himself.

About the time of Christ and for a few centuries thereafter, many new sects sprang up, Mohammedanism becoming the most conspicuous. Christ and Mohammed both claimed to be messengers of the Almighty, the one as son of God, or one with God, or God himself, the other as prophet of God. Both claimed a mission of love and peace, and the career of each alike culminated in hatred, wars, and dire injustice and distress, as witness throughout the world this day.

Mohammed, whose religion was a mixture of heathenism, Judaism, and Christianism, and the followers of whose teachings numbered at one time 140 millions, was no more consistent than Moses as the founder of his faith. It is not necessary for a religion-maker to be consistent in order to be successful, for never yet was there a leader in ghosts and miracles who was consistent.

The Koran, the political as well as the religious code of Islam, coeval with God, uncreated, eternal, was made up from the traditions of the Arabs, with the revelations to Mohammed, the teachings of Moses, Christ, and the Magi, and extracts from the Talmud and Midrash added, all written out in rays of light upon a tablet, standing by the throne of God.

Born without signs or wonders 570 years after Christ, Mohammed received his first revelation, informing him of his mission, when forty years of age. The doctrines contained in his Koran were derived largely from the Hebrew

Bible. One God but no son; God had no son; but Moses and Christ were great prophets. Like the Christ, he made his first proselytes among the poor and ignorant, mostly slaves. He fought all other religions as false, the outcome of ignorance and fanaticism. Their ancient gods were idols and their worshipers fools. Like the Christians, the early Mohammedans were persecuted for their religion, later to persecute others, and many suffered martyrdom. The prophet presented himself to the Jews as their Messiah and was rejected.

Islam charges Christianism, and Christianism charges Islamism, as the cause of the decay of the eastern nations. All religions denounce all other religions except their own as false, and all of them are pretty nearly right.

The boy Mohammed displayed no signs of a heavenly origin, except that he was troubled with fits inflicted by the demons. At thirty, the husband of a rich widow, he was an imposing figure, but not until his fortieth year did he begin to have revelations. Then he announced himself the true Messiah, and made war for his religion.

The Book of Mormon, as we have seen, written on metal plates was found by Joseph Smith in a cave on a hillside in western New York, and made by him the holy book of his religion. To a narrative of the ten lost tribes of Israel, who were the American Indians, were added the tenets of his faith, embracing the Hebrew and Christian scriptures, with the usual miracles and revelations.

Among other incongruities we cannot but notice in the one only true God of the Jews, as well as of the Christians Mohammedans and Mormons, the same that Moses established, and that was preached by the Christ of whom he was part and partner. Thus at the service of Mohammed to assist in making the world better were Adam, Noah, Moses, and Christ. All these Joseph Smith also appropriated save one, Joseph himself taking the place of Islam's prophet.

Every sacred book claims for itself the direct influence of the creator impressed on the writers. But is not the direct influence of the creator impressed on all created things, not more upon St John the evangelist than upon every blade of grass that grows, on every forest flower that blooms?

Every religionist will contend with you that his own sacred books are inspired, whereas all the others are lies, the work of the devil. Were this true then the devil must be accredited with some good work, for in all the sacred book is much that is good, much that is helpful to man in his journey through life.

But what is this inspiration? Primarily it means to inhale, or in theological parlance the supernatural divine influence, as exerted upon sacred teachers and writers by which divine authority is given to their writings. The sanctifying influence of the holy spirit. Which is a fair specimen of the explanation we too often get from professors and doctors of divinity taught in theological institutions how best to misinterpret scripture.

What is meant by the term sacred? Whatever is esteemed especially dear to deity we are told. What deity? Is not everything God has touched sacred, Cain the first murderer upon whom God put his mark equally with an archangel? Was Eve inspired and the serpent not? God peopled heaven, and Lucifer was there; did the serpent crawl into heaven and become Lucifer; were Lucifer and the serpent one creation or two? Truly if we are to believe the interpreter, for a wise and holy omnipotent creator God had his troubles. Better to have killed Lucifer at once than to have hurled him headlong out of heaven alive, thereafter to afflict the children of men forever for wrongs they had never committed.

Lot, vilest of all the Jewish patriarchs, was he inspired when he committed incest with his daughters, or Jacob when he cheated Esau of his birthright, or Noah when he cursed poor Ham to blackness for looking upon him when

drunk and naked instead of taking blame to himself for his disgraceful proceedings?

We might ask further, and continue our interrogatories to the end of the chapter without gaining anything by it. King David wrote the Psalms and defiled Uriah's wife, was he inspired in both instances? Civilization frowns on polygamy and concubinage. Solomon wrote the Proverbs, built a temple to the Lord, and kept in addition to Pharoah's daughter 700 wives and 300 concubines; was Solomon with his superior wisdom inspired in his lewdness as in his love of God? The apostle Peter denied his master and swore to a lie, afterward, being inspired, bringing death to Ananias and Sapphira for a little fib about their property.

Was Mary inspired before or after the alleged immaculate conception? Which story does not satisfy the honest seeker after truth, as such claims do not pass current at the present day.

Moses was an upright man of great wisdom and limitless patience, but like the myth-makers of the present day he was often in error in the fashioning of his deity, as we have seen. It were better in him to have adopted the duality principle than to have set up a partisan filled with the varied passions found in humanity.

For example, his creator, all-wise and all-powerful, established man, and pronounced his work good. In laying out Eden he imposed a restriction which all the while he knew his creatures would break, which he knew beforehand that he had so made them that they could not help but break it, then with obvious injustice inflicting punishment for the same upon successive worlds full of innocent creatures. Meanwhile the serpent appears, as the embodiment of evil with no accounting for its origin or purpose. All quite a simple cock and bull story.

In due time this perfect and unchangeable creator, who at first pronounced his work good, tires of fighting the

devil that comes from no one knows where, and looks about him for a way out of it.

In the various religions we hear much of the fall of man. It is a pity, so much needless distress, for there never was any such eventuality. It were impossible, more particularly if we accredit the Bible true. From what did we fall? "From the estate wherein we were created." That is not true. I am this day and forever as originally created.

When it came to the doings in Egypt something similar to the Eden ethics was repeated. Pharaoh's heart was hardened, which made it impossible for him to let the people go, and so afforded sufficient excuse for almighty power to inflict unmerited punishment, to the edification of his chosen people. Which was scarcely fair to Pharaoh.

Then at Mount Sinai Moses must write in his ten commandments another blunder making a just God visit the sins of the fathers upon the children to the third or fourth generation.

At the river Jordan, having previously selected Israel for special favors, and having cursed all the rest of the people he had made, he set the Israelites on to fight and murder them, with many cruelties, all for doing what he had created them to do, and what he knew beforehand that they would do.

After all, so-called sacred things and things inspired do not always present the best examples for our edification.

The two horns of the dilemma seem to have arisen before all the myth-makers alike, the oneness of a being possessing both good and evil, love and hate, or a duality of the deity, in either case ignoring the unaccountable origin of evil. To assert, as our priests and prophets so often love to do, that God could not do thus and so, could not make pleasure without first inflicting unmerited pain, could not release the world from the evil he had unjustly placed upon it without committing another act of injustice in the sacrifice of an innocent victim, displays a knowledge of divine economy wonderful to see.

CHAPTER XVII

AS OTHERS SEE US

I MET a Uranian the other day sauntering down from the mountain, where he had been to send a message home. He was evidently a stranger in these parts, and of such marked peculiarities in appearance as to be somewhat puzzling; rather diminutive, physically, though bright and alert of mind; a cheery, cheerful fellow for a philosopher, as one friendly with all worlds, with a substratum of calm and courage in his nature; free from excess, master of himself, clearly accustomed to an atmosphere of intelligence, truth, and sincerity, and always a friend of the right. He was lightly clad in some nondescript stuff thrown on after a fashion which seemed rather to emphasize the absence of fashion, indicating originality and convenience.

He introduced himself as a citizen of the universal, psychologically inclined, residence Uranus, and he was now making a tour of the planets, more especially to look into the nature and operations of that strange psychical freak called religion, which he understood to be in vogue here, as there was nothing of the sort out his way. His people had never felt the need of gods and devils, he said, and consequently had never made any.

"Since my arrival here," he went on to say, "I have been studying certain of your systems, notably the biological and theological, the doctrine of duality and the absence of the absolute.

"I am greatly interested in your spirit system, you have it all so admirably worked out, ut quocunque paratus, as to make to appear real and veritable fact what strikes

one with mind not prepared as yours has been a mere illusion.

"I ask what it is, this that you term religion, and am told that it signifies faith and worship, devotion to rites and cults, a belief binding the spiritual nature of man to a supernatural being; that is to say opinion, a belief in something, an entity if not an actuality.

"I find you greatly troubled over the unknowable, obsessed with fear, lest some great evil befall you here and hereafter. To escape the evil you have fallen into many psychological extravagances ill befitting a sane people. You make for yourselves a thousand imaginary deities, of mixed good and evil import, and fall down to praise and pray, to placate and beg protection.

"I find your several systems all of them to some extent, imperfect, illogical, and not wrought out reasonably to ultimate conclusions. You deal largely in opposites, antagonisms, which make disputations and wars essential to progress, if not indeed to quasi-happiness. You say that without evil you cannot know goodness, that without pain pleasure is an unknown quantity, that without sin the term righteousness is meaningless.

"What is sin? Sin, say your teachers of the unknowable, is any want of conformity to or transgression of the law of God. What is God? God is a spirit, infinite, eternal, unchangeable, in his being wisdom, power, holiness, justice, goodness, and truth.

"To all this I receive but the one answer, we cannot understand God's ways, he who sees the end from the beginning. So I perceive, and I say then why preach and pretend to teach what you cannot understand, of what in truth you can know nothing. I am surprised no less at the assumption of your prophets and priests than at the senselessness and stupidity of their followers.

"All this is new to me, and exceedingly interesting; wherefore I appear before you as a humble learner, for doubtless you know your way perfectly through this maze

of intricacies. For ourselves on our far away planet, as fear, and hence no spirits nor spiritual entities no gods there is present no element of evil we have nothing to or devils. While evil has you in its grip, hardening your nature and sharpening your intellect, the blessings of life are with us. We are content with what we can know, finding imaginary troubles profitless.

"The terms sin and evil we do not understand, though doubtless we are tinctured by them. We do not claim perfection as we feel ourselves advancing, yet we manage to get along without laws, prisons and death-dealing machinery, and find ourselves the better for it. With our lesser understandings we have no place for disobedience and redemption, consequently no systems of punishment, no laws for the regulation of conduct, no wars for the settlement of disputes. The tendency with us to do wrong is very slight; we see no profit in it. We admonish the unwary. To the incorrigible we give a writing that he must eliminate himself; we have no trouble.

"With you it is different. You seem to have more concern about the future, of which you know nothing, not even indeed that there is a future, than of the present, which is all that you have or can command. You fill celestial space with beings unseen, impalpable, which you call spirits, endowing them with various qualifications; some of them you fall down and worship, others you flee from with cursings.

"I marvel greatly at this panic fear of the ghosts you conjure up, wherein you make the shadow more terrible than the substance, if indeed there be any substance; a panic fear which in the brain of the primitive man bred so many imps of light and darkness, and wrought such havoc among the votaries of every faith, and to some remnants of whch you still insanely cling.

"Strange that the struggles so fierce and blind for happiness should bring forth such woe!

"You tell me that man is naturally religious, the pow-

ers of nature making him fearful and dependent, in which case religion is as much a part of savagism as of civilization, as much a part of the animal creation as of man, for the beasts of the field are frightened by the destructive powers of nature.

"You say that woe and wickedness are necessary, that without pain one never can feel pleasure, without sin there is no righteousness. We in our world are content on these terms to leave to others, for their enjoyment, all the ills of life. From what I have learned thus far, I find that you have here more misery than happiness, more sorrow than joy. If I am rightly informed there are millions among you who have never been free from disease, who have never once known what it is to have enough to eat. With us life is a pleasure; it pays; we do not spend the larger part of it in contentions. Our whence and whither trouble us not at all, as it is not given us to know. If this is not the end, and your theory is correct, when we pass on we shall still be under the same dominion we are now, with every thought and act of our lives known. I cannot see in your method here the part of wisdom. I cannot see how battering your heads against a stone wall is to bring you knowledge, or how blowing each other to pieces with dynamite is to improve your morals.

"You are supposed to be a logical and reasonable people, and yet you set aside your reason when most needed. When I say that you have no evidence to offer me of a life beyond the grave, or of a miracle, or of an occurrence outside of nature since nature began, I am answered by a blind stare.

"As for your manners they are better. You are open, generous, kind-hearted, and loyal to your traditions in posse if not in esse. Everywhere I have been met by the most courteous treatment, for among your many virtues hospitality is not the least conspicuous. I was at once admitted to the inner circle of your several cults and permitted to explore your various polities.

"Availing myself of the opportunity thus offered for investigation I first glanced cursorily at the various systems in vogue throughout the world, of which there is any record, from the Hammurabi code of Babylon and the Hindu code of Manu to the books of the Buddha and of the Jews and Christians of the present day. I find that Manu, the son of Brahma, the supreme creator, was the first of created beings. His code, formulated a thousand years before Christ, in common with almost all the sacred books prescribes rules for government, public and private morals, as well as forms of worship, and on to the transmigration of the soul.

"The same rules of natural morality run through all the sacred books, whether the *Vedas* of the Braham, the *Zend-avesta* of the Parsee, the *Talmud* of the Jew, the *Bible* of the Christian, the *Koran* of the Mohammedan, or the *Book of Mormon,* showing that without laws and punishments for crimes against nature and society, as murder, theft, and adultery, mankind cannot dwell together in safety.

"Yet in all these books, from the code of Hammurabi of Babylon, to the Christian code of to-day, there are endless antagonisms and contradictions. Though in the main the same ethical precepts run through them all customs and commandments of course vary. Thus the Jews and Mohammedans advocated war, while the Christians opposed it. 'Saul hath slain his thousands and David his tens of thousands,' therefore David is the better man, and is made king of Israel. Yet I find in the king of Christian Germany to-day the counterpart of Hammurabi of Babylon, 'a military despot claiming to rule by authority of the gods Anu, Bel, and Morduk.' The campaign of Joshua in Jordan, under the immediate auspices of the Jewish deity with its attendant wrongs and cruelties, was not altogether unlike the laying waste of Belgium by the German kaiser, which civilization regards with horror. Wherefore in claiming the vicegerency of God, the alleged

omnipotent and unchangeable creator of the universe, the kaiser should state whether it is the God of the Hebrews or the God of the Christ that he stands sponsor for, as in your Bible God is represented as the same being though quite different in character. All of the sacred books countenance slavery, polygamy, and killing of prisoners of war, which advanced civilization does not permit.

"Asia, the mother of all the great religious, is usually infested with propagandists with her own made-over wares to sell. In Arabia, Persia, and India the creed of Islam prevails; the Brahminical religion obtains in India; the doctrines of Confucius, Laotse, and Buddha in China; and scattered Christianity elsewhere. Buddha, the wise, the enlightened, two and a half millenniums old is his cult, with 400 million followers, claims the first place in the religions of the world. These 400 millions, other 400 millions of Jews, Christians, Mohammedans, and the rest, would consign to eternal torment for difference of opinion regarding matters concerning which none of them know anything.

"Islam is credited with having done much for humanity and progress in Europe from the 9th to the 13th century, though Jews and Christians may not acknowledge it. Orthodox Judaism and Christianism are both under obligations to the progress of civilization for keeping them from greater excesses than those already laid to their charge.

"Pardon me" I said "but would you kindly tell me, since you have investigated the matter intelligently and thoroughly, and can give an unprejudiced opinion, were a stranger like yourself to come to this earth from a distant planet, and all the religions of the world were placed before him for his selection, Egypt, Palestine, Greece, and India being the earlier fruits of faith, and Japan, Mexico, and Germany among the later ones, which would he choose?"

"None of them," was the reply. "Why should he? Your pretended proof is inadequate. In the absence of evidence there is nowhere any ground for belief. The alleged miracles, signs, and wonders; the alleged revelations from

and personal intercourse with the Almighty which is claimed by each, he would place them all in the same category as pure fiction. He might be captivated by the exalted idealism of the teachings of Jesus of Nazareth, but when he saw what followed all along the centuries as the fruits of such teachings, the diabolical doings of professors and teachers of Christianity, wars, murders, persecutions, tortures, autos-da-fé throughout, and the general summing up in the mad doings throughout the world to-day, he would shun any system of ethics that brought on humanity such results."

"Atheism then were preferable?"

"If you choose so to designate it. But agnosticism is not atheism. Regarding a matter of which you know nothing, it is no more a mark of merit or wisdom to affirm than to deny; there is no merit or wisdom in either, however, but it is always open and honest, when the truth cannot be ascertained, to say 'I do not know.' This, or senseless speculation which accomplishes nothing and reaches no end.

"Of the ten greatest religions, it is conceded by all that nine of them are false, but all do not agree as to which one of the ten is the true one. Each will, of course, say, 'ours, the one taught us by our church and on our mother's knee, or under our father's sterner methods; our religion is the only true one. The other nine are lies, emanating from crass ignorance and superstition.'

"So it has been until now rapidly throughout the world the tenth is being cast into the pot with the others. If belief were evidence, and evidence from belief were true, Christianity might set up a strong claim, for undoubtedly Christianity is the best, though not the most widely extended; and this, notwithstanding the unchristian activities of Christian Europe, or the Satanic doings of Christ's vicegerent in Germany.

"I notice, further that beliefs possessing the highest idealism have not the largest number of votaries, the Buddhists standing first with over 400,000,000, followed by the

Christians with a two-thirds ratio, Fetischism having something less than half as many, Mohammedan and Hindus being still fewer in number. Thus if the cravings of the soul are a test of validity, as some claim, and may be reckoned by numbers, the religion of China, Japan, and Siam would seem to have the best of it.

"As to the tenets and morals of the several great religions, as well as to their truth and veracity and credibility, I see little to choose between them, all being alike illogical, improbable, not to say impossible. It is as easy, or rather as difficult, to believe one as another. The alleged signs and wonders, the miracles and supernatural apparitions attendant as proof as a rule are not offered is evidence until some few centuries after the cult is invented.

"We will grant to Christianity the highest ideals and the purest morality, which naturally go with the foremost civilization; but are they not too sublimated for practical use, and therefore inoperative? In ethics and action nothing could be worse than the late mad performances in Christian Europe. It seems to me that Christianity, having a superior civilization to control it, to drive out some of its barbarisms, as slavery, polygamy, and the like, is more refined; that is all.

"You all alike endow your gods with your own propensities and passions, having none others to give them, and set them to fighting one another for the chief rulership. Then you fall too yourselves and commit the most horrible atrocities upon each other to prove that your gods and your religion is the best and purest and kindest of them all. You take me to India and Egypt and Arabia and show me there the great religions still groveling in the dust; then to the land of Confucius, and to the island of the turtle's back where the Mikado sits serene as God himself; then to Europe where flourish the most advanced learning and intelligence, where are wrought out the highest ideals of the purest of teachers, and the results are shown in a carnival of crime, a horrible butchery of Christians by

Christians, until my soul cries out 'Oh! none of that, none of that! none of anything I have seen. If such as this is what religion brings upon a people we are better off without it.'

"In matters of belief, reason requires evidence, and without evidence there is no true belief. To affirm belief without evidence is simply to assert an impression or longing, which though it may satisfy faith, is not sufficient for common sense.

"The sacred books are all badly edited, the Hebrew scriptures particularly so, making of their creator at once a deity and a devil. They begin by endowing a being of alleged holiness, justice, goodness and truth, a being merciful, unchangeable, omnipotent, omniscient, perfect in all his parts, with all the mixed good and evil qualities man finds in himself intensified. The object, or necessity, or importance, of the trinity myth, found in the Athanasian creed but not in the scriptures, is nowhere clearly seen. The absurdity of it, however, is plain enough. A trinity, a three in one, all three of the essential nature of the supreme being. 'Three persons in the Godhead,' whatever that might be, 'the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, and these three are one God, the same in substance, equal in power and glory.'

"Were he permitted to question, your boy might ask the meaning of the word 'Godhead,' might even turn to the dictionary and read 'the essential nature of the supreme being,' though deriving little information or satisfaction therefrom.

"You have a singular way of proving or attempting to prove the authenticity of your sacred books. You quote the scriptures to prove the truth of the scriptures. Brought up against contradictions and absurdities, you fall back upon the stereotyped phrase, 'We do not understand,' which is the one truth of your argument.

"The words of scriptures to prove the truth of the scriptures—this, and a so-called internal evidence, which

is no evidence, but simply sighing sentimentality, or it may be an affection of the liver. The unfortunates void of this internal feeling must suffer eternal torment in consequence.

"I picked up a printed sermon, the other day, preached in a Connecticut pulpit just a hundred years ago. It was a warning to young men to avoid certain devious ways that led to a horrible crime just then committed. The discourse was argumentative to show that it is better to be good, and not commit murder and be hanged for it. And it began in this wise. 'We will assume that the Bible is true, that it is the direct inspired word of God our creator.' That settled it. The good minister of that orthodox congregational society might then have simply referred his people to the scriptures for their enlightenment, and so have saved himself and them an hour of drawling talk.

"Suppose you were brought into court to testify in a case about which you knew nothing, and you were asked, 'Do you know aught of the prisoner at the bar, or of the crime he is alleged to have committed?' and you answer, 'I do not know him, but I have heard of him in a vague way many years ago. I know nothing of the misconduct you speak of, but I am satisfied the man is innocent.' 'Why are you satisfied; on what evidence, and for what reason?' 'It is not a question of evidence or reason, but of faith, of belief, of conviction. I have in my heart the testimony, of the holy spirit,—'Hold,' the judge would say; 'methinks you are an idiot; you may go.'

"The meanlingless mummeries I see attending all religious services are an offense to the healthy mind. In ordinary matters you seem sane enough; when it comes to these spiritisms you are queer; for what does not exist at all you make much ado.

"Tell me, I pray you, whence you derive this principle of evil which so troubles you, you who claim orthodoxy in the most advanced creed. Evil exists; God made all things, yet God is not the author of evil. God hates evil, and

being omnipotent could in a moment destroy it, yet does not. You dare not charge your God directly with the authorship of evil, as that would disestablish his character for absolute goodness with which you have endowed him. Then how came the serpent in Eden as one of God's creations?

"I beg pardon, but may I ask in all sincerity, humility, and reverence, can a perfect creative being authorize an imperfect product? Can a just creative being authorize and maintain injustice? Who made Lucifer, placing him in heaven, and why? Were it possible for a beneficient, omniscient creator to make a fallible creature, knowing all the while of the future disobedience which was to bring unjustly a world of misery on mankind throughout all future generations?

"So I say of all these sacred books that I find them badly edited. More common sense with some modicum of consistency and logic should have been used. They at least should themselves know, if no one else did, what to them signified sacred. If the direct work and word of God, then one might ask, are not all the works of God equally sacred, even the evil which he pretends to abominate and yet though all-powerful permits. Moses for example gives himself away when in writing his ten commandments he invests his deity with the rank injustice of visting the sins of the fathers upon the children, instead of setting up a duality, one of the two being a plain palpable devil, which almighty power finds too much for him to handle,—another solecism. The doctrine of the trinity, concocted by others later is still worse, making an omnipotent, omniscience creator powerless to eradicate or overcome the evil of which he was the responsible author without perpetrating the rank injustice of sacrificing an innocent person to save a world full of other innocent persons from his unreasonable and unjustifiable wrath because of sins which they never had committed.

"Israel's God, Christ's God, and Islam's God are the

same. There is but one God, and Moses Christ or Mohammed, is as you choose his prophet. All affirm the perfections of God, while bestowing upon him numberless imperfections; all affirm his immutability, his goodness mercy and justice, and yet write him down in their holy books in his actions, merciless unjust and diabolical. All have their heaven and hell to one or the other of which every individual is assigned. You cannot be right is all this. If God is all perfection as claimed, then he could not be the author of such laws and acts; if otherwise, then he must be the author of evil as well as of good.

"In Christianism, with the sublime teachings and practise of its founder I find embodied most of the absurdities and fanaticisms of the ancient cults, with many dogmas more impossible than any before promulgated.

"Even believing as you may, or as you fancy you believe, or as you have been taught to believe regarding miracles, ghosts, immaculate conceptions, immortality of the soul, and the great creative and evolutionary force, the God of your fathers, it is still strange that rational beings of the present century should still entertain as veritable truths the weird fancies of ancient ignorance and superstitions remolded to fit the purpose of any impostor, and drone over the same in churches for the imaginary good of their souls.

"Christ was either the being he professed, one with God, or God himself, or else he was an impostor. He came to this earth with limitless love and power, capable as was claimed of bringing to an end at once all woe and wickedness, all suffering, all wars and contentions; he remained a few short years, preached high idealism, performed a few alleged miracles, and went away, himself suffering a needless death, saying he would return and finish his work. He failed in his promises as in his performances. You have waited 2,000 years, and still you say, 'Oh, in his own good time.' Will you wait 2,000 years more, and after that 4,000 years, and still say the same, all the while millions upon

millions of suffering souls consigned to perdition because of this delay, illimitable sufferings in this world and in the world to come, sufferings which he might end with a single breath and does not. To those who hold to such a diabolical doctrine I can only say show me, I beseech you, how it can be true.

"The scheme of salvation through the sufferings of Christ was perhaps the most irrational and bungling of anything concocted by any of the great religions. An omnipotent, omniscient creator, whose attributes are justice, goodness and truth, with no taint of evil, makes man after his own image, yet fills him with evil passions which he knows will have vent, lays commands upon him which he knows will be broken, condems countless millions to endless torment by reason of the fall of this one man and woman, never being able though still all powerful to lift the alleged unmerited sin from the shoulders of the condemned except by subjecting another innocent being to a painful death on the cross.

"In ten thousand pulpits are ten thousand preachers, with a lame logic that always falls back on subterfuge laboring in argument to prove that God is not as your Bible represents him.

"If throughout the whole sidereal system, in space illimitable, in time eternal, millions upon millions of whirling worlds and whirling systems and constellations of worlds,—if on each of these worlds there is the same ratio of suffering humanity, the same ratio of wrong, injustice, cruelty, and abject misery, the same ugly element of evil as displayed in hate, contentions, wars, and brutal murder, one would hardly think that a kind, just, and benevolent creator would regard his work with complacency, even though he should pronounce it very good."

Vanity of vanities saith the preacher, I know not. Then why, my dear preacher, do you preach at all; why make yourself ridiculous beating the air over bundles of con-

tradictory absurdities which you know cannot all of them possibly be true?

My foreign friend left me paralyzed. I wished the damned little Uranian had stayed at home, had never left his miserable planet to come hither and disturb me in my so comfortable imaginings. I was unsettled enough in my mind before; better a fool's paradise, or the half of one, than no paradise at all. Nay, not so; for a fool's paradise no longer satisfies. Let us have the truth though the heavens fall. We would not rest in a purgatory of doubt, were we not forced to do so; and even with the mind but partially emancipated from its former bondage, we may know that these primitive teachings to still primitive believers are not to be relied upon. And truth alone will answer now, and that I know not; no one knows, nor can know, now.

CHAPTER XVIII

SPIRIT WORSHIP OF TO-DAY

IMAGINE a realm of nothingness, the universe non-existent, illimitable space empty, a dark unoccupied eternity of endless extension,—no earth, no sky, no nature, no super-nature; no worlds or systems of worlds, no suns, no stars; no beings, spiritual or material; no gods, no devils, no creator nor any created thing. Picture this vast emptiness in your imagination and you may perhaps have some faint idea of the ape-man's environment as it appeared to him while slowly assuming self-consciousness.

To his brutish brain all is a blank, until as the human element awakens he comes to himself, becomes cognizant of his own evistence and takes notice of the objects around him. Descending from his home in the tree, he stands erect and walks to and fro upon the ground. He notices the grass, and the flowers, and the trees, and the water; then he looks up into the blue sky and beholds the clouds and the sun, and at night the twinkling stars. In due time the rational appears to take the place of brute instinct, and man becomes a responsible being, according to the development of intellect, and must give an account forever after for this gift of reason. He may not at any future time ignore it, or lay it aside and install in its place blind faith or the dogmas of superstition without paying the penalty.

Once more set your mind to conceive a primeval nothingness, and fancy how you would fill it, how questions would arise, what and whence is it all, questions as yet to us unanswered, and to the many millions who have come and

gone, or are now coming and going, never here to be answered.

Since as half-man we thus made our first appearance among material things, which seemed more unreal to the newcomer than would have seemed to him actual unreality, we have made some progress in knowledge, but when we look into a modern telescope and see a trifle farther into the infinity of space, see millions upon millions of hitherto unrevealed world systems, which altogether are but as specks floating in the air compared with the endless beyond, we cannot but feel that scant has been our advance and trifling indeed our present knowledge.

In the siderial system is an eternity of space of which we know nothing, and seemingly never can know, a space into which millions of new worlds may be dropped without occasioning conflict, a region occupied by a thousand heavens and hells awaiting their vast congregations, yet wherewithal they never will be filled.

So that as the ape-man, and his successors, from their fears and longings filled celestial space, as they to their own satisfaction solved the riddle of their environment, and as primitive peoples in their narrow intellects and ignorance formulated their fancies in numberless theories and theologies, so we find here laid the superstructure upon which our present faith is established and our hopes in the future erected. In material things we have made some advance, dissipating by science many of the weird conceptions of the savage, but as to the whence and whither we know no more than he.

True, there are numberless myths and mythologies, some of them written down in sacred books, one as believable as another, to any one of which we may pin our faith and stake our soul's salvation if we choose to do so.

Such to the mind of the half-man was the material universe—a blank. Earth and sky, sun moon and stars were as if they were not. Self-consciousness had not yet come to him, still less a consciousness of the things around him.

So with a clear space above and around him the half-man comes upon the scene, and begins to wonder, and so wonders to this day, for in solving the mysteries of the universe we are still but half-men.

When he awoke to a realization of his own existence and began to take note of the objects around him, he was puzzled as to their origin, even as we poor half-men of to-day are puzzled; for the profoundest philosophers, the deepest thinkers, the most erudite scholars are no nearer an accounting for the existence of things, for their origin or creation than the primitive man when he first came to a knowledge of himself.

And if we are always to remain in this ignorance, if we are never to know more of ourselves than we know at present, perhaps it had been as well had we remained always brutes, and so have been saved much useless speculation and blood-bespilling controversy.

Appearances to this new-born creature are as if they were not. Perceptions which come to him during his brute existence are sharpened and intensified; a keener edge is given them as brute instinct merges into human intelligence.

Yet after all this earth and our planetary system, great and marvelous as they are, and most wonderful in their movements, are but an insignificant part of creation. And of man's destiny after his blind career on this planet is ended let our self-constituted teachers tell us; let them tell us truly, without their lame logic and worthless personal opinion for which we care nothing, let them tell us truly or keep silent.

The world is now as it ever has been, full of conflicting beliefs, or what are called beliefs. Let us see if there is any one point regarding which all will agree. Yes. We will all agree, even if it be a solecism, that our religion is the only true one. Of the ten greatest religions we all hold nine of them to be false. Were all religions equal in membership, every believer would have nine against him; so

that if numbers are evidence, as some contend, all of them are unworthy of credence, which is coming perilously near the truth.

We have seen how from fear come spirits, and how from spirits, gods and devils are made. We have seen how the mind of man emerges from its primitive darkness, how as the discomforts and demonstrations of nature are referred one after another to natural causes the spirits, whether of good or evil import, disappear, many of them never again to return in any form, others to be thrust further back into the unknowable, increasing in power and importance as the numbers diminish until the one only and true God is left.

So as it has been, and is, will it continue to be if history is worth our consideration.

With intellectual development and the increase of general intelligence the various cults in vogue throughout the world will gradually lose force, and in due time diseappear. It is the law. Religions are born and die like everything else; it is evolution, progress.

More especially is this the case, and more rapidly is the consummation, when the thing to be discarded or supplanted is not an entity, but an unsubstantial imaginary or unreal nonentity.

It is plain that without fear and dependence, without feeling the necessity of protection from the evil which environs us, without the reward for safety and eternal happiness held out there would be no such thing as spirit worship among men.

Further, it is plain to be seen that fear springs from ignorance, that as the mind becomes enlightened the causes of natural phenomena become known, the entity behind appearances vanishes, the cause of fear is removed, so that we have to go back of this and find something still more fanciful and intangible to worship or give up religion altogether.

We are made in the beginning selfish brutes, every

man's hand against every other man, as it is now in our daily intercourse with each other, in society, in politics, in religion, and so will be until rewards are offered for better conduct adequate to meet the requirements of reform.

Now the limit must sometime be reached; perhaps it has already been reached; we can fancy nothing more convincing since the coming of the Messiah than the display of Christian charity on the battlefields of christendom.

Devotees will assert the contrary, but the fact is susceptible of proof that religion throughout the world is not increasing but is rather becoming less. Pure and undefiled religion, it has been called by some. Behold the results of Christ's mission in the magnificent ditch-work of his people in Europe at the present time! Behold how the world has improved from the first man to the last! Behold a just Jehovah holding an even balance over the works of his creation! Behold the fruits of the sublime teachings of the Lord Christ! Was Cain, the first murderer, a more vile and wicked man than William the last one, the champion man-killer of all ages? That were impossible. For Cain slew only one, his brother, while the kaiser may count his murders by the million, and attended by such cruelties and treacheries as would have caused Cain to blush for the insignificance of his little crime.

Modern theology, from dogmatic anthropomorphism is now arrayed upon a framework of feeling, and as every person has his own separate consciousness to deal with, the variety of inner convictions are infinite. About it all, about what cannot be fathomed it is profitless greatly to concern ourselves. We cannot but observe, however, that all religions are gradually leaving the human race, other forms taking their place.

The appeals made to us are more drastic than convincing. As a foundation we have the dogma "believe or be damned." As there are many worthy people who cannot upon the evidence, or rather lack of evidence, believe if they would, they must be damned, and so need concern them-

selves no further about it. Multitudes say they believe not knowing or caring further about it, which is for all spiritual purposes just as well. Hence we have here a religion based on lies and pretense, as all religions must be in the absence of any evidence.

We may say that we have evidence in our hearts, that religion is a matter of feeling, or sentiment, rather than of reason. Individual consciousness is employed as an argument. Then how about the facts, which cannot be affected by belief or sentiment; either the supernatural is with us here or it is not; and a further life beyond the present awaits us, or it does not.

In the interpretation of the scriptures the Christian world was once satisfied with the dictum of pope, priest, and propagandist, in whom was vested. all through the Dark Ages, as they claimed, all knowledge of the divine will; but when intellect assumed some sort of sway, and men began to question, the only explanation of the unexplanable being the old refrain, "We cannot fathom the purposes of the Almighty; he who knows the end from the beginning alone can tell," the answer was no longer satisfying. Those who had pretended so long to know all about God, all that he knew of himself, or more, must find something besides empty or irrelevant excuses in order to sustain the profession of teachers to persons of thought and reason.

How came Moses to know so much about the creator and the creation? As Moses held personal intercourse with God perhaps God told him, in which case Moses should have made his narrative clearer. Was the beginning at the time of creation the beginning of mind or of matter, the beginning of this earth or of the universe? God is a spirit, eternized he said. Had this spirit then filled the infinity of space alone from all eternity? Has it taken the world then 6,000 years to find out what Moses could have told us in his "beginning" namely, that this world is but an atom of dust, our sun but the faintest spark of light as compared with the

millions upon millions of worlds and suns and systems?

Evidently Moses did not know any more of what he wrote than the theologians of the present day, who are still at work in the vain endeavor to formulate a being to fit the alleged acts and attributes of the deity to the statements of scripture.

Thus we are told that in six days God created all things, and pronounced the creation good,—afterward finding it in many respects bad. Out of nothing he created the earth, and all that therein is; the sun and moon; he made the stars also. Was this nothing nebula, and did it contain matter, or did spirit fill all space, alone and in darkness filling all space from all eternity? All this Moses should have inquired into, that he might inform us.

If Moses, who knew so much of God, his ways and works, and who came in close personal contact with him, had chosen to tell us something more of the origin of the universe, why and wherefore there was any creation; was God lonely filling space only with his presence, and if so why did he wait so long, from the everlasting, just now beginning for hiself a new dispensation by interjecting time into eternity? Had he told us this it had been greatly to our edification.

Instead of choosing the earth as the centre of his elucidations had he begun with heaven, its pearly gates and streets of gold, and happy occupants; and thence had proceeded to the great suns and planetary systems, thus opening our eyes a little to that inconprehensible infinity that environs us; telling us something of how other worlds were made, and how occupied,—this instead of employing the sun only to rule by day and the moon to rule by night, and passing over the little celestial ornaments that sparkle in the sky, their nature and origin and occupation, dismissing the subject with five words only, "He made the stars also," it surely would have been better than the long accounts he gave of the bickerings of his petted band of half-savage Israelites in their escape from bondage.

He might have told us why we should call our Jehovah a God of love rather than a God of hate, if it is through fear of reprisal that we avoid the latter. He might have informed us, amid so many other things that seem to us so strange, why a being all-merciful, all-just, all-powerful should establish a creation so full of misery, why he should turn the waste of waters into a world-wide gladiatorial amphitheatre, in which throughout endless ages the myriads of inhabitants come and go having no purpose or occupation save the killing and eating of each other, an arena of hell for creatures created for no apparent purpose and which had committed no crime. And like occupation for land animals, forests filled with devouring wild beasts, and cities filled with devouring tame beasts, man being the wickedest and bloodiest beast of them all. Kindly tell us Moses, why this for a God of love? And Moses, kindly do not talk nonsense.

As time passed on came a revolution of human knowledge and ideas. Old-time beliefs evaporated as their falsity appeared under the light of science. And all this time were more wars, and in them more wrongs cruelities and injustice were inflected in the fighting and massacres of Christians by Christians, than in all preceding conflicts of which we have record.

Stellar spectroscopy now unveils the infinite to vaster infinities beyond, revealing millions of suns and systems, millions of millions greater and more distant than any heretofore imagined or of which the mind of man can conceive.

The Old Testament with its barbarisms and contradictions is now pretty generally disregarded by intelligent persons who look upon it as a bundle of myths rather than veritable history. Some disregard the New Testament also.

Some of us felt it incumbent on us at one time to accept the orthodox scriptures as veritable truth, as the word of God to man, the only word he has ever spoken to us, as containing our only knowledge of him, and the only rules for the regulation of our conduct. There is nothing which

fastens itself so ineffaceably upon the mind and imagination as early teachings by a superior in whose word we have confidence; so that when out of the dark ages of the remote past an apparent light comes, which even though it be only an ignis fatuus our beloved instructor tells us is true and veritable illumination from the throne of God, we are renegade if we do not believe, and forever hold to such belief.

Without the penalty, without the punishment religion has little effect on conduct. Hate rules where love lies bleeding. Christ preached love, which is the fulfilling of a law that was never fulfilled. Peace on earth, good will to man; and wherever Christianity was planted for a thousand years thereafter the fields were sowed with seeds of hate, and wars, and autos-da-fé, and Bartholomew massacres followed.

Nature's laws are inexorable; God's laws being made by man are mutable, it seems.

Thus it turns out that the longer he lives, and the more intelligent he becomes the less clever man is in the manufacture of his deities. The pagans are more logical in propitiating their thirty thousand devils who would fain do them evil, leaving their good gods to work out their benefactions in their own way, than the Christians who fill their one God with all sorts of imperfections and diabolical propensities and actions, and then insist that he is wholly and absolutely good, relegating all the palpable evils, all the wrongs, cruelties, and injustice forced upon us to a wicked subordinate whom he might exterminate at any moment if he would.

When we hear preached from the pulpit century after century the same old heathen stories drawn from depths of superstition and ignorance and presented to an intelligent congregation of the present day, with all the hollow arguments advanced to prove their divine origin, we marvel at the enduring credulity of mankind in affairs pertaining to the unknowable.

The time is not yet ripe, they will tell you in their mean-

ingless way, and while they wait for christianity to ripen in christendom behold it rots. The war in Germany was attended by more dastardly deeds than were ever dreamed of in so-called barbaric or biblical times.

Answer to the question are there more Gods than one? "There is but one only the living and true God."

"How many persons are there in the godhead? Three, the father son and holy ghost, and these three are one God the same in substance, equal in power and glory."

Thus the one God is quickly divided into three, under title of godhead, to which term no adequate explanation is given.

Why is he more a fool who says there is no God than he who says there is a God, one knowing as much about it as the other, neither knowing anything? Because there is nothing but opprobrium to be gained by denial, while he who shouts with the multitude receives praise and profit. Peter made nothing by swearing himself free from Christ, but when he wept bitterly he was given the keys of heaven and Godship for his earthly successors. The English are honest enough to apply the correct term to their holy "livings," the burden for whose support rests heavily on the workingman, though the incumbent has no more religion in him than the hunting-parson's hounds.

The strange part of it is that Christians in the midst of ever-increasing knowledge and intelligence should so long retain a ritual which makes a monster of their deity, closing their eyes to the absurdity of creating an omnipotent being who is not omnipotent, a creator of all, but not of all. No, no, they say, God cannot be the author of evil. Then who is the author of evil, pray?

Though civilization is always in advance of religion, forcing it to better behavior; though it sometimes seems slow in accomplishing its work, it conquers in the end, slowly uprooting one falsity after another until the whole present system of clap-trap and hypocrisy in the face of common sense falls to the ground.

The trouble with regard to Christianity is that the people who adopted it have outgrown it. Being of the most advanced civilization they no longer tolerate the dogmas of the Jews, or the cruelties excesses and injustice of the God of Moses, while in the later dispensation they find that in practice the teachings of Christ do not fit his theories, while as to his promises and pretensions he has in a measure failed to make them good.

As government is given according to existing necessity, so it is with regard to religion. First fear demands it, then love; fear and love being satisfied we imagine we can do without it. We have now an opportunity to try, being satisfied to leave Asia to the Buddha and Europe to the Christ.

The scared volume contains no strictures against slavery or polygamy, no condemnation of the cruelties and injustice of the Hebrews in their wars and intercourse with other nations, no criticism of the economy of God and the quality of his rulership, the cruelties and injustice of an alleged holy, kind, and righteous being.

The miracles in Egypt, eminently deceitful and unfair to Pharaoh were formulated long after their alleged occurrence, and the credence to which was easily established.

The same policy was pursued with Pharaoh in hardening his heart, thus making obedience impossible and then punishing him for disobedience, and in which punishment great cruelties upon the innocent were inflicted.

God's instructions to Joshua in regard to the conquest of Canaan could not have greatly differed from his instructions to the German kaiser in the conquest of Belgium.

One would think that Noah should have been punished for his drunkenness so soon after God had singled him out as the only person of his creation worth preserving in an ark instead of cursing poor Ham for only looking upon the disgusting object and consigning his posterity to an ineffaceable black skin forever, no matter how white the soul, the most pathetic in all humanity. After all Noah

was only celebrating; and how could the delectable Shem and Japhet have known that their father was naked if they had not looked at him?

Moses taught as much below the standard he set up for his deity as Christ taught above it. Neither were consistent in the elucidation of the divine character, nor in presenting the logical results which should flow from it.

The God of the Christians two thousand years later was a different being. Though qualified as unchangeable he had greatly changed, being now all love. Instead of visiting the sins of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations, he was now pronounced as pitying them as a father pitieth his children, unchanging yet changed, all-powerful, yet powerless to save.

How much in orthodox Christianity of all that was once believed to be true, or to be necessary, has been already given up; while to the discarded part constant additions are being made.

It is scarcely to be expected, and the result proves it, that we should find in a narrative of the Almighty, his ways and works on this earth, his character and idiosyncrasies, written by different persons at widely different times a clear and consistent account covering a hypothetical period of six thousand years.

In the alleged books of Moses God is introduced as the ever-existing, ever-existent, omnipotent, omniscient, unchangeable and beneficent creator of the universe. These characteristics are maintained in appearance throughout the entire Hebrew and Christian scriptures of the Old and New dispensations, yet in reality, it may be unconsciously, God is portrayed as the author of evil yet powerless to eradicate it, as fickle, impolitic, changeable, unjust, and cruel. He makes man unable to resist evil, and lays upon him a command which God previously knew the man would break, introducing for that or some other purpose the principle of evil in the form of a serpent, knowing before-hand that he should unjustly consign to eternal pun-

ishment an innocent posterity for this man's alleged sin.

Instead of giving his creatures and continuing them in holiness and happiness, like himself, if indeed God is happy, they are infected with the vilest passions, seeing which God exclaims, "I repent me that I made man," and sets about destroying his people with a flood, in which effort he fails, Noah proving afterward as wicked as ever.

Pleased with the inhumanity of Abraham, who offers to sacrifice his son at God's command, he adopts his progeny as a favored people, promising them a Messiah, all the rest of the world to be regarded as enemies, whom it were right and praise-worthy to destroy at pleasure. Thus God's troubles continue, the Jews proving to be no better than the others.

When Christ came the Hebrew God of hate and revenge was transformed into a God of love, pitying his people as a father pitieth his children, yet professedly powerless to deliver them from the sufferings he himself had imposed. Under the Christian dispensation the character of God became so much further involved as to reduce the whole scheme to an absurdity. God could not get the world out of its troubles, they said, without inflicting some sort of punishment for forced indirection and for sins never committed. An innocent victim will answer the purpose, and so through the so-called immaculate conception of a virgin, an only begotten and well beloved son is improvised and made to suffer for the sins of the world. Then came the concoction of the trinity, and after 2,000 years more of worse contentions and cruelties than ever the ethics of Jesus finds fruitage in Germany.

It is strange, the doctrine that infinite power could find no other way out of the dilemma than by begetting a son, to be given as a sacrifice to satisfy the wolves of his creation, the said son failing to make good his pretensions or to keep his promises.

For a heart overflowing with tenderness, love and forgiveness was it not rather uncharitable to forbid Lazarus

to give the rich man in hell a drink of water, and that simply because he was rich. Think of Vanderblit, Astor, Carnegie and the many oil and steel barons, the munition makers not to mention the railroad robbers and the rascally politicians who would sell their souls to be president or steal a convention, think of them thirsting and Lazarus laughing at them.

There are few, even among labor-leaders, who would refuse to give Rockefeller a drink of water if they saw him broiling below—and rather enjoy it. Herein, too, Christ tacitly admitted the existence of a veritable hell, which most of his alleged followers now deny.

Why could not Christ have remained a few days or a few moments longer and wiped out all suffering, all sin and sorrow, which he might easily have done in a single breath if he was truly as he pretended to be, particular in regard to the injustice and atrocities which are nowhere censured in the Bible, and would not be abolished to this day if left for religion to do it. Slavery was retained and defended up to the last moment by nearly all the people of the southern United States; it was defended alike by clergy and laity as a divine institution, and so it was if everything that God made is divine.

Slowly the God of Israel is undergoing reconstruction by his votaries without their knowing it. Yet in ten or twenty thousand years from now there will probably be remnants of the Christian faith still awaiting the coming of Christ and the fulfillment of his promises.

The mummeries attending religious exercises are every day becoming more and more offensive to healthy minds, and attendance thereon is becoming less and less, both in numbers and respectability.

The truth is with us and will not be put down. With the seeds of righteousness are implanted the seeds of evil; under an outward display of love of peace and happiness are hidden hate, discord, and revenge. To these entities forms are given, and names as Gabriel, the Serpent, Luci-

fer, servants of omnipotence yet whom omnipotence, though greatly disturbed by them, could not or would not exterminate.

If Christ was as he said, veritable God, one with the creator, omniscient, the same in mercy, justice, and holiness, why should he have any dealings with the devil whatever?

If bringing to life dead Lazarus, if making the blind to see and the lame to walk was the sort of work to satisfy divine justice, and the Christ could do that and nothing more, why before he went away with a promise to return, which he did not keep, why did he not spend a few days more and rid the world of sin, and woe, and death?

Few now believe in everlasting fire for the millions upon millions who have never accepted the Christ; none but the most credulous believe in miracles. Thus one after another of the dogmas of Christian faith crumble, until for reasonable beings there is nothing left.

The dogma of a personal devil has been abandoned by the more intelligent members of the church, yet Satan stands forth on the record in propria persona in the New as well as in the Old Testament. Even those who still cling to the plain words of the inspired writer do not half believe them. Which is better to wholly believe half the Bible or half believe the whole of it? The course usually pursued by orthodox divines, is to stoutly affirm as true one part and explain away the impossible parts with illogical verbiage. In one place Christ is given over to be tempted by Satan, who roams the earth like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. Why does not some all-powerful lover of mankind strangle him?

The Jehovah thus formulated and worshiped as the supreme deity is first of all impossible because his character, his words and acts as promulgated in the Bible, the sacred book alike of Jew Christian Mohammedan and Mormon, "the word of God as contained in the scriptures

of the Old and New Testament and the only rule whereby we may know him," are not consistent one with another.

The mistake made by every devotee is that out of the scores of conflicting systems of faith and worship his is the only true one.

What evidence have we to offer, what reason have we to give why our religion should be accepted by all the world as the only true one that the Hindu has not to give why his religion should be accepted by all the world as the only true one?

It is no easier to believe the Lord God of Moses to be the creator of the world than it is to believe in Vishnu as the creator, except as we have been taught. The Mohammedans spurn Christ as the son of God as Christians spurn Mohammed as his prophet. The evidence in one case is no better than the evidence in the other.

How many of the learned divinity doctors and professors who spend their lives in defending the legerdemain of the Old and New Testament, who claim the alleged supernatural occurrences set forth in the Bible to be veritable miracles, special interpositions at the hand of the creator in asserting or subverting the course of nature in dealing with certain personages for weal or woe,—how many of these special pleaders are there who do not heap ridicule on those who speak and write to prove true the tricks of modern spiritualism?

The stale disseminations from the pulpit are mostly false doctrine illogically presented.

Were it true, all the alleged miracles and petty benefactions of Christ for which the world pays with millenniums of adoration and praise, performed we will say in order to prove his divine origin and power, of what avail to a world of suffering humanity? For if with a breath he could command the cure of one disease of one person, he could with a breath command the cure of all diseases for all time; if with five loaves and two fishes he could

feed five thousand, with no greater power he could feed a starving world throughout the ages.

The time is not ripe, they will say, which is fallacy, for any time is ripe for rescuing a world in woe; any time is ripe for Christ to stop the slaughter of his people throughout Christendom, to heal the suffering of a dozen nations arising from his failure to keep his promises.

As to life after death, that is a matter of pure speculation; there is no evidence of it whatever; and as the feeling or sentiment which prompts propagandizing in one person may not exist in another discussion is useless. All those who can derive comfort from the thought, by all means let them entertain it. Should they never awake in another world they will never know they were in error here.

CHAPTER XIX

THE NEW RELIGION

WE hear talk of a new religion, of the new dispensation which must come as the spirits of primevalism take their leave. "Old things have passed away," saith the scriptures. "Behold all things have become new." Yet not quite all. There are left in plenty remnants of ancient faith and superstition. Not all have yet passed, but all are passing.

And of what color and consistency will be the new religion? We do not know. We may know that it will not be brought upon us, as all dogmas and doctrines have hitherto been presented, as the work of one person, or personage, of any one entity or nonentity, but will arise from human necessities to meet human wants as experienced in this world, leaving out vain imaginings and speculations as to a potential hereafter.

As Maurice Maeterlinck says, "We have arrived at a stage of human evolution that must be almost unprecedented in history. A large portion of mankind, and just that portion which corresponds with the part that hitherto created the events of which we know with some certainty, is gradually forsaking the religion in which it has lived for nearly twenty centuries. For a religion to become extinct is no new thing. It must have happened more than once in the night of time; and the annalists of the end of the Roman empire make us assist at the death of paganism. But until now men have passed from a crumbling temple into one that was building; they left one religion to enter another; whereas we are abandoning

ours to go nowhere. That is the new phenomenon, with the unknown consequences, in which we live."

The question of religion is still troublesome in these latter days, as it always has been, though not as much so as it once was; in war times the fate of the soul is subordinated to the fate of the body. Yet religion is destined to remain a vexed question until cults die or human nature changes. And for the latter we find little encouragement; sound the depths of the human heart as we may and we can discover no psychological difference in the murder of his brother by Cain and the murder of Belgium by the kaiser.

Over this ever-entangled phantasmagoria, emblem of peace and happiness, more quarrels have arisen, more cruelties have been perpetrated, more persecutions have found place, and more bloody battles have been fought than from all other causes put together. And were it not for the firm hand civilization lays upon religion, we should still be enjoying as aids to proselyting the rack and thumbscrew, chains and dungeons, autos-da-fé and inquisitions. For religion is ever coercive up to the limits of its capabilities.

At once, upon the very threshold of sane investigation we encounter an obstacle which with the greatest difficulty is overcome and seldom entirely eradicated. Blind belief, a huge monster, stands insolently staring us in the face, to whom we must pay tribute before proceeding farther. Whatever may have been our early training, whether as Parsee Christian or Confucian, it was then implanted upon our plastic mind the necessity of accepting as truth whatever our parents or teachers told us was true under penalty of punishment here and eternal torment hereafter. Thus a variety of ineradicable and all-devouring convictions arose among the nations, and flourished through succeeding generations, as to the reality of ancient myths and superstitions, all equally false, but for the veracity of which each was ready himself to die, or to kill any who

thought differently. And in spirit such conditions so remain to this day.

With a mind cleared from tradition and superstition it is not difficult to trace from cause to effect the devious ways of a thousand religions, and plainly to perceive the origin and nature of the fetters of belief which bind the spiritual nature of man to a supernatural being. Wherefore, without speculation or propaganda, may we not consider this matter for a moment from the view-point of palpable fact?

We find ourselves marooned upon a speck of sand in the midst of innumerable worlds whirling through limitless space. So far we are conscious. And struggle we never so wildly we can get no farther. Fill the earth with our cries and the heavens with airy speculations and no answer comes to an inquiry of whence and whither.

The new religion should be one which helps man to live rather than to die, in which latter adventure he indeed requires no help.

Before Buddha Christ or Mohammed, before Moses and the prophets, before Manu son of Brahma were the ape-man, and the half-man, and the primitive wild man all gathering material, making myths, and laying broad the superstructure upon which all nations have established their faith, and built their hopes of a future state of rewards and punishments.

One only proposition it is necessary to propound to the founders or supporters of any or all religions. Let them truthfully answer that and all is answered. What has your religion done for the race; are its accomplishments up to its teachings? It will not do to credit your cult with the natural results of evolution. If you read your history aright you are forced to admit that civilization is and always has been the primary factor in the redemption of man, curbing religion in the cruelties and injustice which have ever marked its progress. Christianity, the religion of brotherhood and love, is to this day

the most relentless in its hate; Christians, themselves persecuted at first, became the cruelest and bloodiest persecuters the world has ever produced. Good Queen Isabella, one single example, see her with her Torquemada, her torture chambers and her autos-da-fé, driving out the Moors, killing Jews, and converting Indians with fire and sword.

The progress of religion follows the natural law. Originating a crude conception in the wild man's brain, in all its long journey from its sylvan cradle to the city cathedral it never rises superior to its environment. It is a created rather than a creative force. It is a flame which burns only as long as it is fed.

Born of fear it fears always; remove the fear and it disappears. It cannot live on love; love plays no part in its endurance. Love is an abstraction; to love an imaginary thing is to make an imaginary thing of love. Love is a free and independent entity, and comes not at the fiat even of the Almighty. Neither love nor hate has any part in binding the spiritual in man to the supernatural; only fear is dominant, fear of injury, or of loss,—that and the desire of gain.

The command to love God under penalty for failure of severe punishment is impracticable. Love is not an article subject to the command of either gods or men. Above all, how force a free intelligent being to love an airy and impalpable abstraction, a shadowy spirit, born of the imagination and fashioned after his own faulty self. What is love? A complex emotion. It is easy to say we love, if thereby we may escape the threatened punishment.

The truth is we are still in bondage to fear and dependence from which the soul must find release. We are as much the slaves of superstition as ever were the naked savages of the woods. We dare not say that God is the author of evil; we fear that punishment would come from such temerity. We must not so believe, yet we must believe

that God is the author of all things. All the same the remnant of the dark days of primitive fear and trembling is passing; the remnant of the days of dread and persecution for opinion's sake is passing; the remnant of a religion founded on the fantastic tales of insensate ignorance, of wonderful sights never seen, of voices never heard, is passing.

It were less difficult, however, to tell what will not be than what it will be. Whatever may be the new religion if ever there is one, we may be sure that it will not be a repetition of what has been during the past 6,000 years. It will be no one of the cults existing in the world at the present time. For were there one sufficiently strong for universal domination it would long since have taken its proper place and now stand alone. Buddhism the largest in number will never be larger, and Christianity has proved pretty conclusively that it is not possible for it to eradicate all other forms of belief as has been promised, if indeed it will be long able to hold its own.

Innumerable doctrines with endless symbolic rites have been formulated from the attempts to interpret the unexplained phenomena of nature and a hypothetical spirit realm. To this end the vain imaginings of savages have been reduced to concrete symbols until they became the essentials of belief.

For all that it seems plain that there is no theory of the supernatural, no cult or creed which ever has been or can be devised by man that will satisfy modern thought and intelligence.

If knowledge goes on increasing in the future as in the past we may come to know something of our origin and destination. As it is now we know nothing, and see no way open to know. Which being the case it is as irrelevant and impertinent to affirm as to deny, to assert dogmatically the existence of an intelligent first cause as to decline doing so. Wherefore of all cults and crudities, from first to last, pagan or Christian, that alone can truth-

fully and logically stand the test of common-sense which finds expression in the words of the agnostic, I do not know.

Why is reason given us if not to use? The same may be said of feeling, one might answer, of consciousness, of sensibility. But reason gives an account of itself whereas feeling is simply a sentiment or sensation.

Without God as creator and regulator of the cosmos we are told existence here is irrational; yet the deity we make for ourselves is still more irrational.

From some remarkable occurrence brought forward from the mythological past, modified and fitted to the popular imagination, ancient legends are wrought into veritable stories upon which a nation hangs its hopes of protection in this life and eternal happiness in a life to come.

Were it possible another story book of spirits, of angels and demons, books of legerdemain, of miracles and mysteries, one in which we of the present day might see the truth and accept as sacred, be it Veda Bible or Koran, let us have it, and we will bow our heads for another two thousand or ten thousand years and wait though millions of souls meanwhile perish.

If so be a course of conduct can be made to appear; if so be we can have a religion that will teach us how to live, we shall require no priest at our bedside to teach us how to die. Nor are we taught better how to live by sounding murky depths with the German psychologist, who would establish a government of God on earth in the person of his kaiser and his kultur.

Religion is in no sense an initiative energy; it is the creature not the creator of culture, of civilization. Setting forth on its career with unsavory customs and horrible rites, with lewd festivals and human sacrifice, with slavery, polygamy, and every form of cruelty and tyranny unchecked, it never relinquishes its hold on humanity until forced into better behavior by its victims. Even after having accepted the Christ, and while pretending to fol-

low his divine precepts the Christians were no better than others only as advanced civilization forced them one after another to drop their infamies.

In proof of this many cases might be cited occurring not only during the medievalism of early Christianity and the Dark Ages, but nearer home and reaching down to the present time. For example, from such imperfect means of measurement of relative cults and cultures as are at our command we should place the Israelites at the time of their exodus from Egypt about on an equality with the lower grade of the North American Indians, and far below the indigenous civilization of the Nahua nations of Mexico or the Peruvians of the south. And though we regard with horror the annual sacrifice of sixty youths to the Aztec war god, we have become so accustomed to the present medievalism of murder as to read with serenity over our morning coffee of the millions of Europe's fairest manhood sacrificed to the German war god.

With serenity, however, we cannot yet read of the million fathers suffering agonies for the loss of sons in senseless butcheries, which the father of our Lord Christ could stop at any moment if he would, or of the many million homes of rich and poor alike where mothers are pleading with their God over the sufferings and death of their little ones whom they are powerless to save.

The espousal of any new cult or culture in the present state of human progress involves a question of surrender; if of faith a surrender of reason, if of reason a surrender of faith. Faith and reason do not assimilate. They are as far apart as instinct and intelligence; while the latter advances the former remains fixed.

In the sense of a belief binding the spiritual nature of man—if so be man has a spiritual nature—to a supernatural being, religion is doomed. The reign of ghosts is doomed. The meaningless mummeries attending worship, the genuflections and ridiculous parade of ritual brought down from pagan times will not forever captivate

the senses, rule the heart, or convince the mind. And as for the fruits of Christ's teachings, by which he said we were to know them, now after 2,000 years of Christian contentions, of wars and cruelties never before surpassed, we find the German kaiser in his devil's work uprooting all forms of belief in men's hearts as well as in unholy vandalism demolishing the churches. For all the while the wails of women and pompous prayers from the Vatican avail nothing.

If religion of some sort is essential to man's nature, it must be first of all something that appeals to his reason, and not alone to the imagination. The mysteries and mythologies of the primitive past, of the dark ages of crass ignorance, beastiality and superstition are no longer satisfying to the advanced soul upon which to rest a hope of eternal life and happiness.

The very word religion should be eradicated from our vocabulary, or its definition changed from a belief, which is not belief but empty assertion, binding the spiritual nature of man to a senseless system of faith and worship, and made to apply to something more real and tangible. The religion of the future will consist in living rather than in believing; and for lack of a supernatural being in whom to exercise faith, and for worship, we will have the natural being, man, whom Christ came to seek and to save and did not, the human element ever present with us, and much more worthy of our consideration than so much fantastic imagery. We want a religion of deeds rather than one of empty words.

Long ago Socinianism was preached in Italy, denying natural depravity, eternal punishment, personality of the devil, the trinity, and vicarious atonement, thus sweeping away half of the more important doctrines of the church, never again to be revived in their former strength. So with regard to transubstantiation and the infallibility of the pope; few really believe in these and like miraculous phenomena, though many may think they do.

The ethics of Islamism, like the ethics of Christianism, are of the highest order, as they claim, each the only true religion coming direct from God, and in point of time one with the creation. To each of us the only true lessons of life are the lessons taught us in our childhood, lessons of love, of adoration and emulation, lessons of charity and self-denial which fall on us like shining lights from heaven.

We want a religion which will first of all clear the air of ghosts and spirits, good or bad, clear our minds of the lies we have been taught to regard as sacred truths, clear our hearts of the evil in which they are steeped, and open our eyes to the bright and beautiful world around us, where we can make a heaven for ourselves if we will.

The coming religion must be an honest one, honest and truthful. It should limit itself in some proper degree to the affairs of this life rather than to those of another life; it should confine itself within the realm of the knowable rather than wander in a wilderness of speculation, for speculation is not religion. Proselyting, particularly if attended by any form of coercion should be given up.

Again we may say, alas for the gullibility of mankind, and for the hypocrisy of those self-constituted teachers who promulgate what they know to be false rather than admit that they know nothing!

To ignorance and indifference, of which the world is full, the appeal to the imagination is stronger and more enduring than an appeal to reason. It shows the tenacity with which the occult and ancient clings to the understanding long after any attempt at understanding is abandoned.

To the Buddhist the Christian faith is as unbelievable as is the Buddhist religion to the Christian, and to attempt his conversion to Christianity is as ridiculous in his eyes as would be the attempt to convert the Christian to Buddhism in the eyes of the Christian.

As easily as did Wodan or the Buddha, Christ Mo-

hammed or Joe Smith assume godship, so might have done Confucius, Mrs Eddy, and many others had they been so disposed, and with a little legerdemain for miracles have been sustained as the incarnation of supreme holiness by a large following.

The Mohammedans must have their messiah, of course, Mahdi they call him, and like the messiah of the Jews he is yet to come. Many have claimed to be he, notably Mohammed Ahmed and Khalifa Abdallah Es Sayed.

What was the cause of the rapid spread of Islam? What is the cause of the rapid spread of any religion, if it is not from the promises it makes of what its votaries most covet?

Islam spread rapidly in the face of Christianism because it appealed to the lower order of civilization as displayed by the Mohammedans.

False prophets and false preaching should be suppressed; for still are shouted every Sunday from ten thousand orthodox pulpits the superstitions of millenniums ago, the drowsy occupants of the pews with however alert intelligence waking up at the end sufficiently to pass the contribution plate. The time has come when intelligent church goers want something more for the soul's satisfaction than the dronings from the pulpit of old saws and stale sentiments from the liturgies of medievalism.

Nor does it longer satisfy us, the old-time excuse, "We cannot understand God's ways, he who sees the end from the beginning, we can only trust and believe and wait." That is trust the crude absurdities of the dark ages, believe in ghost stories, and wait until a million more hells are peopled with innocent victims.

To lapse into a state of negation, of general denial, or even to rest content with angnosticism does not seem to be the most pleasant or profitable of what existence here should be; but this is better than pretense, than clerical charlatanry, for who shall say how much of what he preaches the priest believes to be true?

Suppose in our new religion, in place of so much love and adoration of an abstraction, so many laws and regulations ill-fitting our nature, so many prophecies and revelations, so many miracles and marvels, so many such achievements as immaculate conceptions, making wine of water, and the like we infused in our dealings, social and commercial, a little more honesty; in our professions of piety a little less cant and hypocrisy; in our politics a little patriotism and a good deal less lying cheating and chicanery would it not be an improvement?

The test of unreason cannot withstand the truth forever. Repudiate the divine authorship of evil if you like, but what will you do with the facts?

Knowing beforehand that his commands would be broken, that his creatures were so constructed that any otherwise were impossible, yet the Almighty gave the commands, with the unjust penalty that endless torment should be the lot of millions for the inevitable act of a single person on whom was played this direful trick of omnipotence.

Never yet has there lived a man burdened by the natural passions implanted by the creator, who has not broken every command of the creator, the Almighty knowing that such would be the case beforehand, as witness murder, adultery, lying, hate, revenge, and the rest.

Closing their eyes to the truth teachers and preachers prate on, God cannot be the author of evil; he doeth all things well; like as a father pitieth his children the Lord pitieth us. Yet he made all mankind wicked, Israel as bad as any, but Israel, his chosen people, he sought to save. visiting dire destruction upon all others, with no hope in them of escape. In his loving-kindness he implants poison in the hearts of his first creation, implants the principle of evil, knowing beforehand in his omniscience that it will accomplish their destruction, and the damnation of the entire human race. This in his infinite justice; and though unchangeable, we are told that he becomes dissatisfied with his creation, and exclaims "I repent me that

I made man,'' and straightway goes about to destroy him.

The God of the Jews and Christians is impossible as formulated by Moses and Christ, and by the prophets and psalmists intervening, the alleged sacred record passed upon and accepted as the veritable word of God by a committee of theologians under the auspices of King James of England, and preached in the orthodox pulpits of Christendom at the present time. Yet surely these august judges of inspiration and divinity must have seen that there is not a single attribute bestowed upon the God of Israel by his votaries that is not denied many times in the scriptures of the Old and New Testament.

Thus we see that the government by God as God is created, and his government interpreted by man is not altogether perfect even if professors and preachers assert the contrary while reciting the imperfections and attempting to excuse them.

The new religion must be one of substance and not of shadow, of fact and not altogether of fancy; a religion not founded on ghosts and ghostly stories such as are used to frighten children, of wine-making miracles, trinities and immaculate conceptions.

Your actual true religionist is an actual true nonentity, still ruled by blind fear and the promise of brilliant compensation. Without care, with no trouble over proof or evidence he may simply say credo, accept what he is told to accept, what ancient naked superstition has told his teachers to accept, under penalty of punishment here and eternal torment hereafter, and the thing is done. He may be the vilest of the vile, as ruhtless a murderer as the German kaiser, yet he is safe.

''The fool hath said in his heart there is no God.'' Granted. But is he not equally a fool who asserts knowing nothing as he who denies knowing nothing? ''Better believe in ghosts than abandon the spiritual,'' say eminent divines, who talk much but teach us nothing. Be it so; everyone to one's taste; for myself I prefer truth to inven-

tion. It is a wicked lie to say he is an atheist who cannot accept the impossible deity concocted by the Jews and Christians, any more than he can accept the impossible deities concocted by the Hindus and Chinese, who lived ages before their competitors and should know as much of the unknowable as they.

What is belief? Opinon, you will say, mental assent, rational conviction. Can there be belief, rational conviction without evidence? I cannot see how. Man is given his mind for use, not for ornament, and in the ordinary affairs of life he is accounted a fool who does not use it. And yet in the most momentous issue attending his existence he is thrown upon a blind belief, or so-called belief,—mental assertion or assent if nothing more tangible can be produced,—as the only deliverance from eternal torment.

"I believe in God the father maker of heaven and earth," repeats the seeker after salvation. Why? "I feel it in my soul, in my inner consciousness; God through his holy spirit speaks to me and my heart responds." Very good, if such evidence or blind assertion is sufficient to determine the future, whether throughout endless ages there is to be happiness or misery, why not employ it in your every day life where such an attitude would be laughed to scorn?

Yet with all our repudiation of the myths and fables concocted during the dark days of ignorance and attached to worship there to be retained to the present time, we still find ourselves standing alone in the midst of a vast universe of wonderful creations, equally lost in awe and admiration whether regarded as the work of an omniscient designer or the evolution of blind physical force.

To make a perfect creator all that was good in all previous gods was utilized, but the work was so bunglingly done as to be full of impossibilities and contradictions. Christ says love your enemies. God says I love those that

love me, and I hate those who hate me. To make a perfect creator required a perfect man for a model.

Why of all religions Christianity is the most irrational and illogical is partly because it is made up from so many other religions, and because such a large part of it must be accepted by faith or not at all. There are those who say it is not necessary to pray to a merciful, just God, beseeching him to be kind and do right, for this he will do of his own accord, else he is not good righteous and just; so the pagan prays to his evil deities to placate them, and for every town he has a tutelar divinity.

As it is now what have we to feed on? Husks which do not satisfy even our swinish cravings; stuff we are told we must accept and believe to be true under pain of eternal torment. Christianity is now challenged to show on what ground it can claim the further allegiance of rational beings.

Orthodox Christianity has too many unsafe tenets upon which to found a permanent church. Sooner or later they must give way, as many of them have already given way.

"I know that my redeemer liveth" says one. You are fortunate. How do you know, and from what redeemed?

"By faith, the evidence of things not seen; my heart and inner consciousness affirm my redemption from sin."

And how about the many millions who have not that inner conviction, or who have been sent to perdition never having heard of your redeemer?

What is God? "God is a spirit, infinite, eternal, unchangeable, in his being wisdom power holiness justice goodness and truth." Qualities scarcely sustained by the evidence. Then comes the most diabolical doctrine of the church. "God having, out of his mere good pleasure, elected some to everlasting life," the rest are consigned without cause to endless torment. And scarcely in accord with the teachings of Christ is the complacency with which the elect sitting by an open window in heaven regard the torments of the damned in hell.

What is soul? The question has never been answered, or, rather, it is too much answered. We do not know what it is. We do not what we ourselves mean when we speak of it. Soul comes with consciousness and goes out with unconsciousness. When it first appears we are half-man; when it disappears we are no man. Conventions have been held to solve the mystery. Shortly after the conquest of America a convention of church dignitaries was held in Spain to pass upon the question whether or not the Indians had souls. The learned ecclesiastics had their own interpretation as to the meaning of the word, and also as to the possession of the article by the brute creation. They concluded that the Indians had souls, though how they ascertained the fact is not stated. It may be that their decision was influenced somewhat by certain collateral facts, as that in case of the declaration that the Indians belonged to the brute creation the females could not be used as mistresses by the conquerors, nor the people at large for conversion by the priests.

It is plain enough to all who wish to see that neither the governments nor the religions, in any of their various forms and purposes which humanity thus far has adopted, have accomplished the end for which they were created, and that new governments and new religions must be invented and carried into execution before man can go forward to the full accomplishment of his high destiny.

Even now in Europe we see what may be the beginning of the end, participation in which may ere long be the lot of America. On every count religion has failed to carry out its promises or accomplish its purposes, while the absurdity, not to say the enormity, of inherited rulership, kingship by divine right is felt more and more, and we may rest assured that the system is doomed.

We are in bondage to sin, they say, not our own sin but Adam's sin. Now Adam did not sin; he did what his maker made him do; or even were it so, how could we sin, or commit any overt act prior to our existence? Yet with the

subtle serpent, and the woman, and the man we stand accursed.

All along the centuries the struggle continues to justify the creator by reconciling the existence of evil with the alleged power and goodness of God but without success. Either the Bible is true or it is not. Theologians say that it is true, and then try to overthrow such parts of it as do not fit their theories.

A God of infinite power, the author of all, is subordinated to evils and evil beings of his own creation, and in the contentions which follow, under the influence of the basest passions becomes a demon of cruelty, revenge, and injustice, to which his devotees feel constrained from fear to blind their eyes and see in him only holiness justice loving-kindness and truth. And this while a world in agony lies waiting, hoping, trying for their soul's eternal rest to believe what they are told to believe even though they know it cannot be true.

Looking at it from any point of view we may and it is equally unthinkable, this universe the work of a creator such as religionists invent, or blind chance as in the evolution of matter.

In the form of prayer Christ gives us in which to supplicate the father, it says, "Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those that trespass against us, and lead us not into temptation." Would God then otherwise entrap us as he did Adam and Pharoah? And if we are forgiven only as we forgive, how many would see salvation? Wherefore we are constrained to hold opinion that of all the gods ever emanating from human conceptions, the deity enthroned by the Hebrew and Christian theodicy is the most involved and contradictory, being a bundle of antagonistic elements the fruits of which seem to be more disastrous than open devil-worship.

Jesus as an eternal force still lives, but Christ as in-

carnated truth and holiness, a recreator of mankind, failed in the accomplishment of his mission.

How many of his pretensions were made good; how many of his promises were kept? A prodigy perhaps, ever exhorting his followers to achieve the impossible, it was easy to fabricate the story of his birth and parentage, and attribute to him as miracles some of the legerdemain of the day.

How many of the precepts of Christ it is impossible for man to obey. Is it kind, or considerate, or wise, to make such demands? Love your enemies, Christ says. Does God do that? Never since Christ came has a single person ever lived up to his teachings; then what is the use of such teaching? However illogical and beyond human experience, we still cling to the hope of life everlasting, that is to say those of us who desire it, and that is all mankind with a few exceptions.

"My peace I leave with you." The peace of Belgium. "Forgive as you would be forgiven." Then never was yet one forgiven. "Do as you would be done by." Under the economy of God such an order is absurd, as is also the command, "take no thought for your life," and scores of other injunctions impossible except for a different order of beings from poor weak imperfect man.

Such a religion can scarcely endure forever.

What then has Christianity to rest upon as a groundwork for belief?

Let us go over the whole situation and sum it up.

Theorem: The God of the scriptures is not the God of their interpretation.

We find before us the holy book of the orthodox church, the Bible, the sacred scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, written by inspired men, and revised and accepted by a commission under King James of England.

With this book the church tells the people what they are to do and to believe.

Answering the question, What is God? we are told that

God is a spirit, infinite, eternal, in his being wisdom power, holiness, justice, goodness, and truth.

What rule hath God given for our direction? The word of God as contained in the scriptures is the only rule given us.

Here, then, is the whole proposition; we have simply to consult the record for our full enlightenment.

Turning to the sacred volume we find that in six days God created the heaven and the earth, and all things therein; that at the time of creation all was dark, so he made the sun moon and stars, and light, and all was very good. He made man, male and female, placed them in a garden, and gave them dominion over all his works, with one restriction.

This first pair were unsophisticated and pure. They knew no evil, knew not evil from good. For so God had made them, and designedly, for God does nothing without design.

Omnipotent, omniscient, all-powerful, all-knowing, God knew beforehand that this first pair would break his only command, and that he would curse them for it, curse them for doing that for which he had made them, and which they were powerless to resist. God knew and foreordained all this, else he was not the Lord God of the scriptures.

God also predestinated that for this sinless sin of Adam he would curse his innocent posterity, establish a world of woe, and finally consign the inhabitants to a hell of endless torment. So he introduced into the garden in the form of a serpent, the spirit of evil, a thing of his own creation as he created all things, and the result was as he had previously determined it should be. The man and woman fell into the trap; they and their posterity were cursed in consequence, the result being a short shift of a world wailing in misery followed by an eternity of hell.

Here was the first great mistake of Moses, as before indicated, in not bringing forward from somewhere a veritable devil to combat what he might then have sustained as

the righteous efforts of a benevolent being to save his people. Instead of which he leaves his God of love and holiness a monster of cruelty and injustice, a character sustained not only throughout that portion of the scriptures written by Moses, but by all the inspired writers that followed him, in both the Hebrew and Christian dispensations, the flat assertions of Christ and his followers to the contrary notwithstanding.

Later Satan is brought forward in propria persona by the author of the book of Job and permitted to bargain with God on equal terms for the badgering of the patriarch, though nothing is given of the devil's origin or antecedents except what he said of himself, that he was in the habit of walking up and down in the earth and taking in a general sense of things.

In God's treatment of Pharoah, when he hardened the Egyptian's heart so that he could not if he would let the Israelites go, afflicting unjustly an innocent people in consequence, no mention is made of the devil. Saint Matthew, however, in his account of Christ's so-called temptation represents Satan as a free and independent personage.

As a specimen of the incongruities attending the throwing together of bundles of ancient myths of divers nations and calling them a sacred book, the veritable and direct word of God to man, we have the Chaldean story of the flood, as elsewhere mentioned, in vogue a thousand years before Moses was born, and utilized by the Hebrews as a part of their religion.

It was a cruel conception, a monstrous charge to lay upon a just and holy being, a manifest hatred of his imperfect work in making a world full of humanity predestined to Almighty vengeance as displayed in the promiscuous destruction of men, women, and children the innocent and the guilty together. Such a being as Moses presented, as Christ extolled, as Jews Christians Mohammedans and Mormons now worship in ten thousand

churches, could not possibly exist, being in himself an endless contradiction.

Moses was a good and great man according to his lights. He saw that the people in his charge required something more than human influence for their management, and he therefore brought to his aid the supernatural, as spiritual leaders have done from the beginning even to the present time.

He was also injudicious in laying down a higher law for his still brutish protégés, and in throwing off polytheism and adopting monotheism before they were ready for it, before indeed they were fairly clear of idolatry. They could better have understood the situation had there been another deity for them to wrestle with, a king of evil, as well as a king of goodness.

The Israelites caused God much trouble, though he chose them as a people specially to favor, and helped them in their wars with other nations, urging them on to every atrocity, to kill the inhabitants, men women and children, to the last person, and take possession and occupy their lands. The unchecked doings in Europe of the kaiser, self constituted vicegerent of the Almighty, call to mind the doings of Joshua at the river Jordan.

The God of the Jews was a God of violence and blood, as was indeed the God of the Christians; yet it was the same God to whom Christ gave quite a different character. Many times God lost patience with the Jews and punished them severely. They are still without name or country, waiting the fulfilment of the promises made to Abraham and the coming of their messiah, having repudiated Jesus of Nazareth as such. The God of the Christians has not yet lost his taste for blood, if we may judge the wars for Christ's sake since Christ came, and the present doings of his people in Europe and throughout the world.

Christ was an idealist, and his ethics were applicable only for an ideal humanity. His maxims have never been taken seriously by the great mass of mankind, and are not

taken seriously or applied practically either by the Christian churches or the Christian people, of the present time. Man's nature is little changed since God made it, and Christ's attempt at its reconstruction failed.

In all the 2,000 years since Christ came we cannot find one man who has lived up to his teachings. Such teachings may be applicable in founding a new school of idealism, but of their practical benefit to mankind the result shows unfavorably. Further than this, Christ attempted to change for us the nature of God. Ignoring the imperfections, the passions and evil propensities of the God of Moses, he presented for our adoration a being all goodness, all love, all powerful to save, which character the mad doings of his people from the very first and all through the Dark Age down to the present ditch work in Europe do not sustain.

In the dogma of the trinity, improvised or invented long after Christ took his departure, we have the most puerile, and incongruous subterfuge of all. An omnipotent, omniscient being who made man, pronounced his work good, then introduced an element to overthrow the good, unjustly inflicting punishment on millions of innocent people, could not remove that evil influence and restore man to his original purity, could not even eradicate his bad work and create anew as once before he had attempted to do, without some personage on whom as a scapegoat he could pretend to lay the blame and so retain his reputation for perfection. To obtain a proper scapegoat this immaculate creative spirit must in some way beget a son, how or by what means is not stated, and to improvise another holy spirit to act as agent or instrument, by which a virgin is made to conceive and bring forth a child, which being made one with and equal to God, constitutes a proper personage on whose innocent shoulders to lay the alleged sins of the world. And this with other like heinous doctrines is taught as truth and accepted as such by persons of supposed ordinary human intelligence at the present time.

Nor are the appeals of propagandists very complimentary to the creator, whom they are constantly reminding of neglected duties, and coming to his aid with their missionary work.

The rational alone is God-like. If there be God within us, it is the God of reason. This God-like attribute, which alone raises man out of the category of the brute creation, was given us for use, not to be lightly thrust aside for meaningless dogmas of the dead past, and for our proper or improper use it will be our reward or punishment, now and forever.

The improvisation of the God of the Hebrews and the Christians by Moses, or by whomsoever formulated the attributes and doings of the Almighty, is faulty and unfortunate, being so full of contradictions and absurdities as to make their acceptation impossible by persons of ordinary thought and intelligence.

Here is a being set before us for our imitation and adoration as faultless yet full of faults; a personage in his being wisdom, power, holiness, justice, goodness, and truth, yet in his deeds unjust and merciless; omnipotent, yet unable or unwilling to prevent evil; perfect, yet the creator only of imperfection; all loving-kindness, yet filled with hate and revenge.

He makes a world, the larger part of it a waste of water filled with living things whose only use or occupation is devouring one another; on land the same, a waste of wilderness inhabited by wild men and wild beasts, who likewise live to kill; this perfect creation a world shambles, the whole earth a bloody charnel house. Then religion in endless forms springs up and promises relief, but does not give it.

In the face of all this a merit is made of blind belief, the only sort of belief possible, the soul's salvation turning on faith.

"The evidence of things not seen." Is not that somewhat involved? Not only of things not seen, but that never

happened or had existence. All empty words, employed to captivate the simple. Then is the little child and the stupid adult the most meritorious of humanity, to be given the crown of righteousness and a seat at God's right hand, for they are most of all the easiest convinced and the most stubbornly established in their convictions.

There is neither truth nor wisdom in asserting dogmatically the alleged facts or falsities regarding matters of which nothing is known by anyone. And of those who hold the scriptures to be true it is wrong or irrelevant to question. Why does not the Hebrew messiah come as was promised? Why does not the Christian messiah return and complete his work as he promised? "A little while," he said. Are two thousand years a little while? It scarcely can seem so to the millions upon millions who have come and gone, cast into a burning hell, waiting for this little while until one sees no reason for further trusting to this promise. For omnipotence to permit is to achieve. Here is the predicate and corollary of Christianism; this is what the alleged holy book and its self-sufficient interpreters say that we must affirm as our belief or rightly receive eternal punishment:—A creator, all-powerful yet powerless in part; perfect, yet the author of imperfection; unchangeable, yet ever changing; hating evil yet permitting it; affecting only loving-kindness yet inflicting upon all creatures for all time, with a modicum of pleasure and happiness, the most horrible atrocities; then, with all these unfulfilled pretensions and impossible conditions, to endow this creator with perfection so exalted and dignity so awful that he must not bring blame upon himself for his bungling work, but create for the occasion a scapegoat in the shape of an alleged son, born of an alleged virgin, to suffer in the place of the real delinquent,—could there be concocted anything more absurd not to say insulting, or placed before human intelligence for compulsory belief, and kept alive by blank assertion?

Yet millions continue to believe, or pretend to believe,

at least to swallow it, all sugar coated, and go their way rejoicing in their irrational ignorance and stupidity. For not one half of the church-goers believe to be true what they hear preached from the pulpit, nor do half of the half who pretend to believe allow their conduct to be in the least influenced thereby.

Is Christianity then a failure? No, because it never achieved success; it never fulfilled its pretensions and promises. The ethical teachings of Christ never found expression in human life.

It is a somewhat singular fact, but one easily established, that since the coming of Christ preaching peace more crimes have been committed, more wars, more murders, more cruelties have been perpetrated by Christians, or in and for the name of Christ, than by all other persons or from all other causes put together.

Deliverance from dangers and relief from suffering are often cited as proof of the goodness and mercy of God, but seldom is use made of the danger and suffering brought on or permitted by the Almighty as proof of the evil-mindedness and cruelty of the deity. In their arguments the defenders of the church use chicane and hypocrisy, if indeed their mental faculties are not sadly warped by education and environment.

What are those to do lacking a personal interpretation or an internal heart or mind illumination? He is fortunate indeed who can truthfully say and derive comfort from it, "I know that my redeemer liveth," that is if he knows from what he is redeemed and is satisfied with illuminating fantasy in place of the truth. The senselessness of the whole scheme is so stupendous that it is strange how rational beings can entertain it for a moment. Indeed, they do not; but to quiet their intelligence are led off into some fantastic realm of feeling where reason is dethroned and fancy made to take the place of fact.

When the editor of a New York Weekly was asked to give a reason for his belief in the immortality of the soul,

he said that whatever man most earnestly longed for he generally received; which in the first place is not true, and secondly is fallacy; for where then would we be in case we did not happen to long for immortality? Belief in or longing for a thing does not affect the fact. Either there is or is not a future state, regardless of man's desires.

"He doeth all things well." He did up Adam pretty well, and threw in posterity for nothing. With Job he played fast and loose for the edification of Satan. He did Pharoah finely, forcing him against his will to continued disobedience while punishing him therefor,—turning the river to blood so that the fish died, while the waters did stink; up from the river then came frogs and entered the houses and sat upon the beds. And after the frogs were lice; and after the lice, swarms of flies; then a murrain was sent upon the cattle, then boils upon the people, then hail, then locusts, and finally came the slaying of the first born of man and beast, and all for the entertainment of his pet people the Israelites. In these cruel conceptions Moses assuredly did his supreme deity injustice.

Yet these evil examples seemed to continue, as when at the Jordan river God set on this Israelitish band of Adam's sons to kill and rob other sons of Adam, the bloody butcheries there begun at the fiat of the Almighty continuing the world over to this day.

All this time the monstrous threat of visiting the sins of the fathers upon the children to the third or fourth generation was being carried into execution; not however without a slip here and there, as when the sin of good King David, the sweet singer of Israel, in the murder of Uriah and the appropriation of his wife was visited on his son Solomon by giving him a thousand women to keep him quiet.

Let us not forget, however, that in this present writing there is no complaint or criticism of the ways and works of the actual Creator or First Cause, of which we know

nothing, but only a presentation of the subject as given us for our enforced belief by our instructors.

For this is the sum and the substance of the Christian Bible and of Christian belief. This is what Moses and the prophets, what Christ and his followers make of the supreme being:—He made all things, and all very good; he did not make all things, and some things he made were very bad; he made Satan and sin; and man, his crowning work, he filled full of wickedness. He made all things, and as a perfect being all that he made was perfect; he did not make all things, he was not the author of evil; he does not tell us who made the devil, or how he came into the world, or why he permits him to live. A perfect being, he could not create imperfection, and yet the world is full of imperfections. Hating evil, he yet preserves it; omnipotent and merciful, he cannot or will not drive out sin. All merciful and just, he predestinates innocent man to misery, death, and eternal torment for sin he never committed, for being and living as God perforce made him to be and to live.

While thus tormenting man we are told that he orders man to love him, to adore, to praise, and pray to him. After thus playing fast and loose with his people for 4,000 years, accepting and denying, promising without performing, saying one thing and doing another, his authorities concoct a scheme to divide his personality into three parts, one of them to improvise a son, who is to be sacrificed to satisfy divine justice, as it is called, or in other words to relieve the creator from the odium arising from his imperfect work.

All this is but an inkling of what might be said, yet quite enough to confound mankind.

Here endeth this none too clear exposition, in which respect it is not unlike all that has been given in all ages for the edification of mankind by professors of the unknowable.

And the summary is:—

"God made all things."

"Yes; but he did not make the devil and sin."

"Then he did not make all things. Who then made the devil and sin?"

"I do not know; I only know that God is not the author of evil."

"How do you know?"

"Were he so, he were not God."

"Very true; yet so it is written."

"What then can I do; what must I do to be saved?"

"Believe" saith the spectre.

"Believe what?"

"Oh, anything, everything; just believe, believe or be damned."

"I believe in the eternity of truth, the immutability of justice, and the omnipotence of righteousness. Of gods and devils I believe nothing, knowing nothing. As to what I am, or where I am, and for what purpose here, or for what destination hereafter I know not, nor does any one know."

"I repent me that I made man," saith the Almighty. Wherefore if he cannot or will not obliterate them, he must now be repenting that he made Germany and kaiser kultur.

And it would seem opportune at this juncture for Christ again to appear and redeem himself by making good his pretensions and promises.

CHAPTER XX

THE WAR IN EUROPE

SATAN, solus. "So! Is it so, my children"?—and he smiled, plying his tail with complacency. "Is it thus I find you amusing yourselves as Moses found his people on coming down from the Mount?—only I see nothing in your gambolings quite so rational as making for yourselves a golden calf to worship. A somewhat freer indulgence in blood-lust and malevolence than the occasion calls for, is it not? Christian Europe, in the most humane age of the world dehumanized, imbruted, all ablaze in a frenzy of wrath, your songs of happiness turned to hymns of hate, and this, four thousand years from Abraham, two thousand years from Christ. An advance in moral uprightness and refinement, truly!—though seemingly a profitless industry breeding men for manure. I am surprised,—and pleased, though I take shame in that I have no entertainment to offer you surpassing this.

"Or is it only an infernal festival I see, a celebration perchance of your vaunted civilization, your worshipful Christianity? Kindly interpret to me these terms, for in their significance I can discern nothing more than a thin veneer of culture and courtesy over raw human nature as exemplified in your illustrious predecessor Cain; the one, the evolution of the ages, the unfolding of intellect along lines always significant of its origin; the other a blind following of ancient fantasies the effluvia of ignorance and superstition.

"For you say, 'Ever the best remains,' 'The purest only to be permanent.' Wherefore after these many several

centuries of effort and endurance we have before us in this highly intellectual and refined performance a specimen of your best and purest.

" 'Love is the fulfilling of the law,' saith the scriptures. Behold how these Christians love one another!

"Again, 'By their fruits ye shall know them.' This, then, that I see, is the fruitage of Christ's ministrations among you; this the application of his divine teachings to your daily lives. I seem to remember in times past something of discordant doings among the elect resulting in many battles and butcheries, Christians killing Christians for opinion's sake, Christians killing pagans for Christ's sake, proselyting and purifying with fire and sword, not to mention inquisitions, autos-da-fé, torture chambers, Bartholomew massacres, and a thousand other crimes committed in the name of the meek and lowly Jesus.

"But all such ways of winning heaven pale before this magnificent ditch-work; before these braying mortars that so bravely level forts and tear to shreds beautiful cities, mingling with the broken work of art the mangled remains of the unoffending inhabitants; before your vikings of the air dropping destruction on the mothers and babes of peaceful homes; before your battleships coasting stealthily for some unprotected health or pleasure place; before your terrible under-water engines hurling to hades a thousand souls at a single blast.

"Great days these of electrical industries, of iron and oil creations, of ever yet more powerful explosives, of ever yet more efficient death-dealing machinery; and now that all these good things might not run to waste the demons of Christian civilization are let loose and all Europe goes off in an ecstasy of mutual slaughter.

"Founded on superstition and militancy, which find expression not in the teachings of the sacred books but in the base passions of rulers, religion becomes a factor in the origin and continuance of the war. Statesmen, diplomats, learned professors who chop logic to make the worse appear

the better part; preachers who blaspheme from the pulpit, and prayer-mongers who call on God to help his only true and chosen people in their ferocious doings, the quality of their petitions explained and emphasized by these orgies of human butchery, by this outbreak of piety in vindictive passion,—a new demonstration in love and charity perchance, the love of bloodshed and the charity that turns from widow's wails and orphan's cries. Me, I would not to people my kingdom resort to such sophistries. I hold to scorn these profane babblings that find expression in cruelty, treachery, revenge, loss of integrity, loss of honor, in robbery, rape and rank injustice, the fruits by which we are to know the bright road of progress and kaiser kultur.

"Ah! it is progress indeed, such progress that another thousand years of it will make of this earth a hell so hot that my abode beside it will be as the hall of Valhalla or the garden of the Hesperides. Wherefore I Beelzebub, king of kings, salute thee, William, king of Germany!

"Admit then, beloved, that the devil is not so black as he is painted, that he alone in a world of mummery, lying, self-deception, and hypocrisy dare speak the truth. Go to, then, I, Lucifer, star of the morning, will prate and pray with you in all honesty and sincerity. Listen. Let us pray. Let us all pray, of whatsoever name or nation, help us Oh Lord! to kill; help us to kill. Listen not to our adversaries. Curse them, good Lord, curse them; confound their politics, frustrate their knavish tricks. Art not thou Oh God! a God of war, and is not thy church a church militant? Then help us Oh God! only us thy servants, to kill, help us to kill. Give us peace in thine own time, good Lord, peace with mastery, only with mastery, remember, good Lord. Help us to kill, Oh Lord! to kill.

"How perfectly ethical and logical is prayer!

" 'The churches are impotent,' your wiseacres say. Certainly, any one can see that. 'Christianity is impotent.' How do you know; has it ever been tried? 'Prayer is impotent.' Then why insult high heaven with the trash you

offer it, knowing nothing, believing nothing, expecting nothing. And as for the prayers of belligerents, it makes us smile down our way, so tangled they become ere reaching the throne of grace.

"'It repenteth me that I made man,' saith the Lord. Wherefore ye who preach and pray for lucre, not for souls, who teach God his duty, telling him so much he never knew before, were it not well to mention his mistake about the Ark, in saving any one when drowning the world in water; a mistake which may now be rectified in drowning the world in blood, and this time make a clean sweep of it, for is not the kaiser the son of Noah? Then, further, were it not well to devise some other means for the betterment of mankind than drowning the people he has made, whether in water or blood? Were it not as well to abolish the Hague, burn your peace-temples, leave inane prayers and prating to women and fanatics, and get at something sensible?

"'God save the king!' I hear you cry; or if of Britain you say God save our excuse for a king. Why is this, why do you want God to save your king? Is it because he assumes superiority, claims divine rulership inherited from some medieval pirate or cutthroat baron? Is it because he imposes upon you unjust burdens, makes traffic of womanhood, harnesses you to crime, forcing you to commit any iniquity his passions may dictate?

"Go to, poor mites of humanity, crawling about on this little lump of earth, your necks under the iron heel of despot rulers. Of what use to you are kings, pygmies under high heaven strutting their brief lives away, presently to rot like the rest, yet whom you follow like sheep to the shambles. Of what benefit to the world are the royal drones, the vagrant nobility, the large idle class that scorn work but scorn not to live on the work of others, and which you are forced to support, besides the burdens of war, religion, and crime? I fain would wish you a better fate. Do you not know that all cultures and cults grow rank with age and die; do you not see that your progress is downward

as well as upward, your wars a crime, your religion a hollow mockery which is always harking back to the paganism of ancient Egypt and Rome, while the star of destiny is ever more radiant in the west, new light even now breaking forth over the vast amphitheatre of the Pacific with every sign of promise for the great and final development.

"Enough. If you are content to remain thus, even as I see you now, compelled by your gracious sovereign to crawl in ditches on your bellies and shoot men down as he shall direct, men you do not know and with whom you have no variance, so do. If not, come with me to a higher, happier hell where wickedness may be enjoyed with some degree of common sense and decency."

With the first flush of amazement, the first wave of horror that swept over America on the breaking out of hostilities in Europe came sincere sorrow and sympathy for those about to suffer, for those about to die. The pity of it! Physical endurance beyond compare, and mental distress; then the loss to humanity, the blow to faith and progress, the blow to society, to intellectual advancement and esthetic culture, reform rolled back, Christianity made contemptible, the return to brute force and beastliness, all showing how thin the coating of civilization and religion that covers our earthly natures. Soon, however, and subconsciously swept in upon us a sense of satisfaction with our better lot, and finally speculation as to how we might profit by the situation.

The popular idea seemed to be that prosperity, as the gentle rain from heaven, was to fall on all alike, without effort on the part of any; but when the hard times following the new tariff continued, and to the income tax was added another by courtesy called a war tax, but in reality a tax made necessary by our invasion of Mexico and other injudicious acts, it appeared that the alleged prosperity was not to be immediate and universal.

Conditions were imposed. The south could not sell its

cotton, so that there was no prosperity there. Exporters of raw material in the north were likewise in a quandary. New York was deep in financial problems, and closed the Stock Exchange to avoid panic. Chicago and the middle west were the best off of any, having food products and manufactured articles to sell. San Francisco and the Pacific coast soon shipped away the limited supply of fruit and grain, leaving ample time for the mind to dwell on the benefits of the Panamá canal and the glories of the two expositions. So passed away the first months of the European war with little appearance of great immediate profit to America.

Entering the second half year of the war, times grew worse rather than better. The industrial world was paralyzed. Men of affairs in an atmosphere of financial unrest, everywhere frenzied fighting, wars of uncertain duration, were afraid to move lest they should make a mistake. Ocean transportation was perilous, and dealings with the warring nations difficult. The earthquake in Italy added to the horrors of famine in Poland and Belgium, and among the early movements of ocean-going craft, following the first ravages of the war, were relief shipments to those countries. Adding to the general embarrassment were the blockades declared by the belligerents one against the other, the war zone thrown around the British isles supported by German mines while England placed chief dependence on her fleet.

But whether or not fighting continued, the world must be fed and clothed, and for supplies all eyes were turned toward America; so that later woolen clothing, cotton knit goods, leather and rubber boots and shoes, harness and saddles, motor cars, and metal-working machinery began to move across the water at the rate of five or six millions of dollars a day taking the place of raw material exports, which for the United States was the beginning of a new prosperity, exports exceeding imports for a time at the rate of a billion dollars a year. Soon we were making cloth

such as England formerly made; we took from Bavaria to some extent the toy and machine industries, from France wines and women's wear, and so on. Alien immigration, however, of which a large increase was expected, fell off from the average of previous years seventy-five per cent.

Great Britain made an effort to capture some of the German trade, publishing a monthly magazine entitled *Made in England,* but little came of it. There was little production in France other than agricultural. The famine scare increased sweeping over the world. Appeals for bread came in from every quarter, from Belgium, Poland, Servia, Palestine, Montenegro, Mexico, Samoa, and elsewhere, while England and Germany were trying to starve each other out. Even the United States talked of placing an embargo on wheat. Yet at that moment it was only America between Belgium and starvation.

As time passed by it became more and more apparent that the effect of the war on the United States as a whole would not prove beneficial for some time to come, if at all. We saw also that it was not a war of peoples but of rulers, who filled with malignity stood aside in places of safety while prodding on their soldiers in the trenches, with little hate in their hearts, to kill, they knew not why; and that at the bottom of it was militarism, which means applied machinery for the slaughter of men, just as Chicago has applied machinery for the slaughter of cattle. We saw that it was not a European war alone, but a world war, one in which sooner or later Asia and America would have their part to play. It was not a passing freak of the Almighty at the hand of his chosen rulers, but a regular old-fashioned raid for blood and plunder, for loot and land, attended by the usual medieval outrages; this for Germany, while for England and France it signified in case of defeat denationalization. All the same they were rather slow in coming to the assistance of Belgium who interposed her body to check the avalanche. England is

not quick to do for herself what another will do for her. She does not deal in sentiment; she does not scorn to reap where others have sown; yet being in for this war, which to her is life or death, she will fight it out thoroughly and to a finish.

Fortunately neither prayers for peace nor friendly interposition succeeded in terminating the war in Europe. Did ever anyone expect it? The worst that could befall would be to establish peace before certain issues were determined, without which settlement all the blood and treasure thus far spent were worse than thrown away. It is only ignorance of conditions and shallow self-flattery that cause the occasional outburst of simple souls in wide-spread prayer and inane peace proposals.

The contending forces had as yet reached no stopping place. For though ages may intervene, the full fruitage of this conflict will not appear until kings, royalties, and titled nobility with hereditary rulership are abolished, Prussian militarism exterminated, and infamous episodes like the present war made impossible.

Prussian militarism; what is it? Rightly it has been called a system without a soul; a state that is a distinct entity, without moral sense or obligation; a nation that is an army and an army that is a nation; a force for aggression, not for defense; a huge machine for crushing peoples, into whose wheels men for cogs are fitted, the emperor of Germany at the engine and diplomats and professors at the furnace.

During the brief period since this war began our eyes have been opened to evils threatening interests vital to the human race. We see the rulers of great nations, among the foremost in intellect and culture, giving themselves up more than ever before to the science and art of human slaughter, cavalierly relegating in time of war, honor, honesty, integrity, and humanity to the plea of necessity. To this end the whole country is laid under contribution. To this end the boy is trained and the man must respond. To

this end the rulers, divine or devilish, lay heavy burdens upon the people and drive them to their death at pleasure. What matters it to the master, a few more millions slain, a few more millions starved, the wrecking of a few more cities, the laying waste of a few more provinces, prosperous towns reduced to a memory; it's all in the day's work, and necessary.

Every male infant born of a German mother, to become a German subject, enters the world a bondsman, as part of a mechanism whose purpose and practice is the killing of human beings. From this thraldom there is no escape save through the gates of death. At the proper age and time, boy or man, the victim is placed before others like himself, and all driven on to slaughter. It is a slavery of the soul. Doomed to the shambles from childhood by a rulership purporting to be of divine origin and agency, and sustained by learned professors trained in the same school and bound to promulgate the same doctrine, there is no crime the ruler may choose to impose that the subject can refuse to commit. Obviously the nation or nations that follow this system and handle such machinery can dominate those that do not; in a word can rule the world as it now stands. This compels others, Americans as well as Europeans, to adopt the same method or go out of business, which means a return to feudalism. It is therefore life or death, the total eradication of German militarism from the face of the earth.

A century ago the French emperor made himself autocrat of Europe; his methods were bad enough, but not so infamous as are those of the German emperor today, yet England and Germany rose and drove Napoleon out. Better America should join the allies than that the world should continue as shambles with the science and art of killing men as the chief industry. As scourge of the world the German William is worse than was ever any French Napoleon or Spanish Philip. With this sort of absolutism in vogue in Europe, a peace-at-any-price people in any part

of the world would be among the first to suffer. A good supply of battleships, submarines, and air ships are the best argument in diplomatic circles.

The claim of a divine right of one man to rule over others, it is needless here to say, is an insult to human intelligence. The forcing of men to fight like wild beasts or gladiators in the arena is a form of fiendishness worthy of a Roman Nero or a Russian Peter; the maintenance of men and machinery for inroads upon neighboring nations and the butchery of the innocent inhabitants is a crime worthy of a German William, and exceeding all other crimes. Few realized until they saw its horrible devourings what a monster high civilization was harboring. The only hope for the extinction of militarism and a long period of peace is in the final triumph of the triple entente.

The cause of the war and by whom originated were topics of controversy at first, each laying the blame upon the other; but the matter was soon dropped as of small moment beside the awful realities that followed. The causes in due time appeared, and so plainly marked that few found difficulty in reaching proper conclusions despite the false reasoning and absurd deductions made by professors and rulers. Preparedness, with kultur and divine kingship as a basic element; add commercial jealousy and elemental hate and we have not long to await spontaneous combustion.

Germany, militarized by forty years of study, invention, and drill, with the largest army and the most perfect military machinery which had yet been seen, took the field under the banner of reinforced barbarism, hastening the attack before the other belligerents were fairly awake to the situation in the expectation of the immediate capture of Paris, which would have been accomplished but for the intervention of brave little Belgium.

Von Bernhardi outlined in his book three years before the war, as is well known, the course which afterward was followed, openly discussing the policy of a world empire.

With refreshing candor the kaiser claims that as vicegerent of the Almighty and divinely appointed dominator of the world, with a kultur which to have means deep conscience and high morale, he is not bound by ordinary laws or personal pledges, for he alone can truly translate humanism. It is idle for professors to pretend that the kaiser and his cohorts did not want the war.

Because Germany, insincere and treacherous, prepared for it long and strenuously, applying all the genius of art and industry to the construction of death-dealing implements; because she plainly declared her purpose beforehand first to dominate Europe, then Asia and America; because from the beginning she everywhere assumed the offensive, springing the conflict suddenly upon the unprepared, breaking treaties, forfeiting honor, treating with barbarous cruelty and injustice unoffending peoples; and because of her ability at any time to have prevented or terminated hostilities, we may be sure that the odium of the bloodiest and most senseless of wars that ever disgraced the name of man will rest with the present rulers of Germany to the end of time. The crime of Belgium, alone an endless shame; a peaceful, happy land, villainously entered and wantonly destroyed, then after seizing for themselves the food supply, and imposing exorbitant ransom upon the despoiled cities, the conquerors turn their back upon the inhabitants shivering under the débris of their so lately happy homes, and seven millions survivors, old men, women, and children are left in their misery with the oncoming winter to freeze, and starve, and die.

We have been taught to regard Germany as the protector of culture, the guardian of the highest civilization and of the purest religion, a barrier to the inroads of the barbaric Muscovite; but when we see the rulers of Germany trampling under foot the teachings of Christ, assuming God's place and prerogative on this earth, and the professors of the universities defending with illogical

verbiage diabolical cruelty and injustice, we say open the gates and let the Russians in.

The day will come perhaps when the German emperor will be pleased to talk peace and peace conditions. Who then will listen? Of what worth the word of one dishonored, forsworn? Of what value the promise of one who openly declares himself void of truthfulness, void of integrity, his treaty worthless, his bond waste paper? A nation outlawed, perjured, why waste time concocting terms with such an one? Necessity knows no law, the kaiser alone being judge of what is necessary. War is a necessity whenever the kaiser chooses so to declare it. War knows no law; the kaiser knows no law; yet while breaking laws and treaties ad libitum Germany protests loudly against the breaking of international laws by others.

When a country outlaws itself under the plea of necessity, concrete acts of infamy upheld by the German chancellor and sustained by the German war book—how make honorable compacts with a state outlawed?

And what would be the effect on the world were the kaiser's high code of ethics allowed a free course? Already foxy Japan talks of not only repudiating her promises of restoration to China of the late conquests on her border from the Germans, but is making further extortionate demands hitherto little thought of. For is not the Mikado likewise divine, Buddha incarnate, and can he not interpret the word necessity as well as any German potentate whenever he wishes further lootings in China? And that is all the time; indeed, Japan would not object to taking over all of China, and may find it one day "necessary" to do so unless Germany gets in before her. It is a dangerous precedent, and a fine example for pagandom, this mixture of lawless ambition with fanaticism and the divinity craze, the Teutonic blood-lust and kultur-lust with inherited rulership back of it all.

And let America have a care of being caught napping. The Asiatic Frenchmen are a polite people, but when

Nippon protests too much then beware of Nippon. Should the United States become seriously involved in war inadequately armed, Japan will doubtless find it necessary to take over the Philippines, and complete her occupation of the Hawaiian islands, already well begun. And alas and alack for the little Nipponese when the fierce Teutons reach the day of reckoning! For it will then be found necessary to break any terms of peace which meantime may have been made, while due chastisement is inflicted.

The kaiser and his sycophants are so obsessed by a sense of their superiority, claiming for their august chief special privileges from heaven by which Germany is fated to universal sovereignty, that their mental vision becomes obscured, preventing them from seeing far beyond the limits of their horizon. With superb egotism, and a fanaticism bordering on insanity, they openly declare their mission of world dominance, of which these present wars are the initiative.

And the kaiser, though suffering from his superlative excellence and high destiny still asserts that he does not want to be king of the world, but kultur and the divinity that doth hedge him about constraineth him.

With brute force, and brutishness, enough and to spare, the Germans have accomplished wonders, but the time has passed when brute force can hold universal sovereignty, and Germany lacks moral force, lacks even a moral sense, notwithstanding the kaiser's asseverations, while denying any purpose of founding a world empire, that in the kultur, "the deep conscience, industry, and high morale of the German people, is to be found a conquering power that will open the world for them."

Germany assumes omnipotence, but despotism is no proof of omnipotence. Germany would rule the world while practising violence, but the time is past when the world can be governed by violence. More moral force with less physical force would serve the purpose better.

Von Bernhardi and the emperor of course deny any

intention of world empire, but who would trust them? Who could tell what necessities might arise, what militarism might demand, or to what measures preparedness and power might tempt them? Of what worth is the pledged word or the written obligation of men whose boast is that their will is superior to law, that any treaty they may choose to break is waste paper?

The deep conscience and high morale of the German people were manifest in their public rejoicing over the achievements of the German admiral who sailed along the English coast firing on defenceless women and children; and after devastating Belgium how fine the chivalry displayed by the indifference of the raiders to the misery they had caused, not to mention the order forbidding the rescue of drowning seamen blown to destruction by their submarines!

The limit of sanity, however, is reached when Professor Eucken presents the ideal of the fatherland as a spiritual entity, wherein he discerns loftier manifestations since the war began, notably in the manly methods of ditch-work warfare, so superior to that of the cowardly forest savages shooting from behind trees, and in the admirable behavior of the new machinery employed in devastating Belgium by the kaiser, whose ideals of Teutonic kultur and the destiny of his people soar yet higher as he battles for the deliverance of the world.

In this new idealism there is no selfishness, no lust for loot or land, no thirst for power or revenge; all men of all nations, friends and foes alike shall share it,—all that is left of them after this carnival of slaughter is over. As an excuse for this war Professor Eucken, like the others, pleads necessity, a joyous necessity as he declares, resulting in a transformation of soul. Vaterland spiritualized by the new kultur, a cognate people from inner coherence made fit for the new earth and the new heaven prepared for them.

Even though to ears attuned this does not sound like

Teutonic rot, yet it were quite as well never to put it into English. We have only to turn to Belgium for a specimen of kaiser love and kultur discipline which we can easily understand; or if we prefer peace at any price we have only, like Luxembourg, humbly to submit and our lives may be spared and our cities escape destruction.

As the world's war lord, with the world before him and the Prussia that Bismarck and von Moltke had made for him at his back, his people meanwhile confident in his infallibility, there is little wonder that the emperor William, still human though not knowing it, might sometimes overreach himself, as when he reckoned too confidently and risked too much on Italy to complete his triple alliance, and on a subservient Belgium and an inactive England, later to find himself unable to move backward or forward, but only to stand and see his brilliant anticipations fall in ruins about him.

An age of gold succeeding an age of iron, then back to brute force again until the universe grows hazy, and the source of power,—does it come from the skies or is it found in the fruitful fields of pacific peoples?

Rising unrefreshed and unenlightened from the unfathomable depths of Kantian philosophy to the more open plain of Neitzsche, on which the present war propaganda was planted by Treitschke and Bernhardi, placing power before humanity and courage before charity, and overwhelmed by superfluous strength and mental faculties abnormally active in making men and machinery for death-dealing purposes, perhaps the most charitable construction we can place on the course of the Germans, their ethics and their abnormities, in the prosecution of this war would be to credit the rulers and professors with some slight mental aberration. At all events the Teutonic quality of mind and morals, of evolution and progress, expressed in the word kultur, however regarded in Germany, would among the thoughtful people of America be called if not vicious at least delirious. We could not imagine, for ex-

ample, a man in his right mind, as is told of the emperor, wondering why the United States does not capture Canada, now that the opportunity offers! "World power or nothing!" is the pretentious cry of German arrogance. Then let it be nothing.

That Germany will ever realize her dreams of universal empire is unthinkable. Then, if that is so, it is equally impossible for her to come victorious out of this war, for the one implies the other. It requires no prophet to see that this Prussian craze has got to be crushed, and will be though it should take ten or twenty years for its accomplishment. Not that the destruction or dismemberment of Germany, a fate such as she would inflict upon others, must follow, but that Prussian militarism must be utterly uprooted as a social and political cancer.

Of the divine mission, the right of inherited rulership, the alleged vicegerency of Almighty God, and the boasted kultur, deep conscience, and high morale of William, emperor of Germany, the story of this war will ever stand as a bright example. And for his epitaph let it be written, He murdered some millions of men and women and children; he also murdered national honor, civil rights and humaneness.

Thus far America has profited but little from the world's wars, but has suffered loss and disturbance. The tide will turn, however, in time, for the country at large perhaps in one or two years; for California it may be in five or fifty years. For we may be sure that the great ocean was made for some important purpose, and the planting of its shores with inexhaustible wealth was for the furtherance of that purpose. It is equally certain that around the waters of San Francisco bay will one day appear a World Centre of Industry, its advent soon it is possible, but more likely not until the present generation has passed away and another quality of manhood appears. For we know that ever the star of empire has been westward, and that

the ultimate west having been attained, here the star rests; but still it shines, for here is to be wrought out man's full and final destiny.

Already the world's financial centre has moved from London to New York. Already a midcontinent world centre of industry is seen at and around Chicago, whose boast is the largest output of each of half a thousand useful things, and whence it is but a single leap to San Francisco bay and the broadest and most opulent of oceans. Neither the climate nor the economic advantages of this favored spot have thus far been fully appreciated; let us hope that the many thousands of constant visitors may see things as they are and carry away true and proper impressions thereof.

While the Panamá canal was in course of construction there was scarcely a sea or a river port that did not expect great and immediate benefits therefrom. Some were disappointed. We should know by now that few are enriched without effort by any war, exposition, or canal. Many places can offer some special advantage for commerce and manufactures, but there is no place that offers all the advantages for a World Centre of Industry equal to San Francisco bay.

Centrally situated on the border of the great ocean, held to this day for the more intelligent exploitation by civilized man, and aggregating with its prolific shores and enchanting isles a coast line of more than 35,000 miles in extent, this port has immediately tributary half the world, the other half being easily reached through the Panamá canal. Around the vast amphitheatre of the Pacific, and extending inland hundreds or thousands of miles are metal-veined mountains and alluvial plains which have as yet been scarcely disturbed by the hand of civilized man.

It is safe to say that under the snows of Alaska, in the great mountain ranges that stretch thence southward to and far beyond the tropics, and in the fertile soils of the more habitable parts, whose opulent cities bear testimony to their natural resources, there lies more uncovered wealth

than has yet been brought to light by all the nations of all time.

And the availability of it all at our industrial centre, and our advantages in handling it! Cheap electric power from the Sierra, oil piped from the wells to our favored port, cotton from the Imperial valley and all the way to Texas, wool from the north, wood and coal from the coast beyond, while from every part of the broad Pacific at moderate cost, say from three to five dollars a ton, raw material of every sort, all animal and plant products, all minerals and metals wrought out in the laboratories of nature during the countless ages of the earth's existence, may be brought to San Francisco bay, there to be recreated by arts and industries, and thence distributed throughout the world in forms best benefitting the use of man.

Then the food conditions and cost of living; plenty to eat at moderate expense; house rents reasonable; healthful airs filtering through the snowy mountains and swept in from the sea; no malaria, no indigenous diseases, no freezing cold in winter nor uncomfortable heat in summer. Indeed, the climate of San Francisco, perfect in its way, whether as an industrial asset or a resort for health and pleasure is just beginning to receive proper recognition. To delightful surroundings are given many benefits,—cool bracing air, average temperature varying between 55° and 70°; fewer casualties than may be found on any other spot of earth; no slaying by sunstrokes or lightning; no floods, cyclones, or blizzards; and as for the earthquake bugaboo, it is an historical fact that more lives have been lost from heat in one day on the eastern coast, or from midcontinent river overflows, than from all the earthquakes that ever happened in California of which there is any record or tradition, be it for a thousand years back.

The bay itself is a matchless body of water, sixty miles long and from four to six miles wide, and beautiful beyond description, whether in the purple haze of early morning or glowing under a noonday sun. The several large islands,

with the Presidio reservation, are held by the government for soldier's quarters and purposes of defense. The borders of bay and islands, with indentations and tributary straits and rivers, give 300 linear miles or more all ready for factories and warehouses with ocean vessels on one side and railway trains on the other. All the leading countries of the world have, or will have, their own lines of steamships running direct to San Francisco, lines from China, Japan, Australia, South America, and from Europe through the Panamá canal, while daily scores of railway trains depart for every near and distant point.

Few will deny that manufactures are essential to the prosperity of a nation, that never was a country permanently rich without manufactures and never was a country permanently poor with manufactures. A land poor from lack of natural products may become rich by utilizing the products of other lands and adding to their value by intelligent labor and distribution to parts where most needed.

Exports and imports are quoted as indicative of national prosperity. Perhaps less of each would be better if home industry were stimulated thereby. It is the export of manufactured goods that indicates permanent prosperity, not the export of raw material. Therefore the first advantage to be derived by the United States from the war in Europe is in checking the exportation of raw material, thus compelling industrial development at home. It is only of secondary importance that the markets of the world are left open to us while the Europeans are busily employed in the most destructive of games.

Spain by internal development became the greatest of nations; but when gold began to flow in freely from the New World she found it easier to buy than to make; now look at her! Therefore, we may safely say that those who will profit most by the European war are not the growers of cotton nor even of food products, but those who make

needful articles and send forth competent agents to open channels of permanent trade.

This is our opportunity, there is nothing that can be made elsewhere in the world that cannot be made at San Francisco. The moment the European war is over there will be a rush to set their mills in motion again, when American gains will receive a check. Manufactures at the present time in Europe are nearly destroyed. Raw material at present is not wanted there so much as manufactured goods, and manufactured goods we cannot get from there if we would; so that the double benefit is thrust upon us, that while building upon our own resources to the utmost advantage the opportunity is afforded us of establishing permanent trade with all the world. And unless America adopts some more effective and aggressive industrial policy than has yet appeared Germany, when once the war is over, will soon regain her lost advantages and drive competitors from the field, because young Germans are willing to learn more and work harder than others, depending for success more on their own strength and ability than on the weakness of competitors, while refusing labor limitations or any interference in their affairs by the pirates of industry.

Thus endowed by nature and opportunity to assume and maintain the industrial supremacy of the world the discerning mind cannot but perceive that there is something wrong somewhere, that San Francisco has thus far failed to see or make avail of her high privileges, and that with all her natural advantages California is not in the way of profiting as largely as she might from the Panamá canal and the war in Europe.

Instead of manufacturing for others we do not even manufacture to any great extent for ourselves, but draw largely for our requirements from the east and middle west. Of the many million dollars worth of orders now beginning to come in from Europe the Pacific coast gets but few, and will receive in the future less rather than

more unless we make more of the articles we would sell. Apart from horticulture we cannot claim for California an agricultural state of the first class; our products in the mouths of starving millions are luxuries rather than necessities, even our dried fruit being a drug in the market and unremunerative to the grower, while wheat, once our chief product, but which now the worn-out soil refuses to grow extensively without better farming, soars high in all the marts of the world.

Our commerce too, in the absence of staple products and manufactured articles to ship away must remain moderate. Foreign commerce is a nation's road to greatness, but it is not greatness itself. Merely the handling and transporting of goods is work for the crossroads. The commerce that counts is in the sale and transportation of home manufactured articles, not in sending cotton abroad to buy back in cloth.

There is no profit in pretense. No responsive thrill rises in the breast of an experienced merchant or manufacturer at the cries of "Boost! Boost!" "Have a buying day!" "Buy it now!" The shop-window petticoat marked $4.98 does not strike him as a dollar less than $5 in price. Nor do the words "croaker," "knocker," "pessimist," have any terrors for him. No one knows better than he that factories are not operated on empty air, and that meetings and organizations for the promotion of manufactures where no provision is made for operatives of a quality and at a wage which will enable our factories to compete with those of other nations, meetings where the too timid members dare not even speak the words "cheap labor" are misleading and futile.

Let those who will hitch their wagon to a star; if not securely fastened, and you are wise, you will let the other fellow get in and ride. Boost and bright optimism are pitfalls unless arising from actual conditions and sustained by good business sense. In business and boost as elsewhere truth is stronger than fiction. If the plain facts

regarding the superlative advantages of San Francisco bay as a World Centre of Industry do not appeal to the hard-headed man of affairs it is useless resorting to claptrap.

We should have on this coast 100 woolen mills, 1000 cotton mills, and 5000 other factories, and will have some day, these or their equivalent, but only when conditions appeal to capital, and mill-owners are free to manage their business their own way, yet always within the bounds of humanity and healthful progress, but without interference from interlopers of whatsoever kind or quality.

In a loose-jointed republican government extremes often meet. As between the dregs of low society and the chaff of high society there is little to choose. The intermediate class is the commonwealth, those who work, either with hands or head; those who do things, either with money or brain. Work is the greatest thing in the world; God's curse, man's redemption; the Creator's primal punishment, man's greatest blessing. Work is civilization, and civilization is humanity reinforced. The Panamá canal and the California expositions are the apotheosis of labor, not the apotheosis of the manipulators of labor. A workless world is savagery, and the workless part of society is the worst part. Wherefore as God's best gift, though given us in anger, we hail it as divine, and place it high above principalities and powers.

The workingman of to-day is the concrete expression of that form of labor which bore the primal curse for some several thousand years, whether as the slave of brute force or as the creature of capital, but which now in the more advanced countries has fairly well emancipated itself. Then gradually arose apostles of chicane and greed, who gained ascendency over the workingman to exploit him. Thus was invented and applied coercive measures, nominally for the benefit of the laborer, but really to strengthen the position of the walking delegate, as strikes

and incendiarism, the boycott blackmail and unionism; later came dynamite as the ultimate appeal.

While the walking delegate himself did no work, he fared sumptuously every day upon the work of others. Contributions and crimes were imposed. Dues were levied and arbitrary rules established; no American boy might learn a trade even of his own father without obtaining permission and paying for it; any respectable citizen in the legitimate pursuit of his calling might for purposes of coercion or revenge be brought to annoyance or ruin by means of the infamous boycott.

There is in nearly every large city a coterie of nondescripts who do not work but who live from the work of others; who exploit the workingman ostensibly for his good but in reality for their own selfish purposes; who fill the minds of their protégés with false notions, insurrectionary and un-American,—that they have rights which others do not possess, that they have claims on their fellow men which are not reciprocal, and of which their neighbors are endeavoring to deprive them. To maintain these alleged rights they are justified in resorting to any means, legal or otherwise, even to coercion and crime; in defense of which incendiary claims before the facile courts they employ lawyers, paid large fees from the pockets of the workingmen, and who hesitate not at subornation and perjury.

Called by various names, as walking delegate, boss, sponge, demagogue, labor leader, exploiter of the workingman, the toilers, as the press-panderers sanctimoniously call them, are coddled until, deprived of their natural manliness they become as children in the hands of designing men. Unions are formed and the rights of others invaded. Business men and a pliant newspaper press submit to impudent and unjust demands in the management of their affairs, fearing loss of patronage; judges, office-holders, all who live by the ballot acquiescing, for labor has votes to dispose of. In this way labor becomes a trust, a monopoly,

all the work is given at a high wage to half of the workingmen, the other half being left laborless to starve. Contract work, in definance of law and justice, is given not to the lowest bidder, but to unionism.

As often as otherwise, in the arrogance of ignorance, the labor leaders resort to measures unfavorable to labor, as defeating any measure for the public benefit if thereby they can pose as champions of labor; making the wage of class work equal, regardless of the worth or efficiency of individual workers; advancing the labor wage until it becomes prohibitory to industry, resulting in non-employment and high cost of living. Thinking to gain votes thereby they refused to grant music lovers the privilege of erecting a million dollar opera-house, not at public expense but at their own cost, thus withholding from the pockets of the protégés their part of the expenditure, and leaving in the civic centre the unsightly scar of a vacant lot where might now stand a beautiful edifice. They promulgate the false doctrine not of their right to work, which no one denies them, but their right to demand that the government, that is to say their fellow-citizens shall provide them with work, whether necessary or profitable or not, which is but another form of blackmail leading to pauperism. As well might trade demand of labor profitable custom, or capital a good investment.

In legislation every measure affecting patronage is stoutly opposed that does not give labor some unfair advantage, some special and unjust privilege. Every advantage over his neighbor is his right, free schools, free hospitals, courts, and penitentiaries, while paying nothing for the support of the government that protects him in his infamies.

The aims and actions of the labor leaders strike at the very heart of American liberty, giving to one class the power of coercion while depriving their victims of any means of defense. Thus laziness and inefficiency are exalted as meritorious; to do the least possible work for the highest

pay serves right his natural enemy the employer, the capitalist, or the government. The further fallacy is instilled that restriction by law to a short day's work is a gain forced from the employer, when in truth it is a direct loss to the workingman, to his worth to himself and others, which in the end rules all.

The right to work; labor demands it and the law concedes it. The right to work; unionism demands it for itself, but denies the right to others, the law winking acquiescence. But this is not to the point. Labor leaders demand for their protégés, as before stated, their right to demand that their neighbor, that is to say the man with money or the government, shall furnish him with work. Reverse the proposition, say that the workingman shall supply the tradesman with customers, the lawyer with clients, and the banker with depositors and the absurdity appears. Unionism demands for itself the special privileges it denies to others. It demands that all the work shall be given to half the laborers, while the other half is left to starve. It demands that this coterie shall have short hours and high pay, and enforces its demands upon the disobedient by means of blackmail and the boycott, judges who are elected by votes sustaining the injustice. A singular state of things, one-half of the workingmen unemployed, while all the work is given to the other half at an exorbitant wage, a wage fatal to manufactures and prohibitory to general prosperity and progress. Likewise the non-reversible absurdity that it is an obligation on the part of one class of citizens to furnish another class with work, that is to say with support, since work is their support. I am not speaking of economic policy or ethical obligations but only of the lawless arrogance assumed by unionism.

Wealth is won by work, by work and economy. The same field is open to the laborer of to-day, the same opportunity to utilize the natural and economic resources of the country that his predecessors had.

Instead of making avail of it the exploiters of labor prowl around to secure all they can from government, that is to say the people through their representatives in office who live on votes, and from capital, that is to say from those who have done their work and saved up the proceeds. Another fallacy,—to give the laborer more time, not for the beer-shops but for home enjoyment and mental culture.

The intellectual life is open to him who wants it, whether his wage is three or six dollars a day. Intellectual loafing is not intellectual living, the former being the special province of college graduates and scions of wealth. Intellectual boozing is another sort of culture, practised alike by club-men and hod-carriers. Let us beware of an excess of kultur and conscience, lest we fall into the errors of the kaiser.

There are classes of workers and there are grades of work. There is high grade work that does and should command a high wage, and there is low grade work that skilled labor will not touch, and which can be done only at low wage. It degrades no one,—you cannot degrade labor,—it injures no one, to give such work to the Asiatic, who is glad to get it, the lowest wage in America being more than the highest wage in Asia. We can never have our World Centre of Industry without employing some cheap labor, and it is an insane policy on the part of our government in excluding it.

No one objects to labor unions, but only their abuse by the exploiters of the workingmen. No one objects to unionism, but only to the abuse of it. If unionism cannot win its way fairly and honestly it would be better abolished; it will never be able to sustain itself by violence. No one objects that labor should unionize, but only that it should not tyrannize. Why should we tamely submit to the imposition of labor any more than to the imposition of capital? Labor unions for the pleasure and lawful benefit of the members is one thing, and to this no one can object; unionism as manipulated by professional over-

seers for the exploitation of the workingman is quite another thing, and smacks too strongly of Prussian militarism long to be endured in America.

The government is quite ready to restrict capitalism but balks before laborism. Governmental superintendence of labor is as necessary as governmental superintendence of capital,—and more, as labor has more votes than capital, and an excess of votes is a fault of our republican government.

Labor in all its many interests and activities, as unions, wages, hours, and strikes should be under the immediate control of the government and managed by honest and disinterested officials having equally at heart the welfare of the workingman and the interest of the employer,—should be regulated by law as capital is regulated, and not left to the exploiter of the workingman to act as he pleases in definance of law and from purely selfish motives. Little by little they are undermining the government, inserting their insidious policy in the laws of the state and nation, only like the railroad incubus, let us hope, to meet with like defeat in the end, when the people return to reason and to right.

In no department of economics or industry, of politics or society is such criminal license allowed, such defiance of law, equity, and decency permitted to go unpunished, unreproved, as that practised by the exploiters of the workingman. That they should be permitted by the boycott to ruin an honest tradesman, in the legitimate pursuit of his calling, for simply maintaining his right as an American freeman to manage his business himself instead of allowing others to do it for him, the interloper in the meantime being protected by the police and sustained by the courts in this system of coercion and blackmail is infamous.

Thus it is easily seen why San Francisco is not more of a manufacturing city. Labor is as essential to manu-

factures as is raw material. If labor and material cannot be had at a fair and reasonable price home industry is doomed. Again be it said, the first consideration for this country is manufactures, the first consideration for manufactures is labor at a fair price, the first consideration for labor is absolute freedom, emancipation from any sort of tyranny. This is the broad road to permanent prosperity and there is none other.

And from the government, to which all good citizens look for redress, we get no help, for judges and rulers, all who live by the ballot-box, legislative and executive dignitaries as well as the vicious grafter of the municipality, are infected by the same hunger for office, and by the itching palm that actuates and makes fat the exploiters of the workingman and fills the coffers of the highly honorable and respected man of affairs.

It is all very well, however, to rail at the government; the fault is our own; it lies with those who prefer money to morality, who prefer personal profit to the purity of the commonwealth, who prefer ill-gotten gain to honesty and decency, who prefer in courts judges who wink at wealth never forgetting whence are to come the votes to secure their reëlection,—who will submit to insult and interference rather than forego profit, in a word the fault lies with the influential members of the community who are too indifferent or too timid to arise and purge their city of its defilement.

The trouble is that too many of us prefer bad government to good, prefer pliant tools in office to men we cannot buy, prefer slavish labor whose votes we can control to manly citizenship in our workingmen, prefer a small iniquitous personal gain to the honor and interests of a great commonwealth. And withal over this small personal gain which we so jealously guard we are great cowards, the best of us even not daring to speak from our hearts, as was shown at an election the other day when over a score of evil measures put forth by the exploiters of the

workingman, not a word was spoken against them while under discussion before election, but at the polls they were defeated by a majority of three or five to one.

To all this, however, there is a brighter side. These evils will pass as all evil passes. Nowhere are found finer specimens of liberal and chivalrous manhood than here. Ever since gold-digging days California has been proud of her people, and her people have been proud of California.

Though with some money is preferred before morality, and bribable office-holders to honest men, these are not San Francisco; her citizens are much better than the average, more honest, more courteous, more progressive. It is a city full of joy and pleasure, wealthy and laudably ambitious, and prosperous to a certain extent in spite of drawbacks which let us hope are only temporary.

And yet more. There will come a time when this American soil will grow men free from that inordinate craving for office, that love of power and political plunder which is the curse of this republican government, tending as it does to degrade mind and morals and to sacrifice the highest intellectual gifts upon the altar of expediency. There will come a time when on these shores of the Pacific there will be grown a race of men with loftier ideals concerning man and his destiny than any which have yet appeared, men who will value the honor and dignity of their country above any personal advantage, and will have too high a regard for labor to permit the true interest of the various classes of workingmen to be wrecked by suicidal policies.

Then, too, will have passed Prussian militarism, the underlying principle of kaiser kultur, the dementia of Treitschke and Neitzsche and Eucken, the deification of force, of brute force and brutishness, the deification of dishonor, of treachery, of robbery and murder, the basis of Teutonic conscience and morale, an Acheron stream bear-

ing upon its surface pretended purity and progress to the ennobling and redemption of the nations,—militarism, a memory to be recalled with horror.

CHAPTER XXI

CRYSTALLIZED CIVILIZATION

SOME time after the publication of my brochure *Why a World Centre* of *Industry at San Francisco Bay?* hereinafter to be mentioned, I received a communication from the eminent author Soterios Nicholson, advocating Athens as a suitable site for a World City of Civilization.

"A world centre of scientific and philosophical research," Paul Adam calls it, "where the most notable scholars, in possession of new ideas, can readily experiment the value of the hypothesis constructed either by themselves or by their disciples. A centre wherein a world record could be kept of the entire range of the progressive imagination of man, and where nothing usefully conceived by the human brain would be lost. A centre from which economic and practical knowledge would flow to all parts of the world. A centre and a city outside of all historical and social quarrels, of all economic and national rivalries, a centre belonging without possible exception to all."

The arguments of Mr Nicholson are eminently sound and ably presented, but his plan and purpose "to house international interests and unite peoples and nations for the attainment of peace and progress upon broader humanitarian lines" are somewhat ideal, while in a World Centre of Industry I endeavored to present only that which is essentially plain, simple, and practical.

Mr Nicholson says that: "The project of creating a world-centre of communication and progress, as suggested very recently by a distinguished master of the arts, Mr Hendrik Andersen, deserves the most serious attention on

the part of every thinking man. We are invited to erect a permanent general shelter for humanity's best achievements, and a meeting-place for humanity's best minds. Amidst all the horrors of warfare and manifestations of mutual enmity among the nations, amidst all the distinctions of creeds and languages, and the divisions of states and of races, the fundamental fact of the spiritual unity of the human race asserts itself unvanquished. Civilization has historically been a collective rather than an individualistic product, and with the lapse of time, it is increasingly becoming a thing measured essentially in terms of social values and interests. As a fitting testimonial to the supreme truth of the solidarity of man, and as a useful instrument in the making manifest, and in the practical realization of this same truth, the significance of a world-city would be undeniable. The question at once presents itself as to the locality of the proposed city and facilities for its erection, but before we take up this very important point, it might contribute to a better understanding of the issues involved, if we prefaced our remarks with a consideration of the reasons which make the establishment of a world-city necessary and advantageous.

"A City of Civilization, we have said, a city which will house the choice fruits of human progress, and furnish opportunities for still better fruition. But what is civilization; wherein has the progress of humanity consisted? Equipped with the simplest rudiments of knowledge man has slowly and painfully started on his way, through mazes of perplexity, competing against obstacles and failure, shadowed by discouragement and confronted with the ruthlessness and frequent hostility of the forces of human nature —man, we say, since the time when the first spark of intellect illuminated that vessel of clay, has proceeded onward. But what has been his goal? Has there really been any objective toward which his movements were directed, a shining beacon-light to guide him on his path, a precious

prize for the attainment of which he has been concentrating his efforts?

"The most striking fact observed is man's struggle against nature. Nature, on the one hand, is a force, or rather a group of forces, unflinching and irresistible; man on the other hand is weak and helpless in respect of physical power. But man is intelligent and man may use nature.

"We need a headquarters for the army of humanity where the general staff should hold its sittings, a capital city of the world, a spot where all our energies should receive their fundamental direction, a focal point to which all roads will lead, from which all roads will start. In other words, we need an international city to serve as a pivot both for centripetal and centrifugal operations. This world-centre will at once draw unto itself results of experience and labor, correlate and systematize them, and then redistribute them freely to humanity at large. In sum, the world-city would be a great centre of communication in which all systems of transportation, all mechanisms of international exchange will converge. Thus it will house the central telegraph cable, wireless, railroad, ship and postal offices of the world.

"Let us consider as to the more or less neutral character of the site of the city, neutral in a moral rather than in a legal respect. In other words, the city should be so situated that national jealousies be not excited by appearance of partiality in its selection, of favor and preference for one out of several rival nations. In this first step in the realization of the scheme extreme care and tact is called for in order that the flickering light of international sentiment be not put through unnecessary mistakes. The world-city should be capable of calling out the enthusiasm and love of men from every race and nation in equal degree, and this will not become true unless all occasion for arousing feelings of jealousy among rival peoples be sedulously avoided.

"The geographical considerations involve questions of

fitness of climate and situation, as such and with respect to other countries. Since the city will attract travellers from all over the world, and since inflow and outflow will be uninterrupted, the location of the city must be such as to afford excellent facilities of transportation. It must be so situated that distance from the various centres will be equalized and it should further be connected by railroad and steamship lines with the chief centres of civilization. Since the city will serve as a place of residence as well as of pilgrimage, the location must present suitable living conveniences, both in the climate and in the configuration of the soil. It must possess facilities for the various kinds of natural recreation, in the form of bathing, driving, and walking, and such climate conditions as will not only not undermine the health of the residents but positively sustain and promote it.

"We would propose the state of Greece. To be sure the suggestion is not original with us; the king of Italy, a ruler himself of one of the great powers, has expressed himself in favour of such a choice. There are many sites in Greece which would suggest themselves at once as geographically suitable to the project in hand, such as the islands in the Aegean and Ionian seas, Corfu especially, Olympia, Corinth, etc. But as against all others, we would name Athens the political capital of Greece now, and its intellectual capital since of old. Athens, the mighty seat of Hellenic culture and all its fair daughters throughout the world. What advantages does Athens offer from a geographical point of view? These are indeed so obvious as hardly to need mention.

"Athens is situated near the intersecting point of the three great continents which made it the ancient world. Located in Europe, it almost touches the fringes of Asia and Africa. Athens is ideally located as a point of communication between the Occident and the Orient; it is a point of exchange for the material and spiritual com-

modities of the peoples, a meeting point of ideals from the intellectual antipodes of the world.

"Athens has a good climate, dry in the degree required for the maintenance of health, with a clear and beautifully blue sky, plenty of attractive suburbs adjacently situated, and fascinating coasts to serve as summer resorts. Furthermore it provides for the recreation of residents and visitors its immense stores of ancient relics, especially the Acropolis with its immortal Parthenon, and in larger or lesser proximity the almost innumerable sites of archeological interest studding the coast and inland, such as Delphi, Olympia, Corinth, and Delos. The visitors, too, and the dwellers in, Athens may be assured of pleasant surroundings, and a country teeming in objects which would satisfy the most fastidious and greedy of interests, whether purely intellectual or artistic as well."

Other sites have been suggested, as The Hague; Terrueven, near Brussels; Montmorency, near Paris; in Switzerland, a spot near Berne; on the Riviera, near Fréjus; on the Mediterranean, near Rome; and on the coast of New Jersey. Athens, I think would be preferable to any of these for Mr Nicholson's world's city.

But for a World Centre of Industry, none of the places herein mentioned would answer the requirements or offer the advantages of San Francisco Bay, for the reason more fully set forth in the next chapter. Athens is old, and scarcely in the busy world at all. The Mediterranean has seen its best days; the glory of the gods has departed. Yet for spiritual growth and intellectual culture there is no place its superior. Athens is suitable enough for thought, but San Francisco is best for action.

CHAPTER XXII

WHY A WORLD INDUSTRIAL CENTRE AT SAN FRANCISCO BAY?

WHY should there be in time to come a World Industrial Centre upon the shores of San Francisco Bay?

Because Nature has prepared for it, Progress ordains it, and History confirms it.

Because among states and nations California has a unique individuality which is sure to find expression as the border lands of the Pacific unfold into the higher civilized life.

Because wherever is situated the Centre of Industry there will be found the Centre of Empire.

Because while the nations of Europe with their Atlantic traffic decline, the ports of the Pacific will rise into prominence under the impulse of superior development.

Because World Supremacy may thus be placed within reach of the future occupants of the First Port of the Pacific.

Because as the Orient and Occident here meet geographically, they should join hands commercially as well, products from East and West standing side by side as a World Commercial Clearing House.

Because if the Centre of Industry on the Pacific is not established by the people of San Francisco Bay, others elsewhere will occupy the field, and thenceforward dominate the great ocean, both economically and politically.

Because Japan has already made distinctive advance in that direction, the United States government by its impolicy assisting.

Because we prefer the white race rather than the yellow race as arbiters of our destiny.

And, while appreciating beauty as an economic asset and esthetic culture as a measure of civilization, it is well to bear in mind that to develop a pretty town to play in is not industrialism.

From where history begins people wandered forth,—from the banks of the Nile to Arabia, from the valley of the Euphrates to Persia and the shores of the Caspian and Mediterranean. A stream of racial siftings set in down the Persian gulf, and sweeping across to India, reached the farthest east on the western border of the Pacific. There, isolated, hidden behind a wall of exclusiveness, preferring peace yet not thereby escaping war, development languished; the people became inane, apathetic, and slumbered millenniums away, until at the present reawakening of the world let us hope that they also will awaken to a realization of their economic potentialities and take their proper place among nations.

Meanwhile, in and around this hypothetical cradle of the race humanity seethed through the centuries in the effort to rise superior to the brute creation, and succeeded in so far as to establish industrial relations and build cities, as Thebes and Memphis, Babylon and Nineveh, though never yielding their brute love of blood-letting.

One after another each centre of industry became a centre of empire. When factories crowded the shores of Phoenicia, Tyre and Sidon rose to prominence, in which Carthage later partook, assuming commercial supremacy. India supplied cotton, while up and down the Nile was traffic in cattle, grain, metals, and slaves. Caravans traversed the deserts between west and east, bringing also spoils from the interior of Africa, lion and tiger skins, ostrich feathers and ivory. The cities of Greece and Italy came into the light; a busy commerce filled the Mediterannean

ports with the varied products of all countries, while Constantinople developed as the key to Europe and Asia.

Venice, rescued from the sea, what with fighting Turks and assisting crusaders, held imperial sway for a thousand years, until Vasco da Gama doubled his cape. Rome took her turn as mistress of the world. The Netherlands, the Hanseatic league, and other places and influences appeared and disappeared as the problems of progress worked themselves out among the children of men.

Many centres of commerce have arisen at various times and places in both Europe and America. Many have declined and ceased to be of importance, but never one without cause. Nizhni-Novgorod, the largest commercial fair ground in Russia, has maintained the supremacy for a thousand years. And although there is the Volga, on the south, with 1450 miles open to steam navigation, with the best of transportation facilities on the other sides, the site is not to be compared to that of San Francisco bay.

In Central and South America are notable places of both early and later days. There was the Panamá of Vasco Nuñez and Francisco Pizarro, as well as the Panamá of to-day with its canal to guard.

There were early commercial centres in Argentina, notably along the 3000 miles of road from the Atlantic to the Pacific, half of it being at an altitude of 12,000 feet. Over this road passed the silver of Potosi and the rich merchandise from across the Pacific, bringing into prominence such places as Buenos Aires, Salta, La Paz, and Lima.

While the world centred around the Mediterranean, the Mediterranean was the world, with its blazing barrier at the south and its impenetrable wall of ice in the north. After that were the Atlantic and the Pacific, the mind of man expanding with the expanse of ocean.

In due time came to all primitive peoples the end; with the rest into this maelstrom of humanity came youth, manhood, old age; it is the law,—and death. All that is born

must die, men and nations, cults and cultures, worlds and systems of worlds. So died primeval Asia, her cities buried under their own débris, her once fertile plains desolated as by the destroying angel, leaving dead lands watered by a dead sea.

Whereby we may know that Europe must die, and America. All will pass as Asia has passed, and the brilliant cities of to-day become as the cities of the Shinar plains. Then will men return and recover the waste places, or will they pass away altogether? Even now the decline of Europe may be at hand; who can tell? Already the throes of dissolution appear. And as in kaiser kultur and blood-lust the acme of infamy has been attained, so the summit of intellectual development may have been reached, now to totter and fall over into semi-insanity, as displayed in this most insane of conflicts.

For if Germany wins in the present war, England, France, and Italy will become as is Belgium, which stands forever as a specimen of kaiser rule and kaiser kultur. If Germany wins, peace propagandists will be relegated to the chimney corner, for America then must fight or become like China. If a premature peace, then will follow a period preparatory for yet greater conflicts, which will be the beginning of the end. Europe will then fall into decay, Germany, like Rome, following her victims.

We will not believe the end so near, yet death, always present, seems sudden when it comes. No more thought had Sardanapalus or Nebuchadnezzar than has Rothschild or Rockefeller to-day of being spoiled of their possessions and turned out to grass.

The decline of ancient culture in Asia was followed later by the lapse of Europe into the Dark Age, when men revelled in ignorance and brutism to their hearts' content for another thousand years, light finally coming in from the uncovering of a New World in the west.

For while yet the dark age enveloped Europe, the leaven of progress working in men's minds presented a round

moving earth, which if true offered a western way to the eastern India of Mandeville and Marco Polo. And as the borders of the Mediterranean world enlarged, the hitherto timid mariners, creeping forth from the pillars of Hercules, no longer hugged the coast at either hand but struck boldly out upon the Sea of Darkness.

And from that day to this,—indeed we may say from the beginning, the course of empire has ever been westward, following the pathway of the sun,—from Asia to eastern Europe, from eastern Europe to western Europe, from Europe to America and across the continent, metropolitan cities marking the way,—Palmyra Alexandria and Athens, Venice Rome Paris and London, New York Chicago San Francisco. Thus slowly through scores of centuries the stream of progress has continued its way, never deviating from its course until its ultimate and inevitable end should be attained on the shore of the Pacific at San Francisco bay, where the new west faces the old east, and where ready at hand are all the requisites for high achievement.

Glancing thus at the incipient stages of economic development, and following the trend of civilization to its logical limit, what have we learned and where do we find ourselves? We see that death precedes new birth as night the day, the old east dying out as the new west rises to greet the sun. We find ourselves standing on the border of a great ocean, whose waters equal all the other waters of the earth combined, and cover one fourth of the earth's surface, while a canal cut through the continent into this ocean makes commercially all the waters of the earth one sea.

More startling still, we find ourselves gazing out upon a sea whose waters mark the limit of progressional migrations. Here halts the star of empire; here sets the sun of civilization, illuminating never again a new or virgin west, but rising the morrow's morn on the old, old east, with its

dead sea, its blistered hills and sterile plains, its ruined cities and decayed humanity.

Here then upon the shore surrounding San Francisco bay is the natural and logical place for a World Centre of Industry, where the problems of the future may be wrought out, until the sun of progress turns backward in its course, or wakens to new life the dead nations of the ancient east.

And in this coming together of West and East, with only the waters between, there will be many undreamed-of developments, each as magical as any which have yet appeared upon this earth.

Why is it then that San Francisco is not further advanced in the accomplishment of her high destiny? Why sit we quiescent at the Golden Gate as though blind to our many advantages, blind to our geographical position, blind to the importance of our matchless climate, a climate void of the extremes of heat and cold, void of the enervating influences of the south which militates against the permanency of extensive factories, void of the floods and famines, the death-dealing sun-blights and wind-storms of midcontinent and the east?

Is it that we fail to appreciate the economic value of such a climate as an industrial asset, aside from the health and comfort of living and working in it; more especially when with it there are plentiful food products, wharf and factory sites, bay shore enough for the world's work, accessible raw material and cheap power, oil tanked in the earth, metals in the mountains, money without limit for all legitimate purposes, and the markets of the world at our feet? We have but to open our Golden Gate to show a spot singularly suitable not only for a World Centre of Industry but for a World Commercial Clearing House, such as was so long in successful operation at Venice and London, where a full supply of the world's raw material, products, and manufactures were kept always stored for sale. At present New York harbor is the greatest of sea-

ports as the Atlantic is commercially the greatest of oceans, but as the far greater natural wealth of the far greater ocean is utilized the First Port of the Pacific should attain an eminence surpassing all others. Here is this matchless bay, which with its tidal rivers tributary offers dockage space practically unlimited, over five hundred miles of water frontage being already available for pier construction, which may be further increased by dredging sloughs and reclaiming tule lands.

Or is it that the choicest gift of the gods has fallen to our lot, contentment? Is it that with the purple hazy sunshine and delicious air, with health according to our wisdom and wealth sufficient for our needs, is it that we lack industrial energy if indeed we do not lack industrial intelligence?

No, not that. On every side are marks of laudable ambition, of a keen desire for civic betterment and economic advancement, all efforts tending thereunto save the one and only essential.

What is it then that we lack? What is it that bars our progress? Why idle we time away and see others sweeping our ships and sailors from the sea, our factories from the land, using the very canal which we have made to thrust us still further aside and bring upon us the contempt of all progressive peoples?

Let us diagnose the situation a bit.

The first step toward civic betterment is to see and acknowledge civic errors.

Watching the play of royalty in Europe we can but conclude that the best king is he who is least a king. Watching the play of representative democracy in the United States of America we can but note the political propaganda that turns our ablest men into sharpers, our purest men into paths of indirection, into self-seeking demagogues and panders to party; we can but view with concern those phases of liberty which lead to libertinism, and that growth of power and population which tends

toward the degeneration rather than the elevation of the body politic. It is a question not yet settled whether a too free democracy, irresponsible and loosely administered, can endure before an autocratic government with a constant tendency toward absolute despotism. We have examples in Mexico under Porfirio Diaz, in Germany under kaiser kultur, and in the predilections of Japan.

When our forefathers, of blessed memory, found themselves independent of England, with lands unlimited, they said, Go to, now; let others come, the priest-ridden and prince-ridden, let all come who will; we will give them liberty, homes, free schools and free religion. The cause is the cause of humanity, the cause of the poor; we will be to them Providence,—and make money by it.

Which was all well enough provided they were so inclined, and provided they had kept to themselves that inalienable gift of God, self-government, and had not flung it away to strangers, as witness the office-holders in the United States this day.

The good work was begun by killing Indians and enslaving Africans, and concluded by the expulsion of the Chinese. The irony of it our fathers never suspected.

The redemption of the world being thus so satisfactorily provided for, the New Englanders came in their migrations to the Ohio valley, their eyes still turned westward. California, and half way back to the Atlantic, all save a seaboard strip of Franciscan missions was primeval wilderness; where San Francisco now stands were dunes and chaparral where rabbits burrowed and grizzly bears were lassoed.

The far-away United States was composed of a good class of people from England, Holland, and Germany, or their descendants. They were for the most part thoughtful men of probity who had come hither for a purpose.

At that time our government was nearer pure republicanism than it will probably ever be again. It was more ably and honestly administered, if we except the admin-

istrations of Lincoln and Roosevelt, than it has been at any time since. If the truth must be told, it is the old, old story,—with the increase of wealth and power morality and integrity took a seat below the salt.

Then and thenceforward our history might be written, The Land of Errors and Lost Opportunities. For among the many measures then opportune were the establishing of a government and the breeding of a race such as never before had inhabited this earth. Then too might have been accomplished the differentiation of rascality and republicanism; the return of our Africans to the homes of their ancestors; the conservation of our natural resources to the abolition of all taxes and imposts for all time;—all this, and more, as citizens, not as socialists, whose radicalism is an abomination.

We can scarcely be called a government by the people for the people, but rather a government by cliques and cabals for the benefit of their leaders, a government by office-mongers the essence of whose polity is bribery and the end corroded selfishness.

Bribery, the moving spirit in our organizations, the essential oil of our elections,—not bribery of the vulgar sort by money payment, but all the same bribery pure and palpable. I do not give my man a check for stealing a convention, or wrecking a party, or making me president, but I buy him just the same. If he prefers office, or political influence, something as he naively asserts that money cannot buy, I have a stock in trade of that sort of goods after election. And so on all down the line, the ballot-box and not the cash-box for bribery of high degree.

And as human nature is constructed it is difficult to get away from it. It is considered no part of wisdom among practical men to expect something for nothing, even in the manipulation of pure patriotism. Yet there must be honesty somewhere, even in party politics. All the same one escapes many rascalities declining office under a republic.

The standard of United States citizenship was lowered by the civil war, which carried off thousands of the flower of American patriotism,—not immigrants nor hyphenates, but Americans, sons of the makers of the republic,—rendering other thousands unfit for anything but to hold office and draw pensions, and all because of the worthless African, worthless for any purpose but to adorn cotton plantations and sell their votes to the highest bidder.

Grafting as a fine art also came in with the civil war, and fitted in well with government by railroads, by trusts, by monopolies, and combination of capital. This on the seamy side, signifying money; but worst of all and of most sinister influence is the graft on industry, which came on apace, at the hand of the exploiter of the workingman, who also aspires to run the government.

And as during the first half of the nineteenth century the loftier ideals of future benefits were thrown aside by our predecessors for the accumulation of wealth and for proximate enjoyment, so now during this first half of the twentieth century, we of the city of San Francisco, when duty beckons with still greater insistence turn away, making no adequate effort to take our proper place of power and influence among the great cities of the world for our own glory and the good of mankind.

Is it not somewhat late in the day, the caviler may ask, to begin with your eugenics and race betterment after diluting your population from the byways of Europe for half a century? And this in the futile attempt to manufacture high grade citizens from base material, until you can no longer claim to be a race or nation at all, but rather a concretion of heterogeneous humanity where dissimilar elements are loosely united by weak amalgam for citizenship, each still acting for himself with little love of country or true patriotism,—an incongruous mixture without too much consistency or conscience.

It was once a proud boast, that of American citizenship; a proud boast in the early fifties to be of California;

now, politically, we are one with the Polish Jew, the Italian fishwife, and the wooly negro from the jungles of Africa. And herein is hidden a fetish. For the encouragement of faddists, however, we might say that a thousand years of intelligent effort may possibly bring back American citizenship to where it was a hundred years ago.

The truth is we run our good things to extremes, to fads and fetishism. We make a fetish of money, of education, of labor, of the negro, of immigration and assimilation; the exercise of our prostituted suffrage is a solemn rite. Commercial honesty is regulated by the cash register, and political integrity by the size and quality of the bribe. The negro fetish incarnates a false spirit, so proved by attempts at social equalization. The labor fetish is equally fallacious in attempting the impossible in politics and economics. The education fetish out-swells all the others, even to bursting, the inevitable tendency of all measures where one class of voters orders the goods which another class is to pay for.

We also love our little fictions, even going so far in one instance as to stamp the lie upon our coin, In God We Trust, whereas do we not know that it is in the dollar we trust? We support newspapers with their too palpable hypocrisies, their distorted statements, and their interminable braggadocio and vulgar self-praise. Conscienceless sheets, bribed by German influence, show the fact plainly enough on their face, and carry not the conviction they imagine, but excite only disgust.

Nor should we expect profound wisdom from the pacifists who fancy they can stop the juggernaut car of war with windy words. No harm to pose for effect, good friends, or to advertise your inefficiency, if such be your purpose; but unless you are prepared to grant each belligerent his own terms, your efforts are wasted, however supported they may be by a shoal of learned cranks, or however successful you may have been making cheap auto-

mobiles or running a sensational church or a superfluous university.

As a rule an efficient man of affairs makes a better executive officer than a college professor trained within restrictive lines; for under the former, while obtaining the highest political advantage, economic supremacy is secured as well. Pedagogy, ideality, and practical politics do not assimilate. Luck takes place before discernment, though often less lasting. The higher we are carried by good fortune the greater is sure to be the fall. For learned verbiage commend me to the German doctors and professors in their impotent attempts to reconcile the teachings of Christ with the doings of the devil.

Education is a good thing in reason, but like all good things is subject to abuse. Carried to excess it becomes a fad or a fetish, doing in many cases more harm than good. If continued on present lines of demagogism, wherein loud-mouthed extremists pay nothing for its support, we shall presently see any lazy lout taken up and fed and clothed while old saws are pumped into him, afterward to be set up in business and a dwelling and wife provided. From the intellectually over-fed girl comes the super-woman spoiling something better, while boys are taken from work they are fitted for and consigned to failure. Education with us is too cheap, and embellished with too many useless accessories. What costs nothing is seldom highly prized. Our foremost men are usually among those unspoiled by superfluous education.

Furthermore, it stands out plainly enough to those who would see it that men and women have each their sphere of usefulness, and in which they excel, for so was made man, male and female; it is as much out of place for women to attempt the more virile duties of men as for men to usurp the domestic functions of women.

Half of our higher educating is worse than wasted in spoiling inferior material for the more useful occupations in life. Injudicious education narrows the intellect, par-

alyzes originality, and destroys the initiative. Still more senseless is giving Japanese free education with which to destroy us whenever the opportunity offers. And worst of all is to permit German professors in the pay of American universities to poison the minds of our youths with the doctrine of Prussian brutism, militarism, and kaiser kultur. Do we want America Germanized? Do we want to eliminate from our curriculum every sentiment of right and wrong and teach only the morality of murder?

The sham and charlatanry attending our elections, with the pretence of patriotism, and the duty of every citizen to deposit his vote—cash value by the thousand fifty cents each; eligibility determined by skin-tint; white or black, male or female, admissible, but nothing yellow;—while partly true is none the less diverting.

Nor is it good polity to permit the jitney nuisance to menace the safety of a city full of people and ruin legitimate transportation, the only means of reaching the suburbs or of extending the city limits.

A sum equal to the waste of the present Congress and the public funds spent in measures to secure the reëlection of its members would give us a merchant marine and army and navy, men and implements, worthy of the honor and dignity of a great nation, and at the same time furnish profitable employment for all workers.

The United States is quite in demand just now. Labor wants it, socialists want it, women want it, the Catholics want it, while the Jew, the Irishman, and the notable cheap automobile maker each thinks he has it already. Mother England would regulate our commerce, while Germany is interested in watching the effects of bomb-play on neutrality. The administration at Washington would like to retain office for another term, for a dozen other terms, and so undertakes to straddle several fences at one time, at which effort it cuts a sorrowful figure.

We must admit that the prospect for immediate im-

provement in San Francisco is not flattering. However it may be with our friends at the east, however benefited they may be by the war in Europe, the Panamá canal, and the now somewhat obsolete cry of peace at any price, however guarded and protected shipping interests on the Atlantic may be, we in California are not growing stronger, but weaker, both politically and economically. We cannot have true and permanent prosperity with an administration at Washington whose primary purpose is to secure its continuance in office, whose injudicious measures while increasing taxation destroy industries, and sweep commerce from the ocean while pandering to laborism for votes, thus throwing thousands of American seamen out of employment, and giving the carrying trade of the Pacific to the Japanese, who hold high carnival over our idiocy, we meanwhile maintaining the Panamá canal more for their benefit than for our own.

Placing in high office rabid labor leaders for the labor vote is not the best way to establish equitable relations between labor and capital, and few will deny that a more injudicious measure than the so-called seamen's bill was never before passed by a legislative body,—a bill at once fatal to the merchant marine while seriously crippling the navy. By this one act of a self-serving, partisan congress industrial development at San Francisco bay has been set back for many years.

Boomers point to midcontinent and Atlantic coast prosperity, and quote railroads, food products, and war munitions, which is all very well, but where does California come in? What are the people of the Pacific coast doing to secure some of the advantages from the wonderful canal, and the so-helpful war? Nothing; there will be the overflow from the east, optimists say, which will make us rich,—tourists, retired capitalists with enterprise all sucked out of them making homes here, and always lovers of pleasure in plenty; so may we content ourselves with the crumbs that fall from the tables of progressive industry

over the way, and henceforth write ourselves The happy land of Eastern Overflows.

What can we do? Do! Any thing, everything. Abolish labor intrigue; drive laborism out of politics as Hiram Johnson drove railroads out of politics; relegate the old-time commercial traveller back to the people that sent him, and peace propagandists to the sewing-circle and sunday-school; then make things and sell them.

Let our very best men organize for establishing and promoting manufactures on the broadest conceivable basis, yet always along practical and commonsense lines; establish a world commercial clearing house, and invite all nations and all industries to keep a stock of their goods here for sale; establish also a commercial training-school for clerks and business men to study the ways of foreign peoples of whom they would make customers, their wants and necessities, their manners and methods, their weaknesses and their strength, their proclivities and their languages; then send out, not a boy with a carpet-bag of samples, but ship-loads of the best men obtainable for the purpose.

Seems chimerical, does it? But it is not, nor half so difficult to accomplish as the magic feat of your so superb and successful fair which to-day is and tomorrow is cast into the oven.

Following the age of gold and the age of grain, came to California fruit, which however welcome as a luxury does not meet the war-time necessity as a staple food product, and with land at $500. an acre and a limited market does not pay the producer. To restore to fertility worn-out grain lands, after a half-century of non-rotated crops, is troublesome and expensive; hence for the present at least it is with us manufacturing or a dulce far niente existence. With manufacturing, commerce will follow, but where we have but little to send away there can be but little commerce.

Yet further, San Francisco can attain the full measure

of her high privileges only by such commerce and manufactures as can successfully compete with the rest of the world, while the builders of the canal can derive benefit and not actual loss from building it only by a merchant marine which can successfully compete with other nations in the carrying trade of the world. To bar cheap foreign goods by high duties, as some would have it, as a remedy for the exclusion of cheap labor is as illogical and absurd as to drive American ships from the ocean in order to benefit American seamen.

The bald facts remain that we have built a canal for the use of all nations, and all nations are profiting by the use of it, largely to the detriment of the builders. In the main traffic between the Asiatic shore of the Pacific and the shores of the Atlantic California is left out, while Japan derives the benefit from it. Some in California saw how matters were tending from the start; some will not see them as they are even now.

England and Japan should be grateful, but they are not. They smile at our government as pedagogic, and at our men of affairs as tamely submissive; in the meantime taking all that they can get and giving for it as little as possible.

Many feared a slump after the fair, but that was impossible because there was nothing to collapse, neither agriculture commerce nor manufactures. The fair was magnificent, and accomplished a great work in making better known our country and climate. All honor to the men who conceived it and carried it forward to a successful issue. Though many houses in the city remained empty during the nine months of its continuance, and business was dull, the hotels, apartment houses, and certain stores reaped a rich harvest. But these were neither natural wealth nor economic industry. The boasts about building and bank clearances were misleading, and intended to mislead, as they were largely incident to the exposition, and not belonging to the business proper of the city. We

should hardly consider the issuance of distorted statements good policy under any circumstances.

Frolic, festivals, and fairs are not business but play, though play sometimes is good business. But if all work and no play makes Jack a dull boy, all play and no work makes a travesty on business and a fool of the community.

There are good business men who believe in booming, who like to look upon the bright side, who will even stretch the truth a little to make the bad appear better; there are others who prefer looking facts squarely in the face, and meeting the situation as become strong, sensible men. Nothing is gained, either in business or journalism, by hollow buncombe.

We have become wealthy and great, not because of our government but in spite of it; we have become lax in morals, in integrity, and in patriotism, not because of our wealth and greatness, but because of civic degeneration, because of our flinging away our most precious inheritance, American citizenship of the quality bequeathed to us by the founders of the republic.

Looking nearer home for the cause of our industrial doldrums, we can but observe that when a body of intelligent and efficient men, prominent citizens of no mean city, meet, not once or twice but several times, for the sole purpose of organizing and acting for the promotion of manufactures; when in all their free and thorough discussions, which are always along lines of experience and discretion, advantages brought forward and obstacles removed, and never a word spoken as to the primary essential in all economic achievement, and never anything accomplished, we may safely conclude that there is something rotten in Denmark.

For these are of our city's best, equal to the best of any city; men accustomed to meet and overcome difficulties, not to give way before them; who could watch the flames devour their city without a whimper, and re-

build it in proportions of beauty and utility such as were never dreamed of before; who could raise for a world exposition five million dollars at the first sitting, to be supplemented by twenty-five millions more, and carry forward the enterprise with such wisdom and discretion, and with such successful results as to command the admiration of all nations; and this in the face of Mexico's madness and Europe's suicide; who could subscribe off hand a million dollars of their own money for an opera house to cover a city block, even though the project be defeated by a puerile mayor for labor votes, leaving in the civic centre a ghastly scab, there long to remain as a memento of official charlatanry and imbecility.

They will stand up before the scowling Nipponese, scowling because after we have given them so much we do not give them more, while the administration at Washington is shaking in its shoes from fear—fear of damage to party, to the high ideals of pedagogic purity, and flinging away to them our dearest possession, our chief dependence for a brilliant future, the supremacy of the Pacific.

Nor are they indifferent to the destiny of our superb bay, or unappreciative as to its glorious potentialities, or blind to the absolute necessity of general manufacturing as the chief factor of permanent growth and prosperity.

They know, as history tells them, that a centre of industry—not a centre of art, or of education, or of wealth science or religion, but a centre of industry is a centre of empire, and that of all great monuments to industrialism which have ever arisen by the hand of man there has never been one with conditions and opportunities at the beginning superior to those of their own city and bay. Sir Gilbert Parker can see from London more than some of us can see here on the ground. He says that the Panamá canal will soon make the western ocean alive with shipping like the Atlantic, our world exposition meanwhile foreshadowing the magnificence of the central port of San

Francisco, where all this human activity is ordained by geography to foregather and concentrate its energy, while with her wonderful situation California may soberly aspire to the queenship of the Pacific in its noonday maturity.

They know too, these our first citizens, as every one knows, of their city's embarrassment; they know the cause of it, and feel the humiliation and disgrace attending it, and notice how few are inclined to speak of it,—that a strange reticence in this respect pervades the community. They know this yet will not see, or seeing will not touch, or touching, it is with fingers so softly applied as to soothe rather than to eradicate.

They know very well that without free labor, without operatives at a moderate wage, such as will enable us successfully to compete with others we can have no factories; in a word that without reasonably cheap labor we cannot engage in general manufacturing, which is an essential of our progress and prosperity.

They fathom fully the bugaboo made of cheap labor, and the arrant nonsense current concerning it. They understand perfectly that more than half the work of the world is low grade, and must be done by humble workers or not at all, the higher-up toilers being too dainty for it; that reasonably low pay to inferior laborers is as great a boon as high pay to skilled workmen, as to the low grade worker it is that or nothing, and all that stands between him and starvation; and that without cheap labor and cheap laborers millions must suffer, while farm and factory work, domestic service and scores of useful and beneficial industries must to a certain extent be given up.

They are neither fools nor sentimentalists, who would run their business as benevolent institutions. They give to all charities liberally, but they find it better to make the money first by practical and legitimate ways, and then give it than to ruin their business attempting impracticable methods.

Sentimentalism as applied to industrial development is

out of place, and the fallacies attending American citizenship, assimilation, and cheap labor, must be dismissed if anything of importance is to be accomplished.

Even were industrialism to be conducted as a charity there were more to be said in favor of the humble worker, whose low wage means to him bread, than of the assertive artisan who pays his exploiter to secure for him a high wage and short days which give him more time and money for political agitation and the drinking saloons.

And yet these, our best men, seem content to see their highest interests sacrificed, and themselves relegated to lives of tame respectability. Writing truthfully and plainly to a friend as to the situation here at present they would say, "The greatest opportunity for great things ever before offered; but first the place needs cleaning up, politically, morally, and industrially. True, we can give our customers now, under hall-mark 'Made in San Francisco', a guaranteed article produced all by white labor at the highest wage and shortest hours, under labor lords who take their accustomed toll, and supply the goods at a price but little higher than Germany and Japan ask for a better article. No poor white trash paying nothing to the labor leaders, and nothing yellow permitted to work at any price, no matter how advantageous to the producer or to the commonwealth. Government loose; justice facile; morals easy; and politics, mostly of the Irish and Catholic persuasion, as usual, rotten."

Some good citizens are less ambitious, less enterprising than others, or have the city's interest less at heart. These may say in all sincerity, Why should we bother? we are rich, we are inferior to none, we have everything that money can buy,—ah! there is the rub. There is a nobler life that is not satisfied with what money can buy. In truth, the greater the present wealth, the less satisfied the intelligent possessor is inclined to be with what it will buy.

Romulus and Remus, suckled by the wolf, glad for the

nourishment were content. The half-naked Venetians, paddling in Adriatic mud, had all that money could buy, and were content, but not so the dominating doges of the imperial city that uprose from that mud. London, a city of cities, as our city should be including all the bay shore, was content as a Thames embankment, but not so her destiny, and not so our destiny. Paris was gay Paris as Julius Caesar found it, a collection of mud huts on the banks of the Seine, and it will always be gay Paris as our city will always be gay San Francisco, but Clovis and Hugh Capet were not satisfied with the mud huts however happy their former occupants had been in their possession.

It was evident from the beginning that unless some special effort was made to secure practical benefits from the Panamá canal and the war in Europe those occurrences would prove to California loss rather than profit. It is not the mill that makes the water run. In the absence of extensive staple agricultural products and corresponding commerce, and comparatively little accomplished toward starting up general manufacturing, the disadvantages have proved greater even than was anticipated. We have every facility for making anything that can be made elsewhere, that is to say cheap raw material, cheap power, cheap transportation, moderate living expenses,—everything but labor at a fair and reasonable wage, and on this score the city is held up by the pirates of industry. Germany did not become strong and great cringing for votes or through subserviency to labor leaders.

While the labor leaders heap curses upon capitalists for having capital, they call upon capitalists to provide for them. Capital signifies not only stored labor, but labor and economy. Were there no capitalists and no government within reach, upon whom would they then issue their demands for support? Already two-thirds of the profits of industry go to labor, but the laborites would like the other third also.

The main impediment to progress on the shores of

San Francisco bay, and the only impediment, it is safe to say, is the labor situation, the capture and control of labor and the coercion of both employer and employed by exploiters of the workingman, who thus hold a monopoly of labor and manipulate it to their own advantage. Because of these industrial parasites preying upon the vital interests of the country enterprise is crushed, and scores of great industries are driven from our city every year. The laborites assume that employers can pay any wage they choose, and that it is their duty, and the duty of government, to give labor employment on its own terms. They teach their protégés that it is right and proper to base wages on the needs of the worker instead of following the laws of economics, which demand that the product shall not cost more than it will sell for.

Another fallacy is that the man with a family is entitled to more consideration than the man without one, when in reality the former should be punished for bringing children into the world without any provision for their support. For the past fifty years we have been breeding downward instead of upward, and we are just now beginning to see the lamentable result and take tardy action.

Thoughtful persons view with concern the rapid drifting of the government into the hands of labor leaders. Present at every state and national legislature are the exploiters of the workingmen active in the defeat of every measure that does not give them some unfair advantage. They also employ every possible method to warp the judgment of courts and defeat the ends of justice.

Opportunities for successful manufacturing are as open now as ever they were but for the pirates of industry, opportunities likewise for the impecunious to labor diligently, if they so desire, uniting frugality with ability, and become capitalists, as thousands have done before them. No laborer ever became rich or great serving a labor leader, whose teachings are based on imposition and fraud, that is in giving the least possible return for the most possible

pay,—lessons in enforced inefficiency and thriftlessness.

Organized industry under the régime of the laborites is organized crime. Threats and intimidation are the arguments employed, coercion the law, and dynamite the ultimate appeal. Crime is the atmosphere in which it lives and moves; strikes are a crime, boycotts are a crime, maiming and murder are crimes. The many trickeries and jesuitic intrigues for fraudulent purposes, for obtaining from society something for nothing,—well, call it laborism, the crime of the vile and vulgar.

To tolerate in our midst a labor monopoly is a disgrace to our government. It is a crime to put to inconvenience and injury an entire community that a coterie may indulge in coercion and revenge. It is infamous to ruin by means of the boycott a respectable and law-abiding tradesman, officers and law courts abetting, because he refuses to obey the mandates of rapacious labor leaders. It is a reflection upon the honesty and integrity of any government that permits a clique to assume its functions and dominate at will.

And if any workingman cannot work here without a keeper to stir up strife and keep industries in a ferment, let him migrate to some land which suits him better.

Capital imposes upon labor as opportunity offers. It has always been so and always will be so until man's nature changes. So labor gets the better of capital whenever it can, by fair means or foul, and will continue to do so if left to the devices of the workingman's exploiter. It is right for labor to defend itself, fairly and legitimately, and organize for that purpose; but it is not right to retaliate in kind upon the general public, or resort to illegal means for the enforcement of its rules and policies.

It is no part of the laborer's business, as a laborer, to regulate society or run the government, any more than it is the business of railroads or trusts to do so. These functions belong to the people at large, and not to any one class. Laborism in America is fast becoming like mili-

tarism in Germany; we may be very sure that neither will prove pleasant nor profitable.

What are the labor leaders doing for workingmen? They begin by weakening the intellect in playing providence, making of them first children and then fools. They give to those who pay them for it all the work at a high rate, to the destruction of enterprise, leaving those who do not pay without work, they and their families to starve. They dominate industry, permitting no boy to learn a trade unless they are first paid for it. They mollycoddle the poor toilers, as they call them, into puerility, until they have no more manliness or independence than a Mexican peon.

Organized industry is gradually undermining society and subverting government. It is a pernicious system, injurious most of all to the workingman, before whose mind is constantly kept by his exploiters the false idea that his is an injured class. It is right and proper for those who do the work of the world to possess the world. but the daily-wage man is not the only one that works.

It is not that we need fear a permanent reign of labor, and this for two reasons. First, through ignorance and incompetency the policies promoted by the labor leaders are largely suicidal, such as in the end will bring destruction upon themselves; and secondly, the wonderful rapidity with which machinery is invented to take the place of men will limit more and more the sphere of the workingman and destroy the occupation of his overseer. Delay, however, at the present time in our great industrial development is disastrous.

We will give to the earlier champions of labor their full meed of praise; we will give to the present exploiters of the workingman our just condemnation; we will give to any community which for any reason or excuse will submit to the continued impositions of any coterie or class our unequivocal disapproval.

It was a grand thing to do, a righteous thing, to emancipate down-trodden labor from the tyranny of capital, from

the impositions of mercenary and evil-minded men, never again to be so enslaved. It is not grand or righteous for liberated labor to turn on its benefactors and well-wishers, and in a spirit of hate and revenge put to the sword the comfort, peace, and progress of whole communities of which they are a part, and on which they are still dependent for all the blessings of life.

Nine tenths of the rich men in America to-day, they or their fathers, were workingmen, as their sons may be after them, and they were neither ruled nor exploited by any labor leaders, but were free, self-respecting American citizens, who elected good men to office, and managed their affairs in their own way.

Nine tenths of the whiskey shops, hot-beds of debauchery and demagogism, are directly or indirectly kept running by laborism, labor leaders, their satellites and supporters.

The term cheap labor, as applied to the Chinese, is a bogey which has fooled the United States up to the limit for a half century, and all at the instigation of a blatant Irishman with his dinner pail and dray on the drifting sands of San Francisco.

With cheap labor much good can be accomplished which otherwise must remain undone. With cheap labor a forest can be cleared, a swamp drained, arid lands watered, factories and mills put in operation, and thousands of beneficent enterprises carried on, giving food and raiment to starving millions who seek not luxuries but a livelihood; at the same time solving many problems, such as high cost of living, unemployment, pauperism, and the rest.

The policy of our latter-day labor leaders is the meanest and most selfish of any thing ever before invented, and totally opposed to their own interests as well as to the interests of the commonwealth, and to the purposes of the founders of the republic, which was the greatest good to the greatest number the world over.

Labor imagines it gets the better of its employer by securing the same pay for fewer hours, but the fancied

advantage only reacts upon the laborer, limiting his efficiency to his own loss in the end. For as water finds its level, so the price of labor finds itself regulated, not by the necessities of the laborer but by the potential price of the product. Further than this the workingman should know that money obtained by indirect methods at the hand of fraudulent overseers, howsoever much food for the mind and generous living it will buy, will never make for improved citizenship.

More than half the work of the world is low grade, as has been said, and is and ought to be done by cheap labor. More than half the farm and factory work is unskilled labor, which more than half the world would be glad to get at a moderate wage, yet the laborites forbid them, preferring to see them starve. Let cheap labor be given to the cheap laborers among us until all are employed; then as more are required bring in the best obtainable regardless of color or creed.

We need the Chinese as servants, not as masters; as subjects, not as rulers; as humble workers at humble work, not as arrogant labor lords to corner industry, whip capital, and ruin all honest tradesmen who dare to manage their business in their own way.

We do not want Asiatics to come in unlimited numbers, or to own land or settle themselves here. We do not want their children born here to become citizens, any more than we want apes born here to become citizens. Let those come only for whom we have work, which, when finished, let them be returned to their homes. Europe is fast killing off her surplus, and it is no time for America to shackle industry or permit exploiters to manacle cheap labor.

By cheap labor I do not mean a starvation wage, but a wage such as is paid elsewhere, and such as will enable us to compete with manufactures elsewhere. To fix a minimum wage is to deprive thousands of laborers of any wage at all, that others who pay the exploiter may have what work there is at a higher wage, and at the same time

stop the wheels of industry. The inexorable law of supply and demand cannot be conventionally ignored. Manufacturers cannot be compelled by law to employ operatives at a higher wage than the value of the product will justify, or in other words to do business at a loss. They can decline business when it does not pay, which only increases the evil, adding distress to the workers. Unemployment is worse than a low wage. Successful business cannot be conducted as a charity; even were it so, it is oftener charity to give the low grade worker his low wage than the high grade worker his high wage.

The laborer needs protection from the labor leader far more than from his employer. Unemployment exists mainly because of the method of laborism, which gives all the work to half of the workers at an exorbitant wage, forbidding a low wage altogether. The first step toward solving the problem of the unemployed is to give them their fair share of the work.

Labor monopoly is worse than coöperative or corporate monopoly, as the former is manipulated by irresponsible and unscrupulous persons, with nothing to lose and everything to gain, while the latter has at least some money or property responsibility and therefore runs the risk of loss.

Cheap labor is as essential to general industry as water is to health. To deride cheap labor and moderate though healthful living is the most senseless and suicidal of policies. As well deride mule or machine labor, cheap power, cheap food, cheap raw material; as well denounce at once all the requirements of competitive industry and give up all attempts at general manufacturing. And yet more absurd is it to set up the inoffensive, plodding Chinaman as a menace to American interests while harboring Irish agitators, Italian anarchists, Russian nihilists, and German dynamiters and bomb-planters.

Some laborers are worth twice as much as others, but all who pay the exploiter must be paid alike by the employer. Some laborers are too self-respecting to submit to

the commands of a keeper; these must be punished and not permitted to work at all. Some mechanics can work twice as fast as others, but the fast brick-layers must not lay a brick more than the slowest is able to do. The whole organization and arrangement is placing a premium on incompetency and fraud.

Can we not have cheap labor without abusing it? And because heartless employers have abused it must we be thereby forever deprived of this primary essential to our progress? We cannot have true and permanent prosperity so long as our prominent business men permit the exploiters of labor to run their business, rule the courts, and fill the public offices with their tools. Labor leaders are bad enough any where, but they are worse in San Francisco than in most other places, far worse than at San Diego, Los Angeles, or Seattle.

Summary: We cannot have a World Centre of Industry around San Francisco bay without manufactures; we cannot have manufactures without cheap labor; we cannot have cheap labor of the best quality without the admission of the Chinese; we cannot have the Chinese or other cheap labor without an administration at Washington which after due consideration as to its own perpetuity, can find time for a little honest and common sense legislation in the interests of the people,—legislation possibly tinctured with patriotism; this, and the extermination at San Francisco of labor monopolists and exploiters of the workingman.

In this great work San Francisco bay and California are one; city and harbor, state ocean and shore are a unit; San Francisco bay signifies California, and California means San Francisco, all one and indivisible; each in its sphere doing its work and sharing in the pleasure and profit of it, while the glory of magnificent achievement shall fall on all alike.

All this those who lay the foundations for San Francisco's future, whether near or remote will have for their

serious consideration. The development is sure to come, and along these lines; it can come by none other. And when the people of San Francisco bay are ready to unite and purge themselves of prejudice and their several cities of industrial and political demagogism; when with energy and fearlessness they are ready to take their destiny into their own hands, determined on securing for themselves the supremacy of what rightly belongs to them, whether on sea or shore, with "Made at San Francisco" a hall-mark of merit the world over, there will be such an industrial development in this last great Centre of Industry as has never yet appeared in any age or nation.

CHAPTER XXIII

REVIVAL OF CITIZENSHIP

PARTS of the preceding chapters, more especially those relating to a World Centre of Industry at San Francisco bay and the adverse influence to progress exercised by the leaders and monopolists of labor, were previously published in pamphlet form and mailed to prominent financial men, bankers, merchants, and manufacturers in San Francisco, New York, and elsewhere. Flattering responses came in from men of various moods. At the same time slowly began to appear evidence of remaining life in the sometime enterprising shores of the Pacific.

Slowly as it seemed, yet of a truth quickly for a community so overrun with demagogues and timid money-makers; for soon it became evident that a material change had come over the industrial aspect of the city and bay shores of San Francisco. And so quietly was this change of sentiment effected, so readily were our best men converted to the necessity of concerted action, that the work was practically accomplished before the outside world knew anything about it.

For a period previous to this most important awakening, Seneca C. Beach, president and manager of the Merchants and Manufacturers Association of San Francisco, with a branch office at Oakland, and a strong executive board, had been issuing a monthly bulletin, and working devotedly against the inroads of unionized labor upon the vital interests of the city, and though he had much to

contend with he never lost courage, but was always confident of ultimate success.

At the end of August, 1916, Mr Beach writes: "Substantial progress in establishing the open shop, or industrial freedom, was made during the month, though several full-fledged strikes and a number of incipient disorders were rampant throughout San Francisco. There were no developments of a sensational character during the month, though many new allies and influences were enlisted in the movement to bring about industrial justice.

Thirty days thereafter he finds that "more progress has been made during the month just passed towards establishing open shop conditions, and it is surprising to note what a determined effort on the part of the business community for law and order has accomplished in creating peaceful conditions, when erstwhile during industrial turmoil personal assaults and violence against the non-union person and property were the rule."

As generally understood, the closed shop is a system prevailing in factories conducted under a fixed rule that none but union men in good standing shall be employed. It is called the closed shop because its doors are barred against all employees whom the union does not recognize, as it is contrasted with the open shop where both union and non-union men are employed without discrimination against either. The non-union man may be denied union membership; he may have been suspended or expelled, or he may not desire membership.

The open shop is the store, factory, mill, or place of business where any competent man or woman may work, regardless of membership or non-membership in a union. It is based on the theory that an honest day's work is worth a full day's pay, and a day's pay should buy a full day's work. The closed shop is the mother of strikes, boycotts, picketing, and violence.

There is a universal complaint that as wages are increased a large class of wage earners become less produc-

tive, and the failure of industrial plants to make sufficient or reasonable output is preventing the realization of much if any profit from operations. The attitude of such wage-earners is disappointing. Instead of taking advantage of the present wonderful opportunity to make large earnings they are netting no more than when wages were lower, the cost of living being higher. Meanwhile the whole country is suffering a great economic loss through the failure of our industrial establishments to produce the volume of goods for which there is at present so great a demand.

The civic bodies about the bay came to the front and entered heartily the crusade. Notably the chambers of commerce of San Francisco exercised a powerful influence on the side of reform, increasing their membership and raising unlimited funds. The boycott and other labor-leading infamies were overcome, and a marked improvement was felt in the general condition of affairs.

According to a prominent educator, only one out of twenty-five thousand persons really thinks, and only five out of a hundred business men escape failure. A demagogue never thinks about any one but himself. There never was a time when there was a greater demand for men of brains and experience in business as well as in politics.

They are particularly needed in legislative halls, yet the seats of the mighty are occupied by cheap politicians, and flashy agitators. The destructive work they have been doing must be undone. Who will prepare for the aftermath of the terrible war?

J. E. Edgerton, president of the Tennessee manufacturing association, put this concretely when he said: "When the thinking people of this country shall come to consider seriously the demagogic prattle of professional politicians, and the cunningly devised pronouncements of political platforms, and attach the principal importance to the quality of their representatives in public office; when they shall assiduously endeavor to select for the administration of

their affairs only those men of whatever class who are equipped with sufficient brains and character; and when they shall resolve not to tolerate or compromise with incompetency and political crookedness, they may expect more satisfactory returns from the government."

Referring to the monstrous injustice of the administration at Washington, John P. Irish says:—"The inequality before the law of such legislation is already established by the Clayton bill, which exempts from penalty labor unions for conspiracy in restraint of trade, while all others are punished for such conspiracy by fine and imprisonment. That in itself is such an appalling act that the penalizing of non-union labor will be easily obtained from a congress capable of freeing one class of citizens from criminal penalties to which all others are subject."

In a public address the able manager of the employers' association of Washington remarked that the employer's problem with labor means the employer's refusal to surrender his business to arbitrary labor unions and give the keys to the business agent or walking delegate. The employer has no particular problem with the individual laborer. His trouble is with the paid agitator and trouble maker. The trouble with the majority of the unions is that they are subordinate to the American federation of labor, which is founded on the unconscionable principle that might is right, that force and violence are justifiable substitutes for the reign of economic law. The employer objects to the arbitrary restriction of the output of workshop and field, which the unions seek to enforce by forbidding apprentices, by opposing modern scientific efficiency methods, and by such rules as that of the bricklayers' union, which warns the workman always to keep his trowel in his hand in order that both hands may never be free to handle bricks.

Then there is the rule in the plumbers' trade, quoted by Charles W. Eliot of Harvard: Set only one article—one basin or one tub in a day; that shall be the day's work for

which a day's pay must be given. Why? Why the slow and shiftless ways of sloth and indifference? The entire policy of the labor leaders was curtly expressed by a Seattle agitator who exclaimed: Never mind the legislature and the courts. Make your laws in the unions and enforce them on the job! The rule against apprentices is an arbitrary interference with the law of supply and demand, an assault on the inalienable rights of man; for the right to live means the right to earn a living regardless of cards and buttons.

The restriction of apprenticeships makes outlaws of American boys beneath their country's flag. It closes the gates of opportunity and leaves open only the road to crime. If our sons are taught trades in reform schools, penitentiaries, or polytechnic institutions, they are denounced as scabs by the labor unions. If they attempt to earn a living they are likely to be ostracized, assaulted, or murdered either in Seattle or San Francisco; yet the declaration of independence guarantees every free American citizen the right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.

What is such a guarantee worth if a man must starve unless a union, whose membership is frequently composed of foreigners, gives its consent that he may eat? Worse yet, the unions arbitrarily close their membership rolls in order that they may enforce their demands for shorter hours and higher wages. A monopoly of labor being their goal, those profiting by that monopoly care nothing for the rights of anybody not within the limited circle of the elect. The employer objects to the boycott and picketing. The boycott is a conspiracy whereby a number of union men and women, with minds fatally bent on mischief and hearts void of social duty, resolve to force their victim to accede to their demands or else to starve him.

By insulting a victim's patrons, by calling them scabs, rats, and unfair; by jostling and striking, the pickets seldom fail to rob the cash register of the man they pursue.

The lion tears, crushes, rends. The boycott is the wolf, symbol of starvation.

The employer's trouble with labor unions is that no workman is taught to strive for efficiency. It opposes every scientific motion study, every time and labor saving system of the age,—this despite the fact that modern scientific efficiency methods are popular with workmen wherever they have been used. Why then does union labor object? Because scientific methods are based on the piece system, on bonuses, on the rule that a dollar's pay should obtain a dollar's worth of service. The union believes in loitering, in malingering, in clogging the output. The two slowest bricklayers are set at work at the ends of a wall under construction, why? Because the end workers raise the line, and until their snail-pace has called for another layer the work of intervening men must stop. This one example is the entire case of the sluggard methods of labor-leading monopolists.

"The public safety," says James A. Emery, "the public convenience, the public necessity, industrial and military self-defence alike require that no man or set of men may possess the power to paralyze intercourse as the means of compelling acceptance of any demand which they may make upon the carriers of the country. The present Seaman's act hangs about the neck of American shipping as the old man of the sea clung to the shoulders of Sinbad, strangling his power and handicapping his progress. The lesson of the hour is organization for the American employer, so that, conscious of his responsibilities, he may with his fellows stand shoulder to shoulder in the defence of his rights, and the study and development of sound policies of business statesmanship to meet the serious circumstances of this day."

It was our ardent hope that the American flag might again be seen upon Pacific merchantmen notwithstanding ship subsidies, cheap labor, and every possible advantage the mikado government could give its people; and not-

withstanding the adverse policy of a union labor congress, and the refusal of free passage for our ships through the Panamá canal, we could but feel that the monopoly of the Pacific trade was not to go to Japan without a struggle for it on the part of our merchants.

Six months had now elapsed since the sending forth of my brochure. Truly a change had come over the face of things. The spirit of purity and progress once more hovered over our beloved city. Yet crime, though intimidated, still put up a sturdy fight. The exploiters of the workingmen would not willingly relinquish their influence over their victims, nor withhold their fingers from the money of the wage-earner. But although long and bitter conflicts were before us, satisfaction sat on the faces of men as they went about their business with fresh hopes and strong determination.

It was likewise encouraging to note that notwithstanding the evil influences at Washington the higher courts of several of the states had rendered decisions in effect that conspiracy for the purpose of intimidation or coercion was criminal; that to injure by word or deed, or obstruct or interfere in the rights of citizens by any person, clan, or coterie, as in strikes and boycotts is a crime, and subject to prosecution and punishment as affecting adversely the welfare of the community, principles I had previously several times enunciated.

For when a shore line of a thousand miles or more is seized and held for blackmail, the question is not one that affects business alone, but involves the government itself, and sharply presents the question whether any group of citizens should be allowed to possess the power to impede progress and imperil the lives of the people by conspiring to block the arteries of commerce.

Japanese shipyards were taxed to the limit of their capacities. Orders for ships from abroad were refused, as the yards had booked orders for Japanese ships that

would keep them busy for two years. The builders, however, were handicapped by a lack of material. Boilers, engines, and other fittings can not be had at very reasonable prices in Japan, for they can not be manufactured there as cheaply as in the United States and England.

But in spite of all handicaps, Japan is losing no time in taking advantage of the present unparalleled opportunities. Purchases of foreign ships have been made at very high prices. Although the keel of the first steel vessel was laid in Japan as late as 1890, the total shipping tonnage of the country at the present time, including the vessels registered in the colonies, is no less than 2,518,000 gross tons.

The Chinese were also busy at their yards in Shanghai and Hongkong, although, as in Japan, they suffered for want of materials. One Hongkong company was at work on eight ocean freighters for Norwegian owners. Two more of a similar type were to be started as soon as facilities would permit, and there were additional contracts for five others. This company recently voted to increase its capital stock to $1,500,000.

Before we entered the war Senator Phelan assured us that its close "will find us without a friend in the family of world powers. England is showing her unfriendly attitude in many ways, and there is growing evidence of her intention to conduct a relentless trade war against us. Although Japan is in alliance with England at this time, she would not hesitate to break that for an alliance with Germany or anyone else if the achievement of her own ambitions seemed to favor it. It would require no more than the signing of a piece of paper. England is no more anxious for Japan to learn American trade secrets than she is for Germany to do so. It may be that Japan's peculiar position in world politics will prove a deterrent factor in England's aggressions on our trade. The Japanese question is one which we on the Pacific coast must solve alone. It is not understood in the east, and in most of the United States the people would cheerfully sacrifice California on

the altar of peace, rather than make an international issue of our land problem. For the time being we have checked the inroads of the Japanese in California, but for that reason we will have to watch carefully their development in Mexico. We may find in time that the Mexican situation will have a different phase from what it has at present."

The China Mail Company was formed two or three years ago, when the old Pacific Mail liner *China* was bought. The inauguration of a transpacific line by the Chinese company created something of a furor in China.

There are those, and not a few, who with me feel assured that in the somewhat distant future there will be around the bay of San Francisco a World Centre of Industry, involving centralized civilization, a world commercial clearing house, a world city of highest culture, and in the nearer future a city as much larger than New York as New York is now larger than San Francisco. Nor are they schemers or dreamers drawing from a store of fantastic imagery who thus see and say, but men of sober thought and solid opinion based upon the logic of conditions and events, leaders of men in leading cities, as London, New York, and San Francisco.

The bald facts are these, which the skeptic may not gainsay if he would. At the ultimate west lies the ultimate ocean, around whose opulent shores inexorable necessity has laid out the grounds whereupon man is to achieve his ultimate endeavor. There is no farther west, no other great ocean, no other such favored lands; it is here or nowhere that further improvement comes to the race.

And do we think that in the midst of universal evolution man has reached his limit? It may be so in Europe, in Mexico, most likely so in Germany; it is not so in the United States of America, nor in the state of California.

Herein is no speculation. Your belief or my belief as to the affairs of this world, or of any other state of existence, does not affect the facts established by destiny long

before this universe was created, if indeed it ever was created.

We may be pretty sure that this earth will not be taken to pieces and enlarged, or rearranged with another west, or another great ocean. We may be pretty sure that no other more favored spot for future development, or a spot with more healthful conditions, no better bay, no superior geographical situation will be found, or that from the laboratory of nature a purer air will be generated, or a finer overspreading sky, or a more equable temperature, or a happier environment be presented.

Thus far we have to go upon the logic of the actual and of the only possible. But there is a more threatening beyond which no human being may attempt to fathom: Among the races of men that inhabit the earth, which of them all will occupy the shores of San Francisco bay when this favored spot reaches its supremacy? All that we can now say is that present indications point to a rather diminutive humanity, with yellow skin, high cheek bones, eyes oblique sinister and cunning, and flatish nose. Having thus so early secured the industrial rule of the great ocean, Asia may for the present rest content, so long as we have at Washington pedagogic rule with a subservient coterie for a congress.

Or it may be a mongrel race which in due time shall appear upon these happy shores, an incongruous mixture, the material for which we have accumulated much, and are rapidly accumulating more. As regards the interrelation of races, citizenship of the great American republic, it will be an interesting study as the centuries roll along, in which those who so desire may speculate to their hearts content.

Either this, or the white race must prepare to hold its own, must be always and forever prepared to fight, the white to fight the yellow, San Francisco to fight Japan, even as Venice fought the Turks, for a thousand years if necessary, relegating to the infant Sabbath-school the

prayers of pope and the peace-preaching of propagandists. For God made man a fighting animal, the same as the lions and the tigers, as witness Mexico and Germany this day; and who shall question the wisdom and goodness of the Almighty?

And now like a bolt from the blue comes the unexpected. At the November election, with Kansas, Ohio, Utah, Washington, and Wyoming, California goes over to the democrats, and gives the presidency for another term to Woodrow Wilson. The disappointment was deadening. The man who of all others living had wrought the greatest injury to California by California is continued in power! The man who had ignored our interests, driven our ships from the ocean, turned our commerce over to an alien nation, and left exposed to the ravages of war 1200 miles of national seaboard; the man who for votes had sold himself to labor leaders, filled the public offices with rabid partisans, humiliated himself before blustering Japan, and by his self-sufficient incompetency had brought upon us the contempt of all nations; we who most disapproved to ratify his wrong doing by returning him to his high office; it was monstrous!

For it was California and none other that turned the scale. It was we who had the deciding vote to cast; we who prided ourselves because of our purity, who hated indirection of any sort, who abhorred hypocrisy, bad faith, and broken pledges.

Then came the question, how did it happen? Who or what brought it about? On whom was to rest forever this disgraceful honor? For answer all eyes turned to the manipulators of the old republican party in California, a coterie of rather small men for the occasion. One of them was out of town; another, when questioned, refused to talk, saying it was more dignified not to discuss the affair. He was quite right; the maker of presidents should be digni-

fied; the owl and the ass are dignified until they open their mouth to speak.

And as for fledgling patriots, there is somewhere a school for boys where good manners are taught. Never mind, we will take heart and readjust ourselves. Never yet was there such a happening as unmitigated evil any more than unmitigated good. We will see presently what good is to be extracted from this evil.

Among the many expressions of appreciation received by the coterie of little ones came the following one from Tulare, "We, the undersigned republicans of Tulare, desire to express to you our deep appreciation of the ability with which you and your associates conducted the preliminary campaign plans whose ultimate results have been so strikingly successful in the final election, whereby the electoral vote of the state has been given to Woodrow Wilson, democrat. The cordial and kindly relationship maintained between the republican presidential candidate and the governor of California so ardently promoted by you, with the apparently cheerful acquiescence of Mr Hughes during the period of his visit to this state, were certainly decisive factors in bringing about the pleasing result of Tuesday's election. With California imperatively required by Mr Wilson in order that his success might be assured, the tremendous importance of your official activities early in the campaign must be apparent to every true republican. It is only to be regretted that a change in management of the campaign, though happily coming too late to throw the state to Hughes, yet prevented Wilson from achieving a larger victory in this state. But meager as Wilson's majority is, we thank you for the wise and effective exercise of loyalty to the principles of the republican party, whose effort has been to give us four years more of democratic rule. For saving the country from Hughes and from republican domination politically we offer this expression of our profound gratitude."

For the whole story we must go back to the Chicago

convention of 1912, where astute party leaders from New York played the game in such a vile way as would have brought a blush to a three-card monte dealer. By trickery they stole the convention from Theodore Roosevelt, whom they could easily have elected, to lay their spoils at the feet of Mr Taft, whose further services the nation declined with thanks. For it was under Taft, who for a president of the United States was a travesty on good sense, that republicanism reached its lowest depths, culminating in the theft of the Chicago convention by his adherents. Stung to action by the insults and injustice brought upon them by the New York sharpers, the victims of their intrigue contested the election which followed as the progressive party, and by a minority vote the office was thus given to Wilson. So with the wreckage of their party was wrecked any hope of further distinction by these the most brilliant champions of republicanism in America.

The two Chicago conventions of 1916, republican and progressive, were held simultaneously in the hope of bringing the parties together so that they might win the election from the democrats. The eastern republican leaders seemed so disposed, but so arrogant were the little fellows in California that nothing could be done with them. They would magnanimously permit the progressives to vote for their candidate, but they would not affiliate nor share with them the honors or responsibilities of the campaign.

When the republicans nominated Hughes, and the progressives were about to name Theodore Roosevelt, the latter declined to run, fearing that by so doing the election might go to the democrats, though as matters turned out, if he had remained in the field he might have been elected. Mr Hughes proved to be not the man for the occasion. But with a magnanimity and self-obliteration in marked contrast to the narrow-minded selfishness of the San Francisco politicians, and with a patriotism rare in any age or nation, and to the keen disappointment of his friends and supporters, Mr Roosevelt retired as a contestant and

threw his great strength and personality in favor of his rival.

The contest was close, and several days elapsed in counting the votes; but when the work was done, and it was shown that beyond a doubt Wilson was elected, a wail went up that was heard from the Atlantic to the Pacific. And they cursed California, Chicago cursed us—that did not greatly harm us—and we cursed ourselves.

What was the cause of it? How could a majority of the whole hundred million people of the United States be so blind and stupid?

When Governor Johnson returned from the Chicago convention pledged to the support of Mr Hughes, for whom he campaigned with all his powerful influence, he was treated with scant courtesy by both Hughes and the standpat republicans, whereby Hughes lost his election and the standpatters were relegated to limbo. Johnson was chosen United States senator by an overwhelming vote of both republicans and progressives.

It requires no great seer to foretell the future of the democratic party. It requires no great insight to see why reactionary republicanism lies dead to-day. Even Elihu Root, the "smartest lawyer" in America, cannot resuscitate it; Elihu Root, the smartest lawyer and the biggest fool.

As for the democratic party, it will be shelfed after Woodrow Wilson is through with it, that is if Mr Wilson leaves any of it. It will not pass out of existence. Such a suggestion would cause the blood of Dixie to run cold; besides, the north needs it as a buffer. We must have a party balance-wheel in America; we are made that way. Mexico does not need it. Porfirio Diaz tried one man rule and found it to work well. Woodrow Wilson affected the party method for Mexico, and he is hunting Villa yet, only that he does not want to find him.

Why did California go for Wilson? asks F. W. Kellogg. Why did Utah go democratic for the first time in years?

Why is it that in the east, where Wilson expected most, he showed weakness, and in the west, where he feared defeat, he won a victory?

There are those here in California to-day who think they can give the answer to these questions, and give them in good plain English. These people say that California was alienated from the republican party when the republican state central committee of California ignored Johnson and Rowell and spent their time, not in cordially welcoming the progressive republicans back into the republican fold, but in humiliating and discrediting the progressive leaders.

Hughes and Johnson were in the Virginia hotel at Long Beach at the same time. Hughes failed even to ask to see Johnson, and then and there he lost the presidency of the United States.

Of the many articles published throughout the country the following presentation of the subject in the San Francisco *Examiner* is the fairest and ablest I have seen: "California has maintained its reputation for doing surprising things in politics," the writer says. "That reputation has been concrete since 1910, when Hiram W. Johnson first sat himself down in the gubernatorial chair at Sacramento by grace of a flattering vote of the people. The nation has come to expect strange results from elections in this state. And it hasn't been disappointed. In no state in the union do returns on this presidential contest offer so much material for political gossip as in California.

"Republicans outnumbering democrats and progressives two to one registered for this election. Hiram Johnson, a registered progressive, will go to the United States senate by a plurality estimated as anywhere from 185,000 to 205,000. His democratic opponent, George S. Patton, had not the ghost of a chance. The governor campaigned for Charles Evans Hughes. And yet Woodrow Wilson carried California. The republicans of this state, if registration counts for anything, nominated and elected Johnson

progressive senator. The republicans of this state, if registration counts for anything, elected Woodrow Wilson, democrat, president.

"Governor Johnson and Chester Rowell and their coworkers have, since the progressive national convention in Chicago, devoted themselves to building up in California what they term a new republicanism, which is really nonpartisan. That sort of republicanism has made Governor Johnson a United States senator by an overwhelming popular vote. But it also has elected Woodrow Wilson president.

"Politicians point to several incidents that must be considered in reviewing this campaign in California. Chief of these is the controversy between Chester Rowell and William H. Crocker at the time Hughes came here. Both of them as national committeemen were invited to meet Hughes in Portland; Rowell accepted. As a progressive member of the republican national committee he accompanied Hughes to San Francisco, and talked the Hiram Johnson brand of politics that is so popular in this state.

"But at the ferry Hughes, upon his arrival here, was taken in charge by Crocker and Francis V. Keesling, then chairman of the republican state central committee. He rode with them to the Palace hotel. Rowell rode in another machine. Hughes was in their hands during all the time he was in the state.

"At the Hughes meeting in the Auditorium here it had been expected that Johnson, naturally, as governor and a supporter of Hughes would preside at the republican candidate's rally. But Johnson was a candidate for senator. So was Willis Booth, republican, of Los Angeles. Crocker and Keesling supported Booth. They fought Johnson's campaign for the republican nomination. So Crocker ruled that Johnson should not preside at the Hughes meeting and that he, Crocker, should. So Johnson wasn't present. That started the Crocker-Rowell controversy, during which Rowell was credited with telling Hughes

that he was in the hands of the "wolves of the old guard republicanism." By that he referred to Crocker, Keesling, et al. During the primary campaign, Johnson nightly referred to "William H. Crocker and his inherited Southern Pacific millions." That caused a bit of political ill feeling.

"Then came the party conventions at Sacramento in September, dominated in the case of republicans and progressives by the governor, and Keesling was deposed as chairman of the republican state central committee, and Johnson's kind of republicans were appointed on that body. All those things, while neither Rowell, Crocker, Keesling, nor any of the leaders of the two factions of republicanism in California will say so for publication, caused the defeat of Hughes in this state."

As Mr Rowell reports, "What Crocker said to me was that he would be delighted to have the governor present at all social affairs participated in by the republican candidate while he was in the state, but that he didn't want him at any political affairs.

"California was lost to Hughes when Crocker and Keesling took him prisoner at the state line and reduced him from a presidential candidate to the stalking horse of their sneaking man-hunt against Johnson. He did not understand the situation, but they did, and they deliberately risked republican defeat in the nation rather than permit any appearance of recognition of Johnson or of progressivism in California. The present republican state organization has done its best to retrieve the treason and blunder of its predecessors, and Hiram Johnson has made more speeches for Hughes in this campaign than any other man in the United States, but the injury already done was so great that we were not able quite to undo it.

"There was a crime perpetrated on California, the crime of treason, which may impose upon the world consequences untold. Who were the traitors? First there was the *Times;* second there were these innocents, Francis V.

Keesling, whose soul was just small enough to jeopardize a presidential election for a little limelight on his own ridiculous gubernatorial aspirations; and William H. Crocker whose ignorance of politics is as complete as his inexperience, and both are total. It is little consolation that the perpetrators of it have been ejected from political power. They ought to be buried so deep they can never be resurrected, and their names ought to be execrated until they are forgotten, which will be when the names of Judas and Cataline, and Ganelon, and Fawkes, and Arnold are forgotten or their crimes forgiven. And to this end there are men in California ready to devote time, money, and political power. Do the old guard wish to challenge it?''

''Californians know full well what lost this state to Hughes,'' said Governor Johnson. ''A few petty politicians acting with the Los Angeles *Times* and one or two others so misused Mr Hughes and his visit to California, that the injury they did we were unable to undo. When Mr Hughes came into our state Crocker and Keesling, aided and abetted by the *Times* and a small coterie, created a situation in which they made it appear that Mr Hughes was entirely reactionary, and that he was neither in accord with nor sympathetic with California's progress and achievement. It was not alone by their public ultimatum that Mr Hughes should have nothing to do with progressives in California, but it was the atmosphere they created about our candidate. Californians looked aghast, and unfortunately believed that the situation created by Crocker, Keesling, and the *Times* presented and revealed the mind of Mr Hughes, and that the mind thus revealed was what long ago California had passed by and repudiated.

''But it was not ignoring or even insulting individuals that did the greatest harm; it was ignoring a state, and its record of progressive and humanitarian legislation, a great commonwealth that had broken its political chains, and escaped forever from political bondage. Californians saw the men who would return them to the disgraceful condi-

tions from which, after tremendous struggle and sacrifice, they had finally emerged, surrounding with an impassable cordon the presidential candidate, and openly proclaiming that none should be permitted near who believed in the newly won political freedom. It was the achievement, the progress, the accomplishment, the political liberty of California that these petty politicians ignored and affronted.

"My own contest was ended with the primary of August 29th. Notwithstanding my success was assured, after the primary I campaigned California for Hughes, doing my utmost to undo the injury.

"California citizenship is proud, sensitive, discriminating, independent, and educated. No man, no set of men can deliver it or any part of it. A quarter of a century of infamous corporation rule, which could not be broken because of the old political convention system, but against which we were striving, and six years of triumph and accomplishment under a direct primary had given our people a full and penetrating knowledge of the two systems, and no matter what may be their political affiliations, they will never return to the old reactionary corporation government of which they rid themselves in 1910.

"When Hughes came to California our people saw first with amazement, then with sadness, then with increasing indignation that apparently he was wholly in charge of those who represented the old system, and the picture presented to our people was one that Crocker, Keesling, and Otis, and a few acting with them, so impressed upon the recollection of our electorate, that despite our efforts it could not be wholly eliminated.

"There are many things which might be added, many that may still have to be related, but it is a matter of regret that any statement should be necessary at this time concerning the result in California. It would not be necessary but for the indecency of Otis and the Los Angeles *Times* in their present publication designed to cuttle-fish the situation so that their responsibility might be over-looked or

forgotten. If California has been the deciding factor in the election, William H. Crocker, Francis V. Keesling, Harrison Gray Otis, and the few acting in concert with them have the proud distinction of having made a president of the United States, and Woodrow Wilson owes them a debt that he never can repay."

Meanwhile the democrats claim to be the only progressive party, now that standpat republicanism is dead. It is well enough for them to think so if thereby they may be induced to progress in any right direction; but they will learn in time that the progressiveism of Woodrow Wilson—one step forward, two backward, hesitate, and side step—does not keep time with the progressiveism of Hiram Johnson, and that the standards of honor and integrity differ in some respects in Dixie and in California.

In conclusion may we not ask, Did Mr Wilson mean what he said when he declared he could see no difference in what the nations of Europe were fighting for, or when he said that the fate of the world depended upon the defeat of the kaiser? Which?

In either case he was scarcely the man to say to the messengers of the well-nigh beaten and bankrupted Allies who prostrated themselves before him in their gratitude, "You must not thank me, but rather my adversaries, Roosevelt and the rest, who roused public opinion to a sense of the situation, and forced me to see in what direction my own interests lay"; adding perhaps sub rosa, "but I generally take what comes my way."

It does not speak well either for the perspicacity of the American people or for the acumen of their representatives at Washington that it should take them two years to see what was plainly apparent to the thoughtful mind immediately upon the rape of Belgium. Had the president then acted promptly, upon his own initiative, and protested, with proper preparedness, which course would have indicated the statesman in place of the politician, the

German emperor, mad as he is, would scarcely have placed himself in his present entangling predicament. For which delinquency on the part of the president we have now to pay the price of producing for the slaughter millions of American men and billions of American money.

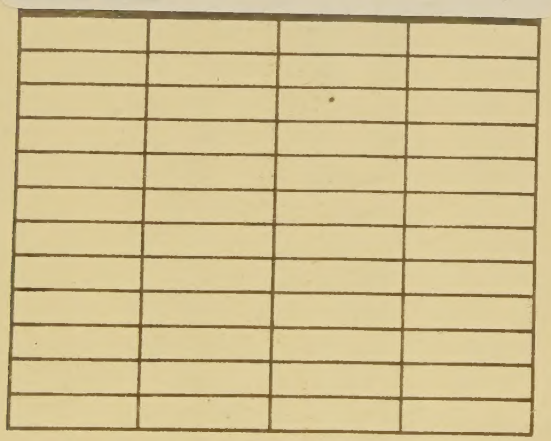
Asked what he would have done had he been president when the *Lusitania* was sunk, Mr Roosevelt replied, "Had I been president the *Lusitania* would not have been sunk."

It is unfortunate at this juncture to have as chief magistrate a collegian, unfamiliar with affairs and afflicted with jealousy, a weak master of weak men, overwhelmed by egotism and self-sufficiency, and obsessed by a passion for power and place,—characteristics here made manifest in the selection for the highest offices of fourth-rate men, whose only fitness for the management of affairs of state during the most critical period of the nation's existence is in their subserviency to the will of the president; and so we have for war-lords a Daniels and a Baker, while Roosevelt is refused a volunteer army for France and Leonard Wood is relegated to obscurity. Even his own Congress Mr Wilson dare not leave to itself, but must personally guide it along his devious ways between fear and fustian.

In the diverse interests of these American states the west is ill-understood by the east. Our friends of the Atlantic seaboard and midcontinent do not yet realize the paramount importance, not only to America and the western coast but to the world, of our supremacy in the Pacific, of preparedness for the on-coming millions of Asia just now emerging from barbarism, of the friendship of China and a proper guard against the subtleties and sinister influences of Japan. To these and other important issues incubating upon this greatest of oceans the east is as indifferent as it is ignorant.

Nevertheless in all our several and varied infelicities we find a font of consolation. In this misfit election of Woodrow Wilson we learn two things. First, that the

political as well as the industrial star of empire is making its westward way to its final place of rest over San Francisco bay, where awaits the World Centre of Industry. And secondly, that as the civil war brought home to us the fact that these American states are a concrete commonwealth, one and indivisible; and as the Spanish war opened our eyes to our true position as a world power; and as the European war transferred the world's financial centre from London to New York, so this late election freak speaks in clearest tones the fateful words that political supremacy is slipping westward, and that henceforth in the affairs of the nation California is a force to be reckoned with, of which the party in power at Washington, whatever it may be, will do well to take notice.

THE END

AC 8 .B423
Bancroft, Hubert Howe, 1832-
1918.
In these latter days.